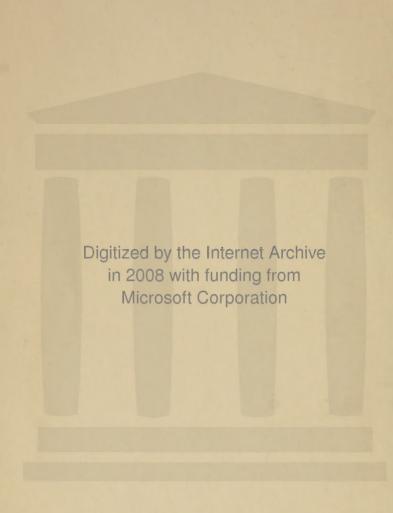


(Floyd Co. History







Allegylon

## HISTORY

OF

# FLOYD COUNTY,

### IOWA;

TOGETHER WITH SKETCHES OF ITS CITIES, VILLAGES AND TOWNSHIPS, EDU-CATIONAL, RELIGIOUS, CIVIL, MILITARY, AND POLITICAL HISTORY; PORTRAITS OF PROMINENT PERSONS, AND BIOGRAPHIES OF REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS.

## HISTORY OF IOWA.

EMBRACING ACCOUNTS OF THE PRE-HISTORIC RACES, ABORIGINES, FRENCH ENGLISH AND AMERICAN CONQUESTS, AND A GENERAL REVIEW OF ITS CIVIL, POLITICAL AND MILITARY HISTORY.

## ILLUSTRATED.

CHICAGO: INTER-STATE PUBLISHING CO. 1882. THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
264478A

ASTOR, LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS R 1926 L

BLAKELY, MARSH & CO., PRINTERS, 155 & 157 DEARBORN ST., CHICAGO.

DONOHUE & HENNEBERRY, BOOKBINDERS, 180 & 182 MONROE ST., CHICAGO.

#### PREFACE.

Nearly a third of a century has rolled its years away since this section of Iowa was chosen for a home by the white man. The trials, sufferings and struggles which were experienced in converting even this fertile land from its virgin wildness into the luxuriant and well-populated country that it is at present, can never be fully portrayed. Although, as in many frontier settlements, the ground was not consecrated by the blood of pioneers and their families, yet human tongue or pen can never perfectly describe the vicissitudes and trials of the vanguard of civilization of those who "pitched their tents" in Floyd County. Their labors were as trying to their minds as to their bodies. Physical and mental strength waste together, and the memory of names, dates and events is gradually lost under the confusion of accumulating years. Events that were fresh in memory five to ten years after their occurrence, are almost, if not entirely, forgotten, when thirty or forty years have passed.

As a consequence there will be some irreconcilable statements concerning the matters of pioneer history; and as local history, like this work, pertains to things of which nearly all its readers have been personally more or less cognizant, it will be sharply criticised. We have taken advantage of this ordeal in advance as far as practicable, and think we have succeeded in eliminating about all serious errors. For this purpose we have not only consulted many old residents and public men, but brought all the general history before the review of a competent committee of well known citizens.

In the arrangement of topics in this work we have endeavored to place them in an order as natural as possible; but one must scan the whole table of contents, to see its plan and scope, if he would become able readily to find any given point. The history of Iowa is given first, then follows the general county history, next the history of Charles City, and lastly the township histories, in alphabetical order, with the biographical sketches in the same order, under the heading of the respective townships.

As one of the most interesting features of this volume, we present the portraits of several representative citizens. In this department of the work, it has been our aim to have the prominent men of the day, as well as the pioneers represented. Of course we could not give portraits of all the leading men of the county, or even half; but we have done our best to give a fair representation.

VIII PREFACE.

As announced in the prospectus of this work, we have derived material aid from he manuscript history of Floyd County, as compiled by the late Hon. W. P. Gaylord, who, it is well known, took great pains to collate facts and systemize them into a readable form.

In conclusion, we render our heartiest thanks to those who have so freely aided us in collecting material, especially the county officials, pastors of churches, officers of societies, pioneers and the editors of the press, the latter of whom have kindly lent us the files of their papers for a free and full consultation. But most of all, we thank those who have so liberally and materially aided this enterprise by subscription, and thus rendered possible the publication of this History of Floyd County.

INTER-STATE PUBLISHING Co.

CHICAGO, October, 1832.

## CONTENTS.

#### HISTORY OF IOWA.

Former Occupants         17           Pre-historic Races         17           The Indians         20           Manners and Customs         23           Explorations by the Whites         25           First Explorers         25           Subsequent Settlement         27           Louisiana Territory         31           Missouri Territory         46           Arkansas Territory         47           Iowa Territory         48           Minnesota Territory         49           Kansas Territory         50           Northwestern Territory         51           Expeditions against the Indians         54           Black Hawk War         57           The State of Iowa         63	Geography.         63           Geology.         76           Climate.         89           Settlement by the Whites.         90           Indians of Iowa.         95           Pioneer Life.         13b           Territorial History.         142           State Organization         150           Iowa and the Rebellion.         169           State Institutions.         209           Educational.         221           Miscellaneous.         229           Eminent Men of Iowa.         229           Pinancial.         236           Census of Iowa.         237           Census of the United States.         238           State Officers.         240						
HISTORY OF FLOYD COUNTY,							
CHAPTER I.	CHAPTER V.						
INDIANS AND EARLY SETTLE	THE COURTS AND THE BAR 384						
MENTS 249	The Courts 384						
Indians 249	The Courts						
Indian Scares	The Bar of the Past						
Indian Nomenclature	The Present Bar 401						
Togonh Kally 957	CHAPTER VI.						
Indian Nomenclature         256           First Settlers         257           Joseph Kelly         257           Land Offices and Sales         260           First Events         61           Pioneer Life         266           Weddings         270           Shakes         271           Wolf Hunting         272           Religion         273           Old Settlers' Association         274	CRIMINAL 411						
First Events	Dwight Noble						
Pioneer Life	Dwight Noble						
Weddings	Fli D McCallook 1965						
Shakes	Mrs. L. B. Nelson, 1865 412						
Wolf Hunting	Mrs. L. B. Nelson, 1865. 412 A Sanctimonious Scapegrace. 413						
Old Settlers' Association 274	Lawrence Gibbons 414						
Old petitets 21650ctation.	John Chapman, 1869. 414 Michael Cain, 1871. 414						
CHAPTER II.	Michael Cain, 1871 414						
SCIENTIFIC	Michael Call, 1671 414 The Zeiberts, 1873 415 Murder of L. A. Billings, 1875 415 Jabez Hall, 1877 415 Highway Robbery, 1878 416 Hiram S. Holbrook, 1880 416						
Topography	Tabor Hall 1977						
Topography	Highway Robbert 1878						
Geology Northern Jowe 203	Hiram S. Holbrook, 1880						
Stone 298	CHAPTER VII.						
Botany-By Prof. J. C. Arthur 299	MILITARY 419						
Timber 311	The Military Company of 1859						
Meteorological 311	The War for the Union 420						
Meteorological311Rainfall312Meteorological Events313	Indian War. 430 The War for the Union, Resumed 424 Song of the Floyd Creek Boys 425						
Meteorological Events	The War for the Union, Resumed 424						
Zoology 317 Pre-historic Races 320	One Country's Coll						
Archæology	Our Country's Call						
	Rest, Martyr, Rest 444						
CHAPTER III,							
ORGANIC 322 Organization and Divisions 322	CHAPTER VIII.						
Origin of the Name	MILITARY, Continued						
Division into Townships 326							
The County Seat 327	The Roll of Honor. 492 Soldiers buried in Floyd County. 494						
The Court-House	Soldiers buried in Floyd County 494						
Burning of the Court-House	Society of Veterans 494						
The Jail	Society of Veterans. 494 Reunion of the Twenty-seventh Iowa Volunteer Infantry. 495						
CHAPTER IV.	CHAPTER IX.						
POLITICAL 346	AGRICULTURAL 505						
Congressional	Agricultural Societies						
Election Returns 362	St. Charles Farmers' Club 518						
County Judges 870	Floyd County Stock and Dairymen's As-						
BIOGRAPHICAL 371	sociation 525 Patrons of Husbandry 530 Live Stock 535						
List of Supervisors 377	Patrons of Husbandry 530						
Acts of the Board of Supervisors 379	111ve 5t0ck 535						

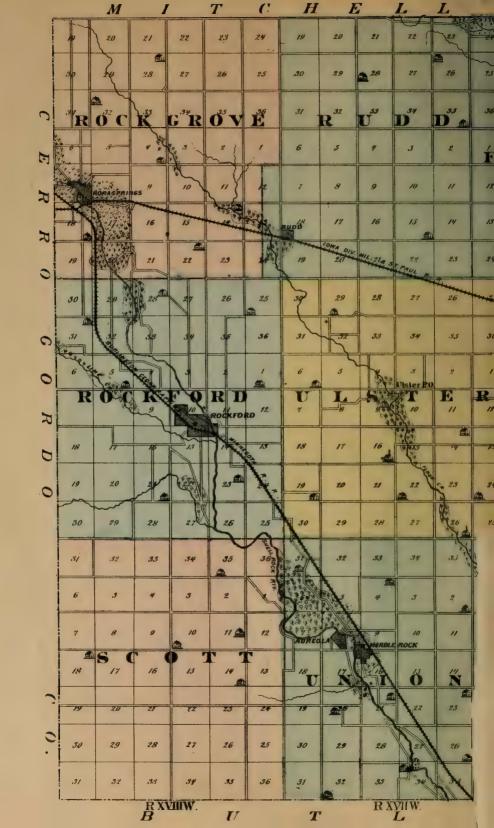
CENSUS AND FINANCIAL P		,	CHAPTER XIV.	
UPNSUS AND FINANCIAL F	ROGRESS 536	THE PRESS		603
Early Enterprise	53%	Charles City	Intelligencer Jounty Advocate Valley Guard Veille Weekly S Telephone S Advertiser Geologist Y Press S Republican Jounty Standard Litarch	604
Circular of 1858	537	The Floyd C	John Canad	616
		Rockford Rev	veille	618
Population in 1880	erty 111 1882 549	Marble Rock	Weeklv	621
Assessment of Personal Prop Population in 1880	550	Nora Springs	Telephone	626
24100		Nora Spring	s Advertiser	630
CHAPTER XI.		The Monthly	Geologist	631
RATUROADS	552	Nors Spring	a Renublican	632
Iowa & Dakota Division of the	ne Chicago.	The Floyd C	ounty Standard	632
RAILROADS.  Iowa & Dakota Division of the Milwaukee & St. Paul Rail Memorial for Grant for McG. Cedar Falls & Minnesota Rails & Minnesota	road 552	Western Pat	triarch	633
Memorial for Grant for McG	regor Road 557			
Burlington, Cedar Rapids an	lroad 566	EMINEND DE	CHAITER AV.	891
R. R.	u Northern 573	Hon W P	Garlord	634
Minnesota, Iowa Southweste	rn R. R 574	Col. David R	Ripley	641
Recapitulation	576	Winfield Sco	tt Rider	641
		Chester Butt	EAD	642
CHAPTER XII	[.	J. W. Lenmi	Runi	642
EDUCATIONAL		Dr. E. J. Wi	illiams	642
School Progress in Floyd Co	anty 579			0.30
School Statistics of 1880	580	(	CHAPTER XVI.	
Teachers' Institutes and No	rmals 581	MISCELLANI	EOUS	644
Educational Associations	586	Temperance.	••••••	644
		Marriages	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	654
CHAPTER XIII	[.	Postoffices as	nd Postal Routes	657
LITERARY	588	Bridges		660
Mrs. Persis A. Brown		Upper Cedar	Valley Medical Association	662
A. B. F. Hildreth	509	Floyd County	y S. S. Association	663
J. Cheston Whitney	592	Floyd Count	v Bible Society	664
Elizabeth J. Cole.	593	Anecdotal	y Biblo Socioty :	664
Ianthe	594	Floyd Count	у Мар	666
Mrs. Persis A. Brown. A. B. F. Hildreth Florence Percy. J. Cheston Whitney Elizabeth J. Cole Ianthe W. P. Gaylord.	595	Relief to We	Valley Medical Association y S. S. Association ell Swindle y Bible Society. y Map. stern Sufferers	766
	CHARLE	S CITY.		
The Beginnings 668	St. Charles Gra	aded School 688	Miscellaneous	718
The Beginnings 668 Early Settlers 672	G'l School Histo	aded School 688 ory resum'd 690	Miscellaneous	718 719
The Beginnings         668           Early Settlers         672           City Officers         672	G'l School Histo	ory resum'd 690	Miscellaneous Temperance In memory of Pres. Lincoln	718 719 719
City Officers	G'l School Histo	ory resum'd 690	Miscellaneous	718 719 719
City Officers	G'l School Histo	ory resum'd 690	Miscellaneous	718 719 719 720 720
Early Settlers	G'l School Histo	ory resum'd 690	Miscellaneous Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres. Gar- field Meetings Casualties.	718 719 719 720 720 721
Early Settlers	G'l School Histo	ory resum'd 690	Miscellaneous. Temperance. In memory of Pres. Lincoln In memory of Pres. Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical	718 719 719 720 720 721 724
Early Settlers. 672 City Officers. 672 Business Men in early days 675 Manufactories, etc. 676 Improvements Generally. 681 The Bridge. 683 Charles C'y Public Schools 684	G'l School Histo Pres't Status of City Schools Banks Hotels Religious Societies	ory resum'd 690   the Charles	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical.	718 719 719 720 720 721 724
Early Settlers. 672 City Officers. 672 Business Men in early days 675 Manufactories, etc 676 Improvements Generally. 681 The Bridge. 683 Charles C <sup>5</sup> y Public Schools 684	G'l School Histo Pres't Status of City Schools Banks Hotels Religious Societies	ory resum'd 690 the Charles 693 694 696 699 706	Temperance. In memory of Pres. Lincoln In memory of Pres. Gar- field Meetings Casualties Biographical	719 719 720 720 721 724
Early Settlers. 672 City Officers. 672 Business Men in early days 675 Manufactories, etc 676 Improvements Generally. 681 The Bridge. 683 Charles C <sup>5</sup> y Public Schools 684	G'l School Histers't Status of City Schools Bauks	ory resum'd 690 the Charles 693 694 696 699 706 HISTORIE	Temperance. In memory of Pres. Lincoln In memory of Pres. Gar- field Meetings Casualties Biographical	719 719 720 720 721 724
Early Settlers 672 City Officers 672 Business Men in early days 675 Manufactories, etc. 676 Improvements Generally 681 The Bridge 683 Charles C'y Public Schools 684 Cedar 791 Floyd 805 Niles 830	G'l School Histers't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious Societies.  TO WNSHIP Riverton. Rockford. Rock Grove.	ory resum'd 690 the Charles 693 694 696 699 706 <b>HISTORIE</b> 867 883	Temperance. In memory of Pres. Lincoln In memory of Pres. Gar- field Meetings Casualties Biographical	719 719 720 720 721 724
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 the Charles 693 694 696 699 706 HISTORIE	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 (the Charles 693 694 696 696 706 697 706 698 997 888 929 982	Temperance. In memory of Pres, Lincoln In memory of Pres, Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. St. Charles. Ulster Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062
Early Settlers 672 City Officers 672 Business Men in early days 675 Manufactories, etc. 676 Improvements Generally 681 The Bridge 683 Charles C'y Public Schools 684 Cedar 791 Floyd 805 Niles 830 Pleasant Grove 838	G'l School Hist. Pres't Status of City Schools Banks. Hotels. Religious. Societies. OWNSHIP Riverton Rockford Rock Grove Radd	ory resum'd 690 the Charles 693 694 696 696 697 776 867 883 929 982 4AL SKETCH	Temperance. In memory of Pres. Lincoln In memory of Pres. Gar- field. Meetings. Casualties. Biographical. Scott. St. Charles. Ulster. Union.	719 719 720 720 721 724 993 1010 1022 1062

75 1004	F1312-44 C1 000	1, , , ,
Brunner, M	Elliott, G	Hoel, D. A 964
Bryah, I. B. 934 Bucklin S. 873 Bumgardner, H. 904 Burgess, A. W. 957 Burr, P. W. 402 Burton, F. A. 731 Butter, A. 820 Butler, D. 873 Butler, L. A. 873 Cambbell, D. G. 904 Carbiener, M. 1994	Elliott, J. W 987	Hoel, James 988
Bumgardner, H 904	Elliott, J. W	Hoffman, J. 1111 Hofmeister, C. 1112 Holbrook, W. E. 751 Howard, H. S. 752
Burgess, A. W 957	Ellis, C. D 406	Holbrook, W. E
Burr, P. W 402	Ellis, C. D	Howard, H. S 752
Burton, F. A 731	Engelhart, C 736 Esser, A. J 1003 Evans, A. H 909 Evans, F. D 910 Fairfield, W. B 389 Farnham, S. F 778 Facille 975	110 ward, John 753
Butler, A 820	Esser, A. J1003	Howard, J. M 878
Butler I. A 873	Evens F D 910	Howard, W. B. 801 Howell, Chas. 915
Campbell, D. G 904	Fairfield, W. B 389	Hubbard, F. M. 969
	Farnham, S. F 778	Hubbard, F. M
Carney, A	Parine, D	Hudson C W 1049
Carr, George 874	Ferguson, C. M 375	Huie R. J 878
Carter, W. B. 874 Case, A. G. 409	Ferguson, D. M 376	Hutches, I. M
Childs J S 905	Ferguson, John	Ingram, Henry 822
Childs, J. S. 905 Clark, C. H. 1012	Riddick James 855	Inman, A
(Hark (), 4 1096	Fisher, E. J 739	Inman, E1114
Clark, L. B. 1035 Clark, T. S. 1096	Fisher, W. N	
Clark, T. S	Fisher, E. J. 739 Fisher, W. N. 744 Fitch, L. P. 741	Treland, M   1016     Jeffrey, J. W   1904     Johnson, D. E   915     Johnson, T. W   1043     Johnson, W. H   1115     Johnson, W. R   1043     Jordan, John   1016     Joslyn E. M   885
Clark & Kendall	Fleenor, N 959	Jeffrey, J. W1004
Clay, Samuel 795	Flint, A. L	Johnson T W 1042
Clemens, J 731	Forbes, E. F 960	Johnson, W. H. 1115
Clemens, J	Forbes, J. G	Johnson, W. R 1043
Cogswell, S. B 905	Forthun, L 855	Jordan, John
Cogswell, S. B. 906 Cole, M. S. 732 Cole, P. P. 796 Cole, Lemos 941	Foster, L. M	Joslyn, E. M
Cole, P. P 796	Franklin, C. R 910	Judd, Wm. A1116
Coley, James 821 Collins, A 924	Gabel F W 1030	Judson, A. C
Collins, A. L	Franklin, C. R.       910         French, S. D.       877         Gabel, F. W.       1039         Gage, H.       960         Gabel, W.       960	Keister, C
Collins, A. L. 372 Collins, C. P. 732	CTRIDERIID WIN 1003	Kellogg, J
Collison, U. A1100	Garber, H	Keister, C. 1118 Kellogg, J. 1017 Kelso, T. S. 916 Kelly, Chas. 754 Ker nedy, J. 374 Keyes, L. J. 625 Kiduey, J. A. 940 Kilboure C. 970
Conner, James1100	Garber, Thos1004	Kelly, Chas 754
Conner, Jesse 986 Conner, J. D 906	Gates, Chas	Kernedy, J 374
Cook A W 1013	Gates, J. F 961	Kidney J A
Cook, K. H	Gates, Martin	Kilbourne, C
Coon, Theo 832	Gaylord, E 961	Kilbourne, C 878 Kimball, S 917
Cott, H. H 958	Gaylord, J 963	King, Robert 988 Kirley, Geo 988
Cotton, N. W 874	Gaylord, J. G	Kirley, Geo 988
Conner, J. D. 906 Cook, A. W. 1013 Cook, K. H. 1013 Cook, K. H. 1013 Coot, Theo 832 Cott, H. 958 Cotton, N. W. 874 Contright, B. 1002 Cramer, H. J. 1014 Cramer, J. R. 1014 Crocker, F. 1102 Crowell, E. J. 1035 Crowell, E. J. 1035 Crowell, J. H. 1037 Crowell, J. H. 1037 Crowell, S. W. 1037 Crumb, W. O. 1103 Cutter, C. E. 907 Danforth, C. 1014	Gaylord, J. J 966 Gaylord, L 967	Klinetop, E 835
Cramer, J. R. 1014	Gelhaus, Aug. 1040	Knapp, A 971 Knapp, J. R 917
Crocker, F	Gerhard, D1109	Koch, Ang1044
Crowell, E 1035	Gerhard, D. 1109 Gibson, Wm. 877 Giermann, Wm. 742	Koehler, Aug.       1045         Koehler, H.       1045         Koehlstaedt, H.       1045
Crowell, E., Jr	Giermann, Wm	Koehler, H1045
Crowell S W 1037	Gilbert, George 742 Goddard, S 743	Koerner, S 1046
Crumb, W. O	Gonser, W. H 967	Kuck, John 754
Cutter, C. E 907	Goodmiller, J	Lamb, C. E.       1118         Lamb, W. D.       1119         Lambert, G. F.       858         Laugstaff, W. M.       755
Danforth, C. 1014 Danforth, F. C. 875 Durland, Benj. 1103 Darland, J. W. 1104 Darling, Chas. 958 Davie-, T. W. 907 Davis, Egbert. 1106 Dawley J. R. 832	Graham, J. F 910 Green, H. L 834	Lamb, W. D
Durland Rani 1109	Green, H. L	Lambert, G. F 858
Darland, J. W 1104	Green, O. J. 911 Green, W. J. 912 Greenwood, B. P. 1110	Lannhere W 801
Darling, Chas	Greenwood, B. P1110	Large, I. S
Davie-, T. W 907	Grierian, wm 856	Lathrop, I. S1017
Davis, Egbert1106	Griffin, Benj 913	Leeson, E 835
Dawley, J. B 832 Dean, D. W	Griffith, A. S 822	Lanphere, W. 801 Large, I. S. 1017 Lathrop, I. S. 1017 Leeson, E. 835 Leigh, Chaa. 917 Leland, S. P. 405
Dean, Ira R 958	Guilbert, E. J.       744         Gutches, W. W.       987         Halstead, I.       1110         Hanchett, E. H.       1040	
Doon Wm 050	Halstead, I	Leonard J 756
Dennis, Wm. W 734	Hanchett, E. H1040	Lessin, M. F
Dinkel, C	Hand, T. A 401	ышаон, к 918
Dennis, Wm. W 734 Dinkel, C 1038 Dodge, Henry 875 Dodge, Learny 1015	Hansburg, Wm	Lindsay, J. C 972
Dodge, Ira	Hardman, D. A 913	Lines, John
Doore, Allan 852	Hardman David 968	Lines, Wm
Doore, Joel 853	Harrison, A. M	Lockwood, J. P. 859 Lockwood, S. 800 Lockwood, S. 800 Lonergen, D. 1018 Longbotham, E. 918
Drager, John	Harvey, W. H	Lockwood, S 8'0
Dumbolton, C. J 908	Harwood & Mooney 750	Lonergen, D1018
Dumbolton, J	Harwood, S	Losee, Hiram 1005
Duncklee, Daniel 1002	Haven, S. W 914	Lyon, O. H 489
Durkee, Wm 908	Haughey, J. 800 Haven, S. W 914 Hayes, D. W. C 395 Haynes, E. B 1111	Losee, Hiram 1005 Lyon, O. H. 489 Makepeace, J. N. 1018
Dutcher, N 833	Haynes, E. B1111	
Dvas. David 875		Mansfield, E. L 989
East an, G. B. 784 Eaton, H. 986	Heintzelman G A	Martin J W 1110
Euwarus, Jesse 821	Heintz, J., Jr. 10.11 Heintzelman, G. A. 968 Hemphill, J. B. 987	Martin, M
Eggert, Robert 909		Mansfield, E. L. 989 Marshall, J. 972 Martin, J. 1119 Martin, M. 756 Martin, W. 1120
Eggert, Robert 909 Egloff, E. C 737	Hering, W. C. 750 Hewitt, S. R. 750 Hidreth, A. B. F. 608	Martzon, J.       1018         Mathers, Wm.       972         Mathews, R. N.       393         Maxson, Geo.       1121
Egnew, A. A 854 Eichmeier, H	Hewitt, S. R	Mathers, Wm 972
Elliott, E 987	Hirsch, M. A	Maxson, Geo
7.11.001		

McConkey, J. C 4	107	Pringle, Geo 864	Strong, A. H 1056
McEwen, 010	750	Quinby, J. G 976	Sullivan, J. E 978
Mc Ewen, W. L	051	Oninhy, S. A 825	Summers H 990
McKenne D	118	Runkin R J 895	Sutton T D
Markanna M	110	Darmand D	Sutton, 1. F 920
McKenna, M	919	Raymond, F 825	Swartwood, J 990
McKinney, J	019	Raymond, H. C 766	Sweet, L. D 978
McKinzie, P. D 8	323	Raymond, J 825	Sylvester, C. A
McNitt. E. W 9	373	Raymond, L 826	Taylor, J. P
MaRoberta J F	261	Reams D 864	Teoling F A
MCRODerts, J. I	100	Daining B A COC	Teeling, E. A
Mead, D. D	160	Reiniger, E. A 707	Titt, R. C1133
Merckel, C 7	57	Reiniger, G. G 393	Timmons, B
Merriam, C. D	376	Reiniger, R. G 391	Tostenrud, O 991
Morrill S	176	Rev S 1129	Town C E 1134
Monimon I M	393	Pigo Mormon	Towns C II
Merriman, 1. m	064	Diele Norman	Towner, C. H 805
Metz, Jacob	Ja 1	Richards, D. J 520	Towner, R. R 991
Meyer, G. W 7	758	Riche, E. A9217	Towner, W. B 803
Mevers. C. F 9	919	Ripley, S 80	Townsend, C. M. 803
Wiles W. F. & H. F 7	759	Robbins, O. N. 921	Townsend J C 804
Mille John 11	20	Roberts C M 000	Toweloo W 1194
Mines I D	080	Pohorto Tumos	Momelee M
Miller, L. F	600	Roberts, James 1055	Towsiee, N
Mitchell, C. E	120	Roberts, Murray 976	Treadway, A 979
Mitchell, Geo10	019	Roberts, W. W 976	Trigg, J. S 780
Moll. John	052	Roberts, Zina	Tripp. W. G 781
Montrose E D 16	006	Robison, W. G. 976	Van Myers A R 1125
Moore A	194	Root Abner 271	Vietmoier C 1000
16.001c, A	120	Dogobon W.	Victimeter, C
Moore, E. R.	124	Roschen, wm 1054	Voetker, J1136
Moore & Paddleford 11	122	Rose, P 768	Vorhes, R. S1136
Morris, C. W.	774	Rosenkrans, E. A 1128	Wadey, H
Morris, 17. P 7	60	Roseukrans, N 1128	Wagner, Wm. 1137
Morrison J	323	Roziene F A 760	Weit Weldo 791
McConkey, J. C. 4 McEwen, O. 10 McEwen, W. L. 11 McKenna, D. 5 McKenna, M. 5 McKinney, J. 10 Miles, W. F. & H. F. 10 Miles, W. F. & H. F. 10 Miles, W. F. & H. F. 10 Miles, John 10 Moore, L. 10 Moore, E. D. 10 Moore, A. 11 Moore, E. R. 10 Moore, A. 11 Moore, E. R. 10 Moore, A. 11 Moore, E. R. 10 Moore, McKinney, J. 10 Moore, M. 11 Moore, M. 11 Mooris, C. W. 12 Mooris, U. P. 7 Morrison, J. 10 Moore, M. 10 Moore, M. 11 Morrison, J. 10 Moore, M. 11 Morrison, J. 10 Moore, M. 11 Morrison, J. 10 McKinney, M. 10 Naden, Isaac. 10 Naden, Isaac. 10 Naden, Isaac. 10 Naden, Halvor 10 Nevens, H. H. 10 Nelson, Halvor 10 Nevens, J. M. 10 Nelson, Halvor 10 Nevens, J. M. 10 Nelson, Halvor 10 Nelso	304	Raymond, F. 825 Raymond, F. 825 Raymond, H. C. 766 Raymond, J. 825 Raymond, J. 825 Raymond, L. 826 Raymond, L. 826 Reams, D. 844 Reiniger, E. A. 767 Reiniger, E. A. 767 Reiniger, E. G. 393 Reiniger, R. G. 391 Rex. 5. 1129 Rice, Norman 732 Richards, D. J. 526 Riche, E. A. 921 Richards, D. J. 526 Riche, E. A. 921 Ripley, S. 80 Robbins, O. N. 921 Roberts, C. M. 922 Roberts, James 1055 Roberts, W. 976 Roberts, W. 9	Strong, A. H. 1056 Sullivan, J. E. 978 Summers, H. 990 Sutton, T. P. 925 Swartwood, J. 990 Sweet, L. D. 978 Sylvester, C. A. 777 Taylor, J. P. 778 Teeling, E. A. 779 Tift', R. C. 1133 Timmons, B. 1020 Tostenrud, O. 991 Town, C. E. 1134 Towner, C. H. 803 Towner, R. 891 Towner, W. B. 803 Townsend, C. M. 893 Townsend, C. M. 893 Townsend, J. C. 804 Towslee, M. 1134 Towslee, M. 1134 Towslee, M. 1135 Treadway, A. 979 Trigg, J. S. 780 Tripp, W. G. 781 Van Myers, A. R. 1135 Vietmeier, C. 1056 Voelker, J. 1136 Vorhes, R. 1137 Wasnor, Wm. 1137 Wasnor, Wm. 1137 Wasnor, Wm. 1137 Wasler, J. R. 1008 Waller, J. R. 1008 Waller, J. R. 1008 Waller, T. W. 865 Waterbury, S. S. 881 Waterbury, S. S. 881 Waterbury, S. S. 883 Watkins, Chas. 925 Welton, J. 1140 West, J. 1140 West, J. 1140 West, J. 1141 Wheat, F. M. 888 West, J. 194 West, J. 194 West, J. 194 West, J. 194 West, J. 979
Morse, Will	1 400	Ritanick, G. W 390	wallace, J
Murdock, S., 3	386	Ruggles, O. M 922	Waller, J. R
Myers, H. H	152	Schermerhorn, A	Waller, T. W \$65
Naden, Isaac 8	301	Schermerhorn, J. B., 1007	Waterbury S. S 881
Noch G F	200	Schrimager J 1020	Waterman G R (883)
Mash, C. P.	05	Cabrada A	Waterman, G. D.
Neel, Henry	CON	Schreder, A 925	Watkins, Chas 925
Nelson, Halvor 9	174	Schunemann, W1055	Welton, J
Nevins, J. M 8	379	Scoffeld, A. B 881	West, A. B 991
Nicholson, T. W10	106	Scott, H. C 923	Wheat, F. M 828
Vickerson M H 9	174	Scott L. A 994	Wheeler D A 979
Vienstedt A	020	Sector A D 996	Whithook T 808
Miss II D	100	Chafen C T	CITL:4- TT TO POO
Neel, Henry	6%	Shaler, S. K	Welton, J. 1140 West A. B. 991 Wheat. F. M. 628 Wheeler, D. A. 979 Whitbeck, J. 828 White, H. D. 782 Whitehead, G. H. 1020 Whitmey, F. L. 721 Wiggins, J. G. 1037 Wilbur, H. 829 Wilke, R. F. 1139 Wilke, R. F. 138 Wilson, R. S. 383 Wilson, R. S. 383 Wilson, T. S. 383 Witzel, J. 1058 Woelfer, C. 1059 Wood, C. E. 1140 Wood, D. B. 866
Nixt, M 11	25	Sharkey, P	Whitehead, G. H1020
Noble, John 8	79	Sharp, Isaac	Whitesell, J. W 980
Noble, S. H 8	180	Shaw, C. H	Whitney, F. L 621
North J. P	61 /	Shaw H. R. (977)	Wiggins J G 1057
Nvo H W 8	24	Shaw O R 04	Wilbre H 829
Ooleo C II	000	Chonordon T D 1190	1120
Oaks, C. H	00	Sheparuson, J. D	Wilke, R. F
O'Hair, J	20	Snerwin, F 990	Williams, E. H 388
OHara, P 8	35	Schultz. I 1131	Wilson, R. B 783
Owens, J. E 3	196 .	S-hultz, P 1008	Wilson, T. S 383
Palmateer A 11	27	Slocum C A 617	Witzel J 1058
Palmer A E 7	63	Smith A O R 897	Woelfer C 1059
Dolmor Wm W	64	Smith C D 1000	Wood C F 1140
Paimer, will. M	100	Smith, C. D	W 000, C. E
Parsons. Thos 9	120	Smith, E. M1020	Wood, D. B 866
Patterson, J. G	196	Smith, G. P 770	Wood, D. S 991
Oaks, C. H	190	Smith, H 864	Wood, J. W 925
Pease, E. L.	85	Smith, J. W 771	Woodhonse, S. W 926
Perrin H J	211	Snyder I	Woolley F R 784
Downing W	200	Come C 4400	Wood, D. B
Perrill, W	1 000	Cours, S	Worden, A. F 882
Реггу, р. р 8	UB	Spencer, W. G 916	Workman, wm 980
Perry, John 8	0:	Sprague, H. D 827	Worsfield, Geo
Perry, W. H 8	80	Sprague, Wm 8.8	Wright, A. S 926
Phelps, N 7	65	Staebler, J. C 836	Wright, B. F
Pierce, H 9	75	Starr, S. B	Wright E. B. C 785
Pinnin T	53	Stone S U	Wright, A. S
Ditahan T U			VV V ALL CEU
richer, J. H	36	Starrons P W	Wratt Tomos
Dam 0	36	Stevens, B. W	Wyatt, James
Pomeroy, O 3	36	Stevens, B. W	Wyatt, James
Pomeroy, O	36 73 28	Stevens, B. W	Wyatt, James.       980         Yerrick, S.       1141         Yeomans, S. P.       788
Pomeroy, O	36 73 28 54	Statevens, B. W.       776         Stevens, S. M.       881         Stewart, W. F.       978         Stone, Aug.       978	Wyatt, James.       980         Yerrick, S.       114:         Yeomans, S. P.       788         Youm, J. C.       789
Pomeroy, O	36 73 28 54	Stevens, B. W. 776 Stevens, S. M. 881 Stewart, W. F. 978 Stone, Aug. 978 Stoner, D. 1008	Wyatt, James. 980 Yerrick, S. 1141 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 958
Pomeroy, O	36 73 28 54 75	Stevens, B. W. 776 Stevens, S. M. 881 Stewart, W. F. 978 Stone, Aug. 978 Stoner, D. 1008 Stont H. F. 1028	Wyatt, James. 980 Yerrick, S. 1141 Xeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Voung, Mrs. E. B. 1950
Pomeroy, O	36 73 28 54 75 63	Stevens, B. W. 776 Stevens, S. M. 881 Stewart, W. F. 978 Stone, Aug. 978 Stoner, D. 1008 Stout, H. E. 1056	Wyatt, James. 989 Yerrick, S. 1141 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 988 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059
Pomeroy, O. 3 Pooley, J. B. 11 Porter, B. F. 10 Powers, L. D. 9 Powers, O. 8 Prall, M. 19	36 73 28 54 75 63	Stevens, B. W. 776 Stevens, S. M. 881 Stewart, W. F. 978 Stone, Ang. 978 Stoner, D. 1008 Stout, H. E. 1056 Strawn, Mrs. E. 777	Wyatt, James.     980       Yerrick, S.     1141       Yeomans, S. P.     788       Yocum, J. C.     789       Young, A.     928       Young, Mrs. E. R.     1059       Zimmar, J.     837
Pomeroy, O. 3 Pooley, J. B. 11 Porter, B. F. 10 Powers, L. D. 9 Powers, O. 86 Prall, M. 199 Pribbenow, E. C. F. 96	36 73 28 54 75 63 54	Stevens, B. W. 776 Stevens, S. M. 881 Stewark, W. F. 978 Stone, Aug. 978 Stone, Aug. 978 Stone, L. 1056 Stout, H. E. 1056 Strawn, Mrs. E. 777	Wyatt Geo.       937         Wyatt, James.       9380         Yerrick, S.       1141         Yeomans, S. P.       788         Yocum, J. C.       789         Young, A.       928         Young, Mrs. E. R.       1059         Zimmar, J.       837
Pease, E. L. 7 Perrin, H. J. 8 Perrin, W. 8 Perry, D. D. 8 Perry, John 8 Perry, W. H. 8 Perry, W. H. 8 Phelps, N. 7 Pierce, H. 9 Pippin, T. 10 Pitcher, J. H. 8 Pomeroy, O. 3 Pooley, J. B. 11 Poorter, B. F. 10 Powers, L. D. 9 Powers, L. D. 9 Prowers, O. 8 Prall, M. 16 Pribbenow, E. C. F. 96	36 73 28 54 75 63 54	Stevens, B. W.         776           Stevens, S. M.         881           Stewart, W. F.         978           Stone, Aug.         978           Stoner, D.         1008           Stout, H. E.         1056           Strawn, Mrs. E.         777	Wyatt, James. 989 Yerrick, S. 1141 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059 Zimmar, J. 837
	36 73 28 54 75 63 54	Shafer, S. K. 1129 Sharkey, P. S27 Sharp, Isaac. 1007 Shaw, C. H. 269 Shaw, H. B. 977 Shaw, O. R. 93 Sherwin, F. 990 Schultz, I. 1131 Schultz, P. 1008 Slocum, C. A. 517 Smith, A. O. B. 827 Smith, C. D. 1008 Smith, E. M. 1020 Smith, G. P. 770 Smith, J. W. 771 Sours, S. 122 Spencer, W. G. 977 Sprague, H. D. 827 Sprague, H. T. 765 Starr, S. H. 776 Stevens, S. M. 881 Stewart, W. F. 978 Stoner, D. 1008 Stont, H. E. 1056 Strawn, Mrs. E. 777	Yerrick, S. 1142 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059 Zimmar, J. 837
	36 73 28 54 75 63 54 75		Yerrick, S. 1142 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059 Zimmar, J. 837
	36 73 28 54 75 63 54 75		Yerrick, S. 1142 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059 Zimmar, J. 837
	36 73 28 54 75 63 54 75		Yerrick, S. 1142 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059 Zimmar, J. 837
	36 73 28 54 75 63 54 75		Yerrick, S. 1142 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059 Zimmar, J. 837
	36 73 28 54 75 63 54 75	Court House	Yerrick, S. 1142 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059 Zimmar, J. 837
	36 73 28 54 75 63 54 75 63 64 0 6	Court House	Yerrick, S. 1142 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059 Zimmar, J. 837
	36 73 28 54 75 63 54 75 63 64 75	Court House	Yerrick, S. 1142 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059 Zimmar, J. 837
	36 773 28 54 75 63 64 75	Court House	Yerrick, S. 1142 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059 Zimmar, J. 837
	36 36 36 328 54 75 563 54 4 0 0 6 0 4 4	Court House	Yerrick, S. 1142 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059 Zimmar, J. 837
	336 773 228 54 775 63 54 775 4 0 0 6 0 0 1	Court House	Yerrick, S. 1142 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059 Zimmar, J. 837
Pomeroy, O. 3 Pooley, J. B. 11 Porter, B. F. 10 Powers, L. D. 9 Powers, C. B. Frall, M. 10 Pribbenow, E. C. F. 9  Gaylord, W. P. Gaylord, S. E. 3 Shepardson J. B. 66 Brownell, W. 10 Flint, W. S. 13 Gage, H. 17 McEwen, O. 21 Hildreth, A. B. F. 24 Starr, S. B. 28	336 773 228 54 575 63 54 775 63 64 4 90 10 11		Wyatt, James. 1989 Yerrick, S. 1241 Yeomans, S. P. 788 Yocum, J. C. 789 Young, A. 928 Young, Mrs. E. R. 1059 Zimmar, J. 837  Smith, J. W. 797 Smith, S. M. W. 798 Nickerson, M. H. 847 Britton, S. P. 897 Gaylord, J. J. 947 Worsfield, Geo. 997 Inman, H. C. 1047 Clark, T. S. 1087

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRATE

ASTOR LEN X &
TILDEN FOUNDATION







### HISTORY OF IOWA.

#### FORMER OCCUPANTS.

#### PRE-HISTORIC RACES.

The history of this country and the races which held it before the advent of the Europeans, is shrouded in as deep a mystery as that which hides the past of the oldest nations of the East. There are just relics enough left us to prove beyond a doubt that there once existed here a remarkable race, but there has been wide speculation upon the nature and origin of the early races of America. especially those referred to as Mound-Builders. It is but lately that the researches of science have enabled us to reason with much certainty. Though the divergence of opinion among scientists may for a time seem incompatible with a thorough investigation of the subject, and tend to a confusion of ideas, no doubt whatever can exist as to the comparative accuracy of the conclusions arrived at by some of them. To solve the problem who were the prehistoric settlers of America, it will not be necessary to go to ancient history. That this continent is co-existent with the world of the ancients cannot be questioned. Every investigation instituted under the auspices of modern civilization confirms the fact. China, with its numerous existing testimonials of antiquity, claims a continuous history from antediluvian times; and although its continuity may be denied, there is nothing to prevent the transmission of a hieroglyphic record of its history prior to 1656, anno mundi (the date of Noah's flood), since many traces of its ear'y settlement survived the deluge, and became sacred objects of the first historical epoch. That an antdiluvian people inhabited this continent, however, will not be claimed, because it is not probable that a settlement of a country so remote from the cradle of the race as this was effected until later times.

The most probable sources in which the origin of the Indians must be sought, are those countries which lie along the eastern

coast of Asia, and which may have been once more densely populated than now. The surplus population pushed north and east in search of a new home, which was found at last by crossing Behring's Strait, and then journeying southward. The number of small islands lying between the two continents tends to confirm this view; and it is yet further confirmed by some remarkable traces of similarity in the physical conformation of the northern nations of both continents. The researches of Humboldt have traced the Mexican to the vicinity of Behring's Strait; whence it is conjectured that they, as well as the Peruvians and other tribes, came originally from Asia.

This theory is accepted by most ethnologists, and there is every reason to believe that after the discovery of an overland route to a land of "illimitable possibilities," many bands of adventurers found their way from the Chinese or Tartar nations, until they had populated much of this continent. Magnificent cities and monuments were raised at the bidding of the tribal leaders, and populous settlements centered with thriving villages sprang up everywhere in manifestation of the progress of the people. For the last 400 years the colonizing Caucasian has trodden on the ruins of a civilization whose greatness he could only surmise. Among these ruins are pyramids similar to those which have rendered Egypt famous. The pyramid of Cholula is square, each side of its base is 1,335 feet in length, and its height is 172 feet. Another pyramid, north of Vera Cruz, is formed of large blocks of highly polished porphyry, and bears upon its front hieroglyphic inscriptions and curious sculpture. It is 82 feet square, and a flight of 57 steps conducts to its summit, which is 65 feet high. The ruins of Palenque are said to extend 20 miles along the ridge of a mountain, and the remains of an Aztec city, near the banks of the Gila, are spread over more than a square league. The principal feature of the Aztec civilization which has come down to us was its religion, which we are told was of a dark and gloomy character. Each new god created by their priesthood, instead of arousing new life in the people, brought death to thousands; and their grotesque idols exposed to drown the senses of the beholders in fear, wrought wretchedness rather than spiritual happiness. In fact, fear was the great animating principle, the motive power which sustained this terrible religion. Their altars were sprinkled with blood drawn from their own bodies in large quantities, and on them thousands of human victims were sacrificed in honor of

the demons whom they worshiped. The head and heart of every captive taken in war were offered up as a sacrifice to the god of battles, while the victorious legions feasted on the remaining portions of the bodies. It is said that during the ceremonies attendant on the consecration of two of their temples, the number of prisoners offered up in sacrifice was 12,210, while they themselves contributed large numbers of voluntary victims to the terrible belief.

Throughout the Mississippi Valley are found mounds and walls of earth or stone, which can have had only a human origin, and their unknown constructors have been referred to as Mound-Builders. These mounds vary in size from a few feet to hundreds of feet in diameter. In them are often found stone axes, pestles, arrow-heads, spear points, pieces of flint, etc., showing that some of them, at least, were used for purposes of burial. Pottery of various designs is very common in them, and from the material of which they are made geologists have attempted to assign their age.

One of the most famous of these relics is a stone fortification in Clark county, Indiana, known as the "Stone Fort." A place naturally strong for purposes of defense, has evidently been used as a fort, and strengthened so as to become nearly impregnable. On one side the artificial wall is 150 feet long and 75 feet high. On the hill on which this is situated are five "mounds" of earth, in which the usual relics have been found.

Some have thought that the Mound-Builders were a race quite distinct from the modern Indians, and that they were in an advanced state of civilization. The best authorities now agree that while the comparatively civilized people called Aztecs built the cities whose ruins are occasionally found, the Mound-Builders were the immediate ancestors of the Indians De Soto first saw, and little different from the Indians of to-day.

Within a few years many discoveries have been made of remains of our predecessors. Together with many relics of the early inhabitants, the fossils of extinct animals have been unearthed in many places. These animals roamed the forests and prairies long before the advent of dreaded man. Among the souvenirs of an age about which so little is known, are 25 vertebræ, averaging 13 inches in diameter, and three vertebræ ossified together, which measures nine cubical feet; a thigh-bone five feet long and 12 inches in diameter; and the weight of all these is 600 pounds. These are believed to have belonged to a Dinosaur

(the literal meaning of which is "terrible lizard"), an animal 60 feet long. When feeding in cypress and palm forests, it could extend itself to 85 feet, and feed on the budding tops of these tall trees.

Other remains are found every year, and additional light thrown on America's early history. It is much to be regretted, however, that the United States Government does not take this matter in hand at the present time; the most valuable relics have found their way to the British museum, or other European depositaries, while others remaining in some one's hands as private property, are lost to the public. The Government should secure all these at any price, and they should be carefully preserved for future study and comparison. This work should be begun at once. Too much has been lost already, and ere long the opportunity to secure and preserve what is rightfully ours for all time will be gone forever.

#### THE INDIANS.

The origin of the Red Men, or American Indians, is a subject which interests as well as instructs. It is a favorite topic with the ethnologist, even as it is one of deep concern to the ordinary reader. A review of two works lately published on the origin of the Indians, treats the matter in a peculiarly reasonable light. It says:

"Recently a German writer has put forward one theory on the subject, and an English writer has put forward another and directly opposite theory. The difference in opinion concerning our aboriginals among authors who have made a profound study of races, is at once curious and interesting. Blumenbach treats them in his classifications as a distinct variety of the human family; but, in the three-fold division of Dr. Latham, they are ranked among the Mongolidæ. Other writers on races regard them as a branch of the great Mongolian family, which at a distant period found its way from Asia to this continent, and remained here for centuries separate from the rest of mankind, passing meanwhile, through divers phases of barbarism and civilization. Morton, our eminent ethnologist, and his followers, Nott and Gliddon, claim for our native Red Men an origin as distinct as the flora and fauna of this continent. Prichard, whose views are apt to differ from Morton's, finds reason to believe, on comparing the American tribes together, that they must have formed a separate department of nations from

from its being surrounded with an indifferent palisade, which is pretty near the case in all the rest. We have here two villages of Indians, one of the Miamis and the other of the Pottawatemies, both of them mostly Christians; but as they have been for a long time without any pastors, the missionary who has been lately sent to them will have no small difficulty in bringing them back to the exercise of their religion." He speaks also of the main commodity for which the Indians would part with their goods, namely, spirituous liquors, which they drink and keep drunk upon as long as a supply lasted. More than a century and a half has now passed since Charlevoix penned the above, without any change whatever in this trait of Indian character.

In 1765 the Miami nation, or confederacy, was composed of four tribes, whose total number of warriors was estimated at only 1,050 men. Of these about 250 were Twightwees, or Miamis proper, 300 Weas, or Ouiatenons, 300 Piankeshaws and 200 Shockeys; and at this time the principal villages of the Twightwees were situated at the head of of the Maumee river, at and near the place where Fort Wayne now is. The larger Wea villages were near the banks of the Wabash river, in the vicinity of the Post Ouiatenon; and the Shockeys and Piankeshaws dwelt on the banks of the Vermillion, and on the borders of the Wabash between Vincennes and Ouiatenon. Branches of the Pottawatomie, Shawnee, Delaware and Kickapoo tribes were permitted at different times to enter within the boundaries of the Miamis and reside for a while.

The wars in which France and England were engaged, from 1688 to 1697, retarded the growth of the colonies of those nations in North America, and the efforts made by France to connect Canada and the Gulf of Mexico by a chain of trading posts and colonies, naturally excited the jealousy of England, and gradually laid the foundation for a struggle at arms. After several stations were established elsewhere in the West, trading posts were started at the Miami villages, which stood at the head of the Maumee, at the Wea villages about Ouiatenon on the Wabash, and at the Piankeshaw villages about the present site of Vincennes. It is probable that before the close of the year 1719, temporary tradingposts were erected at the sites of Fort Wayne, Ouiatenon and Vincennes. These points were probably often visited by fur traders prior to 1700. In the meanwhile the English people in this country commenced also to establish military posts west of the Alleghanies, and thus matters went on until they

naturally culminated in a general war, which, being waged by the French and Indians combined on one side, was called "the French and Indian war." This war was terminated in 1763 by a treaty at Paris, by which France ceded to Great Britain all of North America east of the Mississippi, except New Orleans and the island on which it is situated; and indeed, France had the preceding autumn, by a secret convention, ceded to Spain all the country west of that river.

In 1765 the total number of French families within the limits of the Northwestern Territory did not probably exceed 600. These were in settlements about Detroit, along the river Wabash and the neighborhood of Fort Chartres on the Mississippi. Of these families, about 80 or 90 resided at Post Vincennes, 14 at Fort Ouiatenon, on the Wabash, and nine or ten at the confluence of the St. Mary and St. Joseph rivers.

The colonial policy of the British government opposed any measures which might strengthen settlements in the interior of this country, lest they become self-supporting and independent of the mother country; hence the early and rapid settlement of the Northwestern Territory was still further retarded by the short-sighted selfishness of England. That fatal policy consisted mainly in holding the land in the hands of the government, and not allowing it to be subdivided and sold to settlers. But in spite of all her efforts in this direction, she constantly made just such efforts as provoked the American people to rebel, and to rebel successfully, which was within 15 years after the perfect close of the French and Indian war.

Thomas Jefferson, the shrewd statesman and wise Governor of Virginia, saw from the first that actual occupation of western lands was the only way to keep them out of the hands of foreigners and Indians. Therefore, directly after the conquest of Vincennes, by Clark, he engaged a scientific corps to proceed under an escort to the Missisippi, and ascertain by celestial observations the point on that river intersected by latitude 36° 30′ the southern limit of the State, and to measure its distance to the Ohio. To Gen. Clarkwas entrusted the conduct of the military operations in that quarter. He was instructed to select a strong position near that point and establish there a fort and garrison; thence to extend his conquests northward to the lakes, erecting forts at different points, which might serve as monuments of actual possession, besides affording protection to that portion of the country. Fort 'Jeffer-



Sarah. E. Gaylord



son" was erected and garrisoned on the Mississippi a few miles above the southern limit.

The result of these operations was the addition to the chartered limits of Virginia, of that immense region known as the North western Territory. The simple fact that such and such forts were established by the Americans in this vast region convinced the British commissioners that we had entitled ourselves to the land. But where are those "monuments" of our power now?

#### HISTORY OF LOUISIANA TERRITORY.

#### LOUISIANA PROVINCE.

The province of Louisiana stretched from the Gulf of Mexico to the sources of the Tennessee, the Kanawha, the Alleghany and the Monongahela on the east, and the Missouri and the other great tributaries of the Father of Waters on the west. Says Bancroft: "France had obtained, under Providence, the guardianship of this immense district, not as it proved, for her own benefit, but eather as a trustee for the infant nation by which it was one day to be inherited. By the treaty of Utrecht, France ceded to England her possessions in Hudson's Bay, Newfoundland, and Nova Scotia. France still retained Louisiana, but the province had so far failed to meet the expectations of the crown and the people that a change in the government and policy of the country was deemed indispensable. Accordingly, in 1711, the province was placed in the hands of a governor-general, with headquarters at Mobile. This government was of a short duration, and in 1712 a charter was granted to Anthony Crozat, a wealthy merchant of Paris, giving him the entire control and monopoly of all the trade and resources of Louisiana. But this scheme also failed. Crozat met with no success in his commercial operations; every Spanish harbor on the Gulf was closed against his vessels; the occupation of Louisiana was deemed an encroachment on Spanish territory; Spain was jealous of the ambition of France.

Crozat failing to open the ports of the district, sought to develop the internal resources of Louisiana, by causing trading posts to be opened, and explorations to be made to its remotest borders. But he actually accomplished nothing for the advancement of the colony. The only prosperity which it ever possessed grew out of the enterprise of humble individuals, who had succeeded in instituting a little barter between themselves and the natives, and a petty trade with neighboring European settlements. After a persevering effort of nearly five years, he surrendered his charter in August, 1717.

Another and more magnificent scheme immediately followed the surrender of Crozat's charter. The national government of France was deeply involved in debt; the colonies were nearly bankrupt, and John Law appeared on the scene with his famous Mississippi Company, as the Louisiana branch of the Bank of France. The charter granted to this company gave it a legal existence of 25 years, and conferred upon it more extensive powers and privileges than had been granted to Crozat. It invested the new company with the exclusive privilege of the entire commerce of Louisiana, and of new France, and with authority to enforce their rights. The company was authorized to monopolize all the trade in the country, to make treaties with the Indians, to declare and prosecute war to grant lands, erect forts, open mines of precious metals, levy taxes, nominate civil officers, commission those of the army, to appoint and remove judges, to cast cannon, and build and equip ships of war. All this was to be done with the paper currency of John Law's Bank of France. He had succeeded in getting His Majesty, the French king, to adopt and sanction his scheme of financial operations, both in France and in the colonies, and probably there never was such a huge financial bubble ever blown by a visionary theorist. Still such was the condition of France that it was accepted as a national deliverance, and Law became the most powerful man in France. He became a Catholic, and was appointed Comptroller General of Finance.

The first move of the new company was to send 800 emigrants to Louisiana, who arrived at Dauphine Island in 1718. In 1719 Philipe Francis Renault arrived in Illinois, with 200 miners and artisans. The war between France and Spain at this time renderel it extremely probable that the Mississippi Valley might become the theater of Spanish hostilities against the French settlements. To prevent this, as well as to extend French claim, a chain of forts was begun to keep open the connection between the mouth and the sources of the Mississippi. Fort Orleans, high up the river, was erected as an outpost in 1720.

The Mississippi scheme was at the zenith of its power and glory in January, 1720, but the gigantic bubble collapsed more suddenly than it had been inflated, and the company was declared

hopelessly bankrupt in May following. France was impoverished by it, both private and public credit were overthrown, capitalists suddenly found themselves paupers, and labor was left without employment. The effect on the colony of Louisiana was disastrous.

Heretofore Louisiana had been a subordinate dependence, under the jurisdiction of the Governor-general of Canada. Early in the year 1723 the province of Louisiana was erected into an independent government, and it was divided into nine districts, for civil and military purposes.

Notwithstanding the company had embarked largely in agriculture, and had established large plantations on the river, still it refused to abandon the idea of discovering boundless wealth in the mines of Missouri. They still believed that gold and silver mines were to be found in the Illinois country. Desire begets credulity; and the directory, ever ready to receive and encourage extravagant accounts of mines, offered rewards proportionate to the importance of the discovery. In this way the attention of the company was diverted to the search of mines in distant regions, as far as the sources of the St. Peter's, the Arkansas, the tributaries of the Missouri, and even to the Rocky Mountains, while they neglected the increasing hostile indications among the Chickasaws, the Natchez and other tribes immediately contiguous to their principal settlements.

The year 1723 also witnessed the first outbreak among the Indians. This was by the Natchez, a peaceful tribe who were cruelly treated by the French. The Natchez were subdued for a time, but in 1729, with the Chickasaws and others, fell upon the French village of St. Catharine and massacred the whole male population; two soldiers only, who happened to be in the woods, escaped, to bear the tidings to New Orleans. The colonies on the Yazoo and on the Washita suffered the same fate; more than 200 were killed; 92 women and 155 children were taken prisoners.

This massacre and consequent war was disastrous in the extreme. The province had been in the most prosperous condition. The company had controlled it for 11 years, and raised it from a few hundred idle, indolent and improvident settlers around the Bay of Mobile, and along the coast west of that place, to a flourishing colony of several thousand souls, many of whom were industrious, enterprising and productive citizens. But now New Orleans and the other settlements presented for a time a scene of

general commotion and consternation. They speedily recovered themselves, however, and at once took measures to completely crush the Indians, and prevent future trouble of the kind. This, however, was a difficult task, and required three years of constant war. The result was complete victory for the French. The Natchez were never more known as a tribe, the scattered remnants seeking an asylum among the Chickasaws and other tribes hostile to the French. Yet no tribe has left so proud a memorial of their courage, their independent spirit, and their contempt of death in defense of their rights and liberties. The city of Natchez is their monument, standing upon the field of their glory. In refinement and intelligence, they were equal, if not superior, to any other tribe north of Mexico. In courage and stratagem they were inferior to none.

To the great joy of the whole province, a partial and temporary peace now succeeded. But the company had been involved in enormous expenses in this war. Their trade with the Indians, too, was diminished and less profitable. The state of things following upon the disasters consequent upon Law's failure, alarmed the directory, who, believing that they were not secure from similar disasters in future, determined to surrender their charter into the hands of the crown, and abandon the further prosecution of their scheme. Their petition was readily granted, and April 10, 1732, the king issued his proclamation, declaring the province of Louisiana free to all his subjects, with equal privileges as to trade and commerce.

During the 15 years from 1717 to 1732 the province had increased in population from 700 to 5,000, and the improvement in character and prosperity had been equally marked. Settlements had sprung up farther inland. The Illinois and Wabash countries, comprising all the settlements on the Upper Mississippi, from "Fort Chartres" and Kaskaskia eastward to the Wabash, and south of Lake Michigan, contained many flourishing settlements devoted to agriculture and the Indian trade.

From 1732 till 1764, the end of French dominion in Louisiana, the province was under royal governors. M. Perrier held this office for two years, and in 1734 Bienville, who had served before, and had been successful in his treatment of the Indians, was again commissioned governor and commandant-general of Louisiana. Bienville, though old, still thirsted for military fame, and desired to chastise the Indians who had sympathized with the Natchez. He

demanded from the Chickasaws the surrender of the Natchez refugees. This being refused, he determined to punish the Chickasaws. Then ensued several years of war, with here and there a peaceful interval. At last peace was established, on terms unfavorable to Bienville and the French. Bienville, who for 40 years, short intervals excepted, had ably managed Louisiana, was recalled in the spring of 1740. His public career ended under a cloud of censure, and the disapprobation of his sovereign. The Marquis de Vaudreuil succeeded Bienville as governor. During the latter's adminstration, in spite of the continual Indian wars, the province had gradually increased in wealth and population. About this time cotton, the fig-tree, the orange-tree, and other tropical products were introduced into the province.

For the 10 years from 1741 to 1751 the settlements were comparatively free from Indian hostilities. Relieved from danger and apprehension of Indian violence, agriculture continued to flourish, and commerce, freed from the shackles of monopolies, began rapidly to extend its influence and to multiply its objects under the stimulus of individual enterprise. Sugar-cane was first cultivated in 1751.

In 1752, the Indians, instigated by the English, began to be troublesome again. De Vaudreuil made a partially successful expedition against them, and the trouble was temporarily at an end. In 1753 De Vandreuil was promoted to the government of Canada, and M. Kerlerec succeeded him as governor of Louisiana. The following year witnessed the beginning of a long war between France and England for the possession of the Mississippi Valley. This contest was waged for eight years with varied success, until finally the tide of war set in favor of Great Britain, and France was compelled at length to surrender first one, and then another of her military positions in New France; and at last, driven by stern necessity, the king sought peace at the expense of a treaty which confirmed to Great Britain the whole of Canada and the eastern half of Louisiana. Although Louisiana was thus concerned in this war, her remote situation secured her from horrors of actual war, and she continued to prosper. She suffered, however, from another flood of irredeemable paper money.

Hostilities between the great powers ceased in 1762, and a treaty of peace was ratified the following year, according to which France ceded all her territory east of the Mississippi to Great Britain.

In the meantime she had made a secret treaty with Spain, ceding all the residue of Louisiana, that is, all west of the Mississippi, to that power. So that from this time the valley of the Mississippi was virtually divided between the two great European powers of Great Britain and Spain. The dominion of the former was destined to be of short duration, and to be superseded by a new power heretofore unknown, a power which was ultimately to swallow up the dominion of Spain also. This new power was to be the United States of America, the land of freedom and the rights of man, the bulwark of human liberty and the asylum for the oppressed.

The boundaries of Western, or Spanish, Louisiana, after the dismemberment, comprised, as we have already stated, all that vast unknown region west of the Mississippi River, from its sources to the Gulf of Mexico, and extending westward to the extreme sources of all its great western tributaries among the Rocky Mountains. It included also the island of New Orleans east of the Mississippi, and south of the bayou Iberville. The French inhabitants were so loth to be brought under Spanish rule, and manifested so much dissatisfaction, that his Catholic majesty did not insist on actual possession until two years after the cession. Even then, the prospect for disturbance was so alarming that Don Ulloa, the Spanish governor, deemed it best to withdraw to Cuba. Not until 1769, when a formidable army arrived from Spain, was the province formally occupied by the Spanish authorities, and the French flag lowered at New Orleans. Thus was Louisiana forever lost to France. During the 70 years of colonial dependence on France, it had slowly augmented its population, from a few destitute fishermen and hunters to a flourishing colony of 13,540 souls. The exports at this time were valued at \$250,000 annually.

The first act of Don O'Reilly, the new governor, was to order a complete census of the city of New Orleans. This showed an aggregate of 3,190 souls. The total number of houses was 468. The population at this same time of eastern Louisiana, now called, under British rule, West Florida, was about 1,500.

Up to this date but few settlements had been made on the west bank of the Mississippi above the mouth of the Ohio. The most important of these was St. Louis, begun in 1764.

O'Reilly ruled with a despotic hand, and began by punishing some of 'the prominent citizens for the discontent they had manifested. Five were shot, others were imprisoned. He then introduced Spanish courts, laws, language and customs. Though his government was severe, it was on the whole salutary for the people. Confidence once restored, immigrants began to flock in in large numbers from Spain. O'Reilly was recalled after one year, however, and was succeeded by Don Antonio Maria Bucarelly as Captain-General, but the administration was supervised by Unzaga, Captain-General of Cuba, who was really an intermediate between the crown and the king's officers in Louisiana. Under his mild and judicious rule Louisiana flourished and grew rapidly. St. Louis, at the end of his administration, was already an important town, with a population of 800.

Unzaga was succeeded Jan. 1, 1777, by Don Bernard de Galvez. This was at the time when the colonies were making their great struggle for independence. As a Spaniard, De Galvez had no predilection for English rule, and his sympathies were enlisted for the colonies. The United States procured many military supplies through their agent in New Orleans. In fact, Spain and France recognized the independence of the United States, and joined in actual war with Great Britain. De Galvez, now General Galvez, in 1779 commenced by attacking the English posts in West Florida. In this he was successful, and before the end of the war, all of West Florida was in possession of the Spanish.

During these Spanish successes in Florida, an attempt was made by the British commandant at Michilimackinac to invade Louisiana from the north, and he marched against St. Louis with 140 troops and 1,400 Indians. They encamped within a few miles of St. Louis. and began a regular Indian investment of the place, which had been temporarily fortified. During the siege the inhabitants sent a special request to Col. Clark, then commanding at Kaskaskia, to come to their relief. He immediately marched to the Mississippi, a few miles below St. Louis. He remained here till the 6th of May (this was in 1780), when the grand Indian attack was made. Clark crossed the river, and marched up to the town to take part in the engagement. The sight of the "Long-knives," as the Americans were called, caused the savages to abandon the attack and seek safety in flight. They reproached the British commandant with duplicity in having assured them that he would march them to fight the Spaniards only, whereas now they were brought against the Spaniards and the Americans. They soon afterward abandoned the British standard, and returned to their towns. Such was the invasion of Upper Louisiana in 1780 from the north.

By the peace of 1783 all of East and West Florida were confirmed to Spain, and thus terminated the last vestige of British power upon the Lower Mississippi, after an occupancy of 19 years.

Relieved from the danger and privations of active warfare, the country began to prosper once more. Immigration once more set in. In the spring of 1785 a complete census was taken by order of Governor Galvez, which showed the population of Louisiana to be 33,000, exclusive of Indians.

In the summer following Galvez was promoted Captain-general of Cuba, and he left Don Estevan Miro as temporary governor until some one should be regularly appointed by the king.

In this year an attempt was made by the Catholic authorities to introduce the inquisition in Louisiana, and a priest in New Orleans was appointed "Commissary of the Holy Office" in that city. Governor Miro, instructed by the king, forbade him to exercise the duties of his office. The reverend father, deeming it his duty to obey his spiritual rather than his temporal master, was then summarily seized at night, conveyed safely on board a vessel about to sail for Spain, and before daylight the next morning he was on his way to Europe. This was the first and the only attempt to establish the inquisition in Louisiana. The following year, 1786, Miro was confirmed as Governor by the king. Under his wise administration the province continued to enjoy a high degree of prosperity.

It was about this time that the Spanish began to feel the encroachments of the United States. A portion of eastern Louisiana was claimed by the State of Georgia, as well as the Spanish. Then, too, the trade of the Mississippi was subjected to various duties and annoyances by the Spaniards. For two or three years the Spaniards pursued a conciliatory course with regard to the Mississippi. They then began to vigorously enforce the revenue laws, and were only checked by a threatened invasion from Kentucky. From 1788 on, the Spanish government continually schemed to extend its possessions, and to hold its own against the rapidly growing United States.

In the year 1792 Governor Miro was promoted to the Mexican provinces, and succeeded in Louisiana by Baron de Carondelet. In 1793-'4 the French minister to the United States (France and Spain being at war) endeavored to arouse the West, and provoke a hostile attack on Louisiana. This attempt failed, and the minister, Genet, was recalled, at the request of the Federal government.

To conciliate the feelings of the Western people, Carondelet relaxed the restrictions upon the the river trade, and peace and harmony ensued. The Spaniards continued to intrigue, however, with the Westerners, with a view to winning them over from the United States to Spain, and till 1795 were thus engaged. In this year all difficulties were settled by a formal treaty, known as the "Treaty of Madrid." This provided for the trade of the Mississippi, and fixed definite boundaries between the United States and Louisiana. It turned out, however, that this treaty was only a measure of policy with Spain, and she still coveted the West. The fixing of the boundaries by survey and the surrender of certain posts, were delayed in such a way that the bad faith of the Spaniards became apparent to all. Troublesome negotiations and threats of war followed, and not until the middle of 1798 were the provisions of the treaty actually carried out.

In 1797 Gayos de Lemos became governor-general of Louisiana. In the following year Daniel Clarke was received at New Orleans as American consul, though not regularly appointed The first regular appointment was that of Evan Jones.

Gayoso died in 1799, and was succeeded by Don Maria Vidal. The province continued prosperous, and in particular Upper Louisiana, the population of which was now over 6,000.

It did not require the spirit of prophecy to predict the speedy termination of Spanish power on the Mississippi. The rapid extension of the American settlements, the increasing trade from the Western States, and above all, the rapid immigration from the States, thoroughly alarmed the Spanish king. Rumors reached Louisiana to the effect that the province had been or was seen to be ceded to France, and the arbitrary acts of the Spanish governor again irritated the Western people.

France had never been satisfied with the cession of Louisiana to Spain in 1762. This had been done in a time of weakness. Now France, under the guiding genius of Napoleon Bonaparte, was the greatest nation in Europe, and her emperor had resolved to secure Louisiana to France once more. This was effected in a treaty made Oct. 1, 1800, but which was kept secret for a long time.

Ever since the alliance between France and Spain, it had been strongly suspected by the United States Government that France intended to obtain the retrocession of Louisiana, perhaps with the addition of Florida, also. Our ministers at London, Paris and Madrid were therefore specially instructed to defeat this cession; but this cession had been already made by the secret treaty, Oct.

1, 1800, to take effect within six months after the complete execution of another treaty, concerning the then republic of Tuscany.

Even for Spain to command the mouth of the Mississippi, thus holding at mercy the trade of the Western country, now in so rapid progress of settlement, was a very uncomfortable thing. Out of this circumstance had heretofore grown intrigues, on the part of some of the leading politicians of Kentucky, to break the union with the States east of the mountains, and to enter into relations more or less intimate with Spain. Should an enterprising nation like the French—for which such partialities had been felt,—obtain the key of the Western waters, who could tell what might happen? This state of things, wrote Jefferson to Livingston, our minister at Paris, "completely reverses all the political relations of the United States, and will form a new epoch in our political course.

"We have ever looked to France as our natural friend—one with whom we could never have an occasion of difference; but there is one spot on the globe the possessor of which is our natural and habitual enemy: that spot is New Orleans. France, placing herself in that door, assumes to us the attitude of defiance. The day that France takes possession seals the union of two nations, who, in conjunction, can maintain exclusive possession of the ocean. From that moment we must marry ourselves to the British fleet and nation; we must turn all our attention to a maritime force, and make the first cannon fired in Europe the signal for tearing up any settlement France may have made."

Much was added to the same effect, as reasons why the French government should consent to the transfer of Louisiana to the United States,—suggestions which Livingston was instructed to make in a way not to give offense.

Livingston, though he labored under a good deal of embarrassment at first in having no authority to offer any particular sum, opened a negotiation for the purchase of New Orleans and the adjacent tracts on the Mississippi. Finding that nobody had any special influence with Bonaparte, or pretended to entertain any opinions different from his, he had managed to bring the matter directly to Bonaparte's personal notice, without the intervention of any minister. By way of additional motive to sell, he pressed the claims of American citizens, recognized by the recent convention, for supplies furnished to France, but upon which nothing had yet been paid.

There seemed, however, to be little prospect of success till the application began to be seconded by the evident approach of a new European war. That made a great difference; and shortly before Monroe's arrival at Paris, Livingston was requested by Talleyrand to make an offer for the whole of Louisiana. That was an extent of purchase which had not been contemplated either by Livingston or by the administration which he represented. It had been supposed that the cession by Spain to France either included, or would be made to include, the Floridas as well as Louisiana; and the purchase contemplated by the joint instructions to Livingston and Monroe was that of the Floridas, or the western part of them, with the Island of Orleans. The highest amount authorized to be offered was 50,000,000 livres, or about \$10,000,000 Should France obstinately refuse to sell, the ministers were authorized to enter into negotiations with Great Britain, with the view of preventing France from taking possession of Louisiana, and of ultimately securing it to the United States. Bonaparte presently suggested, as the price of Louisiana, 100,000,000 livres in cash or stocks of the United States, and the payment out of the American treasury of all claims by American merchants. This offer was made through Marbois, the head of the French treasury, instead of Tallevrand, who was suspected by Bonaparte of having mercenary motives in this and other affairs.

Livingston and Monroe, after consulting together, offered 50,-000,000 livres, minus the American claims. Marbois finally offered to take 60,000,000 livres, the United States to pay in addition American claims not to exceed 20,000,000 livres; and on this basis the treaty was finally concluded. This treaty, after setting forth the title of France as acquired from Spain, transferred that title to the United States, with a proviso that the inhabitants should be secure in their liberty, property and religion, and should be admitted as soon as possible, according to the principles of the Federal Constitution, to the enjoyment of all the rights of citizens of the United States. The ships of France and Spain laden with the produce of those countries or their colonies, were, during the next 12 years to be admitted at the port of New Orleans on the same terms as American vessels, and French ships ever afterward on the footing of the most favored nation. The payment of the 60,000,000 livres was to be made in six per cent. stock of the United States to the amount of \$11,250,000, to be redeemable after 15 years in annual installments of not less than \$3,000,000.

Claims of citizens of the United States on France were to be paid at the American treasury to the amount of \$3,750,000, these claims to be adjudicated by a joint commission in France.

The news of this arrangement was received with great exultation by the president and his cabinet. The assumption of power by the ministers in bargaining for the whole of Louisiana was cordially approved. At the same time Jefferson felt himself in an awkward predicament, for he had always insisted upon a strict construction of the constitution, and such strict construction did not permit the United States to acquire territory by purchase. Jefferson privately admitted this difficulty, and proposed to get over it by amending the constitution. As the treaty required a mutual exchange of ratifications within six months, his plan was that Congress should go on, notwithstanding its want of power, and trust to a confirmation of their act under an amendment to be subsequently made. To hasten the matter, he issued a proclamation calling Congress together; but as the elections were not yet completed, the date fixed just preceded the expiration of the six months. When Congress assembled, the treaty and conventions with France were immediately laid before the Senate. After two days' discussion their ratification was advised by that body, of which a strong majority were in political sympathy with the administration. Nothing was ever said about any amendment of the constitution to sanction this proceeding. The ratifications were immediately exchanged, the bargain was completed, and this vast territory from which Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa and other great States have been formed, was a part of the domain of the United States.

This peaceful acquisition of Louisiana for so trifling a sum, securing to the rising settlements on the Western waters an uninterrupted river communication with the sea, the fear of losing which had been heretofore the occasion of so many jealousies and such serious embarrassments, was celebrated at Washington by a public dinner, given by the administration members of Congress to the president, vice-president and heads of departments, and by similar festivals among the Republicans in different parts of the Union. This peaceful annexation so characteristic of Jefferson's policy, was exultingly contrasted with the violent method of seizing New Orleans by force, recommended by the Federalists. The Federalists, however, were prompt to reply that the sum paid for Louisiana was just so much money thrown away, since Bonaparte sold what he could not keep, and what the breach of the Spanish treaty

as to the right of deposit, and other claims on that nation for spoliations on our commerce, would well have justified the United States in seizing without any payment at all. It was, they averred, no policy of Jefferson's, but the war in Europe, that had brought about the cession. The idea of obtaining the whole tract west of the Mississippi was, in fact, altogether too vast for Jefferson. Bonaparte had forced it upon him. Such an acquisition of territory seemed, indeed, to many, and Jefferson himself had serious doubts on the subject, to tend directly to the dissolution of the Union. The settlers west of the mountains had already more than once threatened to separate themselves from their Atlantic brethren, and to form an independent republic. Such threats, which had been very rife in Kentucky, and even in Pennsylvania, during the Whisky Insurrection, had made a deep impression on Jefferson's The Federalists foretold, and he feared, that the removal of all external pressure on the side of the Mississippi would precipitate this danger, "an apprehension," says Hildreth, "which time has completely falsified, the crack having been proved to run in quite a different direction." Another objection, seriously felt by many, and especially by the New England Federalists, was, that the throwing open to emigration of such new and vast territories, tended to increase an evil already sufficiently felt, -the stripping of the old States of their inhabitants, and the dwarfing them in political importance.

Nor were these considerations without their weight in the arrangements adopted for the newly acquired territory. By an actoriginating in the Senate, that territory was divided into two provinces by a line drawn along the thirty-third parallel of north latitude. The province south of this parallel, named the Territory of Orleans, already possessed a population of 50,000 persons, of whom more than half were slaves. Within the last 10 years the cultivation of the sugar-cane had been successfully introduced in part by refugee planters from St. Domingo, and that together with cotton, had already superseded the production of indigo, formerly the chief staple. So lucrative were these new branches of industry-the decreased product of St. Domingo making an opening in the sugar market, and cotton, under the increased demand for it by the English manufacturers, bringing to the producer 25 cents per pound-that the chief planters enjoyed incomes hardly known to landed proprietors anywhere else north of the Gulf of Mexico. Of the white inhabitants the greater part

were French Creoles, descendants of the original French colonists, with an admixture, however, of French, Spanish, and British immigrants. Under France the colonists had possessed hardly any political power; under Spain, none at all. With a cautious imitation of these models, which in Federalists would have been denounced as exceedingly anti-republican, the president was authorized not only to appoint the governor and secretary of the new Territory, but annually to nominate the 13 members who were to compose the Legislative council. This provision, though strongly objected to and struck out by the House as contrary to democratic principles, was reinstated by the Senate, and on the report of a committee of conference, was finally agreed to.

The laws of Louisiana down to the period of the cession to Spain, has been like those of Canada, the custom of Paris and the royal ordinances of France. The Spanish governor on taking possession, among other very arbitrary acts, had issued a proclamation substituting the Spanish code, and such remained the laws of the colony when it passed into the hands of the United States. This Spanish code, so far as it was not repugnant to the Constitution and laws of the United States, was continued in force, subject to such alterations as the new Territorial Legislature might make.

All that region west of the Mississippi and north of the Territory of Orleans, was constituted by the same act as the District of Louisiana. It includes one little village on the Arkansas, and several on or near the Mississippi, the principal of which was St. Louis. The white population of this region, embracing the present States of Arkansas, Missouri and Iowa, had been somewhat augmented of late by immigrants from the old French villages on the other side of the Mississippi; and by Anglo-American adventurers, who already outnumbered the French inhabitants. But the increase of this population, which did not exceed three or four thousand, was not considered desirable. It was proposed to reserve this region for the Indians; and the president was authorized to propose to the tribes east of the Mississippi an exchange of lands, and a migration on their part across the river—a policy since extensively carried out. Meanwhile the jurisdiction over the few white inhabitants, and nominally over the whole district, was annexed to the Territory of Indiana, thus made to include the whole region north of the Ohio River and the thirty-third degree of north latitude, and west of the State of Ohio.

### DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA.

The District of Louisiana was annexed to Indiana for one year. and then, in 1805, was erected into a separate Territory of the second class, the power of legislation being vested in the governor and judges. A section of this act, by continuing in force until altered or repealed by the Legislature, all existing laws and regulations gave a tacit confirmation of the system of slavery already established in the settlements on the Arkansas and Missouri. The first military commandant and civil governor of the "District of Louisiana" was Major Amos Stoddard, an intelligent and highly meritorious officer of the United States army, and author of a valuable work on the early history and resources of Louisiana. His headquarters were at St. Louis, the capital of Upper Louisiana. The District of Louisiana already contained the germs of two independent States on the west side of the Mississippi, comprised in the few detached settlements upon the Arkansas River and upon the west side of the Upper Mississippi, south of the Missouri River The remainder of this immense district was an unknown savage wilderness of forests and prairies, traversed by a few roving bands of Indians, and explored only by a few French traders. The first authentic American explorations were those conducted by Lewis and Clark, 1804-'5, to the sources of the Missouri, and thence to the Pacific Ocean by the Columbia River. Next were those conducted by Lieut. Pike, in 1806-'7, for the explorations of the regions near the sources of the Arkansas and Red Rivers. The principal object of all these explorations was to establish friendly relations with the Indians; thus preparing the way for the subsequent sale and relinquishment of lands in advance of the adventurous pioneer.

In the year 1805 this District of Louisiana was erected into the

## TERRITORY OF LOUISIANA.

with the first grade of Territorial government, administered by a governor and Territorial judges. The first governor was Gen. James Wilkinson, who held the office until the close of the year 1806, when he was succeeded by Colonel Meriwether Lewis. Under his administration, assisted by the Territorial judges, the Territory of Louisiana remained a dependence of the United States until the year 1812, when the State of Louisiana was admitted into the Union. During this period the town and post of St. Louis continued to be the seat of the Territorial government. The Territory

was divided into six judicial districts or large counties,—St. Charles, St. Louis, St. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, New Madrid, and Arkansas.

Immigration continually augmented the population of the Territory. In 1810 the population was 21,000. Of this number 1,500 were within the limits of the present State of Arkansas: the remainder were comprised chiefly within the confines of the present State of Missouri.

In 1812 the Territory of Orleans assumed the ranks of a State, and as it adopted the name of the "State of Louisiana," it was deemed expedient to change the name of the Territory of Louisiana. An act of Congress passed June 4, 1812, provided for the organization of a representative grade of Territorial government upon the west side of the Mississippi, including all the settlements north of the western portion of the present State of Louisiana. This territory was known and designated as the

### MISSOURI TERRITORY,

and extended from latitude 33° to 41° north. Its remote western limit was the Indian and Mexican Territories, in the remote West, 500 miles beyond the Mississippi. St. Louis was the seat of government.

The first governor was Gen. William Clarke; the first Territorial assembly consisted of a Legislative Council, composed of nine members, appointed by the president, and a House of Representatives, elected by the people, in the ratio of one to every 500 free white males. The first delegate to Congress was Edward Hempestead.

Population began to augment faster, but not till 1815 did St. Louis lose its French population, aspect or usages. By this time, however, the language, manners, customs, laws and usages of the American people were rapidly supplanting those of the French inhabitants. By 1817 the Territorial jurisdiction had been extended over 20 large counties, including 60,000 inhabitants. This number of inhabitants being sufficient to entitle the Territory to an independent State government the General Assembly made application to Congress for authorate to form a State constitution, preparatory to admission into the Federal Union. This application raised one of the most alarming political storms ever witnessed in the United States The "Missouri Question," as it was called,

continued to agitate the Union from one extreme to the other, until many experienced statesmen were apprehensive that even a dissolution of the Union might result from the zeal of the enemies of slavery, pitted against the persistent defense of its friends.

The opponents of slavery objected to the legal extension of the institution beyond the limits of the original slaveholding States of the Union, and required the Federal Government to restrict its extension west of the Mississippi as had been done north of the Ohio. They zealously and perseveringly urged that the new States, by their constitutions, should exclude slavery. The capitol of the United States was the arena where the contending parties met in fierce debate. The halls of Congress continued to be agitated for two years, while the angry conflict of opposing principles held the fate of Missouri in suspense, and for a time withheld from her the privilege of State government.

At length the slavery party triumphed, and Missouri was enrolled among the slave States Aug. 10, 1821. It was provided, however, that slavery should be allowed no farther north or west, but only south of the parallel of 36 ° 30′ (the southern boundary of Missouri).

Preparatory to the assumption of State government, the limits of the Missouri Territory were restricted on the south by the parallel of 36° 30′, and the territory south of that line, between Missouri and Louisiana, was organized into the second grade of Territorial government. Col. James Miller, a meritorious and distinguished officer of the Northwestern army, was appointed first governor. This Territory was known and designated as the

## ARKANSAS TERRITORY,

and at the period of its organization contained an aggregate of nearly 14,000 inhabitants. It extended north and south from 33 ° to 36 ° 30′, and east and west from the Mississippi indefinitely to the Mexican territories at least 550 miles. The post of Arkansas was made the seat of the new government.

At this time Arkansas was considered to be on the extreme southwestern border of civilization, and consequently immigration was slow. In 1834 began a great western movement, however, and Arkansas received its share. By the census of 1835 it had 58,134 inhabitants, thus entitling it to admission as a State, according to the principles of the ordinance of 1787. Therefore the people made application to Congress for authority to establish a regular form of State government. This authority was granted, and the convention to form a State Constitution met Jan. 1, 1836. The Constitution was approved by Congress, and on the 13th of June following Arkansas was admitted as an independent State—the 25th in point of time and order, in the U ited States.

### IOWA TERRITORY.

The beautiful and fertile upland prairies and unrivaled plains west of the Upper Mississippi, and north of the Des Moines River, had remained in the occupancy of the native tribes, which had gradually retired west of the great lakes, until they commenced their aggressions against the people of Illinois, under the fierce and vindictive Black Hawk, in 1829. After a disastrous war of nearly three years on the northern frontier of Illinois, Black Hawk and his allies, driven from the Wisconsin Territory, retired across the Mississippi, and sought safety and peace in what was then the remote West. On the banks of Iowa River, Sept., 1832, a treaty was concluded by which they relinquished nearly all the lands claimed by them. This cession contained not less than one-third of the present State of Iowa, and was subsequently known as the "Black Hawk Purchase." This ceded prritory was speedily overrun by pioneers and exploring parties in search of choice lands, desirable sites for towns, for future locations. Permanent settlements were soon made, and thrived wonderfully.

In 1834, for the convenience of temporary government, the settlements north of the State of Missouri, and for 100 miles north of the Des Moines River, were erected by Congress into the "District of Iowa," and attached to the District of Wisconsin, subject to the jurisdiction of Michigan Territory. When the latter had assumed an independent State government, in 1836, the District of Wisconsin was erected into a separate government, known as the Wisconsin Territory exercising jurisdiction over the District of Iowa, then comprised in two large counties, designated as the counties of Des Moines and Dubuque. The aggregate population of these counties in 1836, was 10,531 persons. It was not long before the District of Iowa became noted throughout the West for its extraordinary beauty and fertility, and the great advantages which it afforded to agricultural enterprise. Another vast purchase of land was made, from the Sacs and Foxes, who were forced to withdraw farther west.

Before the close of 1838, the district had been subdivided into 16 counties, with an aggregate population of 22,860 souls. This same year the district was erected into an independent Territorial government, known as the "Territory of Iowa;" the first Territorial governor was Robert Lucas, formerly Governor of Ohio.

Iowa Territory, as first organized, comprised "all that region of country north of Missouri which lies west of the Mississippi River, and of a line drawn due north from the source of the Mississippi to the northern limit of the United States."

During the year 1839, emigration from New England and New York began to set strongly into the Iowa Territory. Population increased in a wonderful manner. The census of 1840 showed the entire population to be 43,017 persons—all acquired in eight years. By 1844 it had increased to 81,921 persons, and application was made for authority to form a State government; this was granted, and a constitution drawn up; but Congress insisted that upon becoming a State, Iowa should consent to a restriction of her limits, in order to average the area of the Western States, which was refused by 2,000 majority at a popular election. In the beginning of 1846, the people, through their Legislature, acquiesced in the proposed restriction, and were authorized by Congress to form a new constitution. Iowa was then admitted as a State, the fourth State carved out of former Louisiana.

### MINNESOTA TERRITORY

was organized in 1849, when it had a population of 4,857. In-1857 a census showed 150,037. The people were authorized to form a State constitution, and this being approved by Congress, Minnesota was admitted into the Union May 11, 1858.

### KANSAS TERRITORY.

This country was opened to emigrants in May, 1854, and claims were taken with astonishing rapidity for the next few months. During this time there was no regular government, but rules were adopted and enforced by the "squatters," a class of people who soon became famous. In this same year, Andrew H. Reeder was appointed governor, and a regular government was organized. Reeder was an anti-slavery man, and was soon removed by the influence of the slave-holders from Missouri, who at the first were a

majority of the settlers. Wilson Shannon was appointed in his place. During Reeder's time two elections were held for a delegate to Congress, but both times the polls were held by armed men from Missouri, and illegal votes returned. A Congressional investigating committee subsequently estimated that of the 2,871 votes cast at the first election, 1,729 were illegal; and that of the 6,218 votes at the second election, only 1,310 were legal, of which 791 were given for the anti-slavery candidates. The Legislature met and ousted the free-soilers chosen at the second election, giving their seats to the pro-slavery men originally returned. Both parties held conventions, and the contest grew to such a pitch of violence that several men were killed on each side, and the people of Lawrence began to arm for self-defense. Shannon was removed and John W. Geary, of Pennsylvania, was appointed in his place. Before his arrival there was actual war. When he arrived at Lecompton he endeavored to restore order. He called upon all armed bodies to disband. Many did so at once, but 2,000 Missourians. in three regiments, with artillery, and under the command of a member of the Missouri Legislature, marched to attack Lawrence. They were met by Gov. Geary and his United States troops, who induced them to retire. In January, 1857, the Legislature met, but the leading members were immediately arrested. Being left without a quorum, it adjourned till June. Gov. Geary resigned and was succeeded by Robert J. Walker, of Mississippi. During a rapid succession of fraudulent elections, Gov. Walker resigned. and J. W. Denver, of California, became governor. The constitution previously adopted (known as the Lecompton constitution), which allowed slavery, was now twice rejected by the people by 10,000 majority. Gov. Denver then resigned and was succeeded by Samuel Medary, of Ohio. A new convention was held. a new constitution framed, and this was ratified by 4,000 majority. The first State election under it was held Dec. 6, 1859, resulting in the election of Chas. Robinson for governor. Thus Kansas outlived her Territorial conflicts unparalleled in history, and at last arrived safely, though considerably scarred, upon a firm State constitution.

#### NEBRASKA TERRITORY.

This Territory was organized in 1854, by the celebrated Kansas-Nebraska act, but escaped the conflicts of free-soilers and slaverymen which agitated Kansas. In the year 1854 the only inhabitants

to speak of were Indians. The population in 1860 was 28,842, and this increased so rapidly that Feb. 9, 1867, Nebraska was admitted as a State.

We have thus seen seven great States formed out of that province purchased for \$15,000,000 only 80 years ago. "And the end is not yet."

# NORTHWESTERN TERRITORY.

### OCCUPATION AND SETTLEMENT.

Although the Northwestern Territory lay east of the Mississippi, and never included Iowa, still it was a part of the same great West, and has a history intimately connected with that of Louisiana. A brief historical sketch will therefore not be out of place.

The French were the first settlers of the great district between the Ohio and the Mississippi, and long claimed it as their territory. The first permanent settlement was made in what is now Indiana, on the Ouabache (Wabash) River, and is now known as Vincennes. The year in which this post was established is not known. Different dates, from 1700 to 1742, have been assigned. Several trading posts, however, had been located on the Illinois and other rivers before 1700.

But the French were not permitted to occupy and extend their western settlements without opposition. The English who occupied the Atlantic seaboard in the beginning of the eighteenth century, soon directed their attention to the West, and disputed the claims of the French. In a short time they had several settlements on the Ohio. Neither party seemed to desire an immediate conflict, but rather to extend and fortify their settlements. During this condition of affairs, George Washington, then in his twentysecond year, was appointed by Gov. Dinwiddie to visit the Western out-posts, demand of the French commandant his designs, and observe the extent and disposition of his forces. He was informed by the French that they considered themselves the rightful owners of the country, and would not yield it to any authority. The Virginians then fitted out an expedition under Washington as Lieut. Col., and some hostilities followed. The following year, 1755, opened with promises of peace, but these soon gave way to actual war again-this time on a larger scale. The French were

at first successful, but in 1758 Pitt became premier of England, there was a great revival of English forces, and Britain regained what she had lost. At the close of 1762 the French were completely reduced, and peace was proclaimed early in 1763. All the western posts were taken possession of by the English, but they did not peacefully retain possession of them. A gigantic conspiracy was formed by the principal Indians of the Northwest, under the famous Pontiac, and all the out-posts were simultaneously attacked. All except Detroit and Fort Pitt fell into the hands of the Indians. but they did not receive expected help from the French, and their great scheme failed. The Northwest was in the hands of the English, and remained so until the celebrated expedition of Col. George Rogers Clark, on behalf of the American colonies, who were struggling for independence from Great Britain. This able leader surprised and captured Kaskaskia and Port Vincennes, in December, 1778, without bloodshed. While at Kaskaskia, Lieut. Gov. Hamilton, with a force from Detroit, re-took Vincennes. Clark being thus cut off from the United States Government, was forced to the desperate undertaking of marching against a superior force at Vincennes. This was a long, fatiguing march, but finally, by boldness, firmness and address, Clark regained Vincennes. From this time the British continually lost ground in the Northwest.

This memorable expedition of Clark was the basis of the American claim to the territory, and was allowed by the British to be the cause of their ceding it to the United States at the close of the Revolutionary war.

Congress, in 1787, adopted an ordinance for the government of the whole Northwest, which is known in history as the "Ordinance of 1787." As this ordinance is the foundation of the constitutions of all the Western States, we give its principal points:

- 1. The exclusion of slavery from the Territory forever.
- 2. Provision for public schools, giving one township for a sem inary and every section numbered 16 in each township; that is, one thirty-sixth of all the land for public schools.
- 3. A provision prohibiting the adoption of any constitution, or the enactment of any law that should nullify pre-existing contracts.

This compact declared that "schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged." Its prohibition of slavery made the Southern members regret that they had allowed the ordinance to pass. They even tried to have it repealed. In 1803 Congress re-

ferred it to a committee, of which John Randolph was chairman. He reported that this ordinance was a compact, and opposed repeal. Thus it stood, a rock in the way of the on-rushing sea of slavery. This act eventually proved the salvation of the republic and the destruction of slavery.

Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was elected by Congress Governor of this Territory. He fixed the seat of government at Marietta, Ohio, and organized a "general court." Finding that the Indians were disposed to be hostile, Governor St. Clair repaired to Fort Washington to consult with Gen. Harmar in regard to making an expedition against them, and he left Winthrop Sargent, Secretary of the Territory, to execute the resolutions of Congress in regard to settlers and other matters. According to his instructions, Mr. Sargent went to Vincennes and organized Camp Knox, appointed the officers, and notified the inhabitants to present their claims to lands. In establishing these claims the settlers found great difficulty, and concerning this matter, the secretary, in his report to the President, wrote as follows:

"Although the lands and lots which were awarded to the inhabitants appeared from very good oral testimony to belong to those persons to whom they were awarded, either by original grants, purchase or inheritance, yet there was scarcely one case in twenty where the title was complete, owing to the desultory manner in which public business had been transacted and some other unfortunate causes. The original concessions by the French and British commandants were generally made upon a small scrap of paper, which it has been customary to lodge in the notary's office, who has seldom kept any book of record, but committed the most important land concerns to loose sheets, which, in process of time, have come into possession of persons that have fraudulently destroyed them; or, unacquainted with their consequence, innocently lost or trifled them away."

Mr. Sargent says there were about 150 French families at Vincennes in 1790. The heads of all these families had been at some time vested with certain titles to a portion of the soil; and while the secretary was busy in straightening out these claims, he received a petition signed by 80 Americans, asking for the confirmation of grants of land ceded by the court organized by Col. John Todd under the authority of Virginia. With reference to this cause, Congress, March 3, 1791, empowered the Territorial Governor, in cases where land had been actually improved and cultivated

under a supposed grant for the same, to confirm to the persons who made such improvements the lands supposed to have been granted; not, however, exceeding the quantity of 400 acres to any one person.

In the summer of 1790, the General Court passed several salutary laws prohibiting gaming, and restricting the sale of liquors.

Winthrop Sargent's administration was highly eulogized by the citizens at Vincennes, in a testimonial drawn up and signed by a committee of officers.

### EXPEDITIONS AGAINST THE INDIANS.

Gov. St. Clair, after consulting with Gen. Harmar, concluded to chastise the savages about the head of the Wabash. He therefore raised an army of 1,450 men, mostly militia, and with these Harmar marched against the Indians. Owing to the bad discipline of the militia this expedition was not entirely successful. The Indians suffered, but not enough to induce them to sue for peace. The inhabitants began to be alarmed, and petitioned the Virginia Legislature for further protection.

The attention of the general Government was aroused, and Gen. Chas. Scott, under authority of the War Department, made a raid on the Indians in the vicinity of the Wabash, with 750 mounted men. He killed 32 warriors, and took 58 prisoners. The most infirm of these prisoners he dismissed with messages for the Indians farther up the Wabash, whom he was unable to reach on account of the condition of his horses.

March 3, 1791, Congress authorized-Gov. St. Clair to raise a force of 3,000 men, with which to garrison strongly one or two posts, and to make another expedition against the hostiles. Before undertaking so large an expedition, Gov. St. Clair, June 25, 1791, ordered Gen. Wilkinson to proceed against the Indians with 500 mounted men. Wilkinson reported the results of his raid as follows: "I have destroyed the chief town of the Ouiatenon nation, and have made prisoners of the sons and sisters of the king. I have burned a respectable Kickapoo village, and cut down at least 400 acres of corn, chiefly in the milk."

The Indians were greatly damaged by the expeditions of Harmar, Scott and Wilkinson, but were far from being subdued. They were continually incited to hostilities by the British, who held the posts of Michilimackinac, Detroit and Niagara, contrary to the treaty of 1783.

In September, 1791, St. Clair moved from Fort Washington with 2,000 men. They were attacked Nov. 4, by a body of 1,200 Indians, and completely defeated. St. Clair returned to Fort Washington with his broken army, having lost 578 killed and missing, and 254 wounded, besides several pieces of artillery and all his baggage, ammunition and stores. The savage Indians, believing that the whites had made war for many years merely to acquire land, crammed clay and sand into the eyes and down the throats of the dying and the dead!

Gov. St. Clair, although not particularly blamed, resigned as Major-General, and was succeeded by Gen. Anthony Wayne. Under him, in 1792, the army was entirely re-organized, and, October, 1793, moved westward, 3,600 strong. All possible means had been previously exhausted to induce the Indians to unite in a treaty of peace, but they were elated by the defeat of St. Clair, and felt amply prepared to meet Gen. Wayne. The Indians insisted on the Ohio as the boundary of the United States. Maj. Gen. Scott, with about 1,600 mounted volunteers from Kentucky, joined the regular troops under Gen. Wayne, July 26, 1794, and on the 28th the united forces marched against the Indian towns on the Maumee. Gen. Wayne gained a decisive victory over the Indians, and the expedition was completely successful. Fort Wayne was established and strongly garrisoned.

In August, 1795, the gallant Gen. Wayne concluded a general treaty of peace with all the hostile tribes of the Northwestern Territory. This treaty opened the way to the flood of immigration, and soon the germs were budding of the five mighty States of the great Northwest.

### DIVISION AND GROWTH.

From this time there was nothing to impede the steady growth of the Northwest, and under the beneficent provisions of the ordinance of 1787, the best class of immigrants settled in that fertile region. Soon self-government was asked and granted, and according to the ordinance, five States were formed, one after another. We briefly notice the Territorial existence and State organization of each.

Ohio.—Of the five States made from the Northwestern Territory, Ohio was the first to be highly developed, being nearest to the original States. In it was the capital of the Territory—Chillicothe. The progress of Ohio was surprisingly rapid, and in 1803,

according to the provisions of the ordinance of 1784, 11 was admitted into the Union.

Indiana.—The Territory of Indiana was organized in 1800, and William Henry Harrison was appointed governor. It passed to the second grade of Territorial government (with elected Legislature) in 1807. A penal code was then adopted, which was remarkable for its severity. Even horse-stealing was punished with death. During the administration of Gov. Harrison, in 1811, occurred the brief war with Tecumseh, of which the battle of Tippecanoe was the principal event. After the Indian troubles subsided, the settlements in Indiana began to improve, and the population to be augmented by extensive immigratiom from the East. In 1813, Mr. Thomas Posey, of Tennessee, succeeded Harrison as governor of Indiana. In 1816 Indiana was admitted as a State.

Illinois.—The Territory of Illinois was organized in 1809. Previous to this time it had been a part of Indiana Territory. The principal laws of Indiana were re-enacted for Illinois. Illinois had its Indian troubles, but as the principal one, the Black Hawk war, occurred after Illinois became a State, and as it stands alone as the last of the important Indian wars in the Mississippi Valley, we give a full account of it further on. Illinois formed a constitution in 1818, and the same year was admitted into the Union.

Michigan.—This Territory was organized in 1805, with William Hull as governor. Detroit was the capital, and from the first played an important part in Western history. The Indian troubles, notably Tecumseh's war, kept back Michigan's growth for some time. She flourished, however, under the able administration of Lewis Cass as governor, which lasted from 1813 to 1831. Cass was succeeded by Gen. Geo. B. Porter. He died in 1834, and the duties of governor were performed by the secretary, Stevens T. Mason. Michigan was admitted as a State in 1837.

Wisconsin.—Previous to 1818 Wisconsin was under different governments, and sometimes attached to some older Territory. In that year it was attached for judicial purposes to Michigan. It then comprised two counties. When Michigan became a State, Wisconsin was organized as a separate Territory. Gen. Henry Dodge was first governor; he was succeeded by James Duane Doty, and he by N. P. Tallmadge; then Gen. Henry Dodge was

reappointed. The progress of the Territory under these administrations was rapid, and in 1848 Wisconsin became a State.

Thus ended the "Northwestern Territory," after furnishing to this Union of States five of its noblest members.

# BLACK HAWK WAR.

In the year of 1804 a treaty was concluded between the United States and the chiefs of the Sac and Fox nations. One old chief of the Sacs, however, called Black Hawk, who had fought with great bravery in the service of Great Britain during the war of 1812, had always taken exceptions to this treaty, pronouncing it void. In 1831 he established himself with a chosen band of warriors upon the disputed territory, ordering the whites to leave the country at once. The settlers complaining, Gov. Reynolds dispatched Gen. Gaines with a company of regulars and 1,500 volunteers to the scene of action. Taking the Indians by surprise, the troops burnt their villages and forced them to conclude a treaty, by which they ceded all lands east of the Mississippi, and agreed to remain on the western side of the river. Necessity forced the proud spirit of Black Hawk into submission, which made him more than ever determined to be avenged upon his enemies. Having rallied around him the warlike braves of the Sac and Fox nations, he crossed the Mississippi in the spring of 1832. Upon hearing of the invasion, Gov. Reynolds hastily collected a body of 1,800 volunteers, placing them under the command of Brig-Gen. Samuel Whiteside.

The army marched to the Mississippi, and having reduced to ashes the Indian village known as "Prophet's town," proceeded for several miles up the river to Dixon, to join the regular forces under Gen. Atkinson. They formed at Dixon two companies of volunteers, who, sighing for glory, were dispatched to reconnoiter the enemy. They advanced under command of Maj. Stillman, to a creek afterward called "Stillman's run," and while encamping there, saw a party of mounted Indians at the distance of a mile. Several of Stillman's party mounted their horses and charged the Indians, killing three of them; but, attacked by the main body under Black Hawk, they were routed, and by their precipitate flight spread such a panic through the camp that the whole company ran off to Dixon as fast as their legs could carry them. On

their arrival it was found that there had been 11 killed. The party came straggling into camp all night long, four or five at a time, each squad positive that all who were left behind were massacred.

It is said that a big, tall Kentuckian, with a loud voice, who was a colonel of the militia, upon his arrival in camp gave to Gen. Whiteside and the wondering multitude, the following glowing and bombastic account of the battle: "Sirs," said he, "our detachment was encamped among some scattering timber on the north side of Old Man's Creek, with the prairie from the north gently sloping down to our encampment. It was just after twilight, in the gloaming of the evening, when we discovered Black Hawk's army coming down upon us in solid column; they displayed in the form of a crescent upon the brow of the prairie, and such accuracy and precision of military movements were never witnessed by man; they were equal to the best troops of Wellington in Spain. I have said that the Indians came down in solid columns, and displayed in the form of a crescent; and what was most wonderful, there were large squares of cavalry resting upon the points of the curve, which squares were supported again by other columns 15 deep, extending back through the woods and over a swamp three-quarters of a mile, which again rested on the main body of Black Hawk's army bivouacked upon the banks of the Kishwakee. It was a terrible and a glorious sight to see the tawny warriors as they rode along our flanks attempting to outflank us, with the glittering moonbeams glistening from their polished blades and burning spears. It was a sight well calculated to strike consternation in the stoutest and boldest heart; and accordingly our men soon began to break in small squads, for tall timber.

"In a very little time the rout became general, the Indians were soon upon our flanks, and threatened the destruction of our entire detachment. About this time Maj. Stillman, Col. Stephenson, Maj. Perkins, Capt. Adams, Mr. Hackelton and myself, with some others, threw ourselves into the rear to rally the fugitives and protect the retreat. But in a short time all my companions fell bravely fighting hand-to-hand with the savage enemy, and I alone was left upon the field of battle. About this time I discovered not far to the left a corps of horsemen, which seemed to be in tolerable order. I immediately deployed to the left, when, leaning down and placing my body in a recumbent posture upon the mane of my horse, so as to bring the heads of the horsemen be-

tween my eye and the horizon, I discovered by the light of the moon that they were gentlemen who did not wear hats, by which token I knew they were no friends of mine. I therefore made a retrograde movement and recovered my position, where I remained some time, thinking what further I could do for my country, when a random ball came whistling by my ear and plainly whispered to me, 'Stranger; you have no further business here.' Upon hearing this I followed the example of my companions in arms, and broke for tall timber, and the way I ran was not a little."

For a long time afterward Maj. Stillman and his men were subjects of ridicule and merriment, which was as undeserving as their expedition was disastrous. Stillman's defeat spread consternation throughout the State and nation. The number of Indians was greatly exaggerated, and the name of Black Hawk carried with it as ociations of great military talent, savage cunning and cruelty.

### ASSAULT ON APPLE RIVER FORT.

A regiment sent to spy out the country between Galena and Rock Island, was surprised by a party of 70 Indians, and was on the point of being thrown into disorder, when Gen. Whiteside, then serving as a private, shouted out that he would shoot the first man who should turn his back to the enemy. Order being restored, the battle began. At its very outset Gen. Whiteside shot the leader of the Indians, who thereupon commenced a hasty retreat.

In June, 1832, Black Hawk with a band of 150 warriors, attacked the Apple River Fort, near Galena, defended by 25 men. This fort, a mere palisade of logs, was erected to afford protection to the miners. For 15 consecutive hours the garrison had to sustain the assault of the savage enemy, but knowing very well that no quarter would be given them, they fought with such fury and desperation that the Indians, after losing many of their best warriors, were compelled to retreat.

Another party of 11 Indians murdered two men near Fort Hamilton. They were afterward overtaken by a company of 20 men and every one of them was killed.

### ROCK RIVER EXPEDITION.

A new regiment, under the command of Gen. Atkinson, assembled on the banks of the Illinois in the latter part of June. Maj. Dement, with a small party, was sent out to reconnoiter the move-

ments of a large body of Indians, whose endeavors to surround him made it advisable for him to retire. Upon hearing of this engagement, Gen. Atkinson sent a detachment to intercept the Indians, while he, with the main body of his army, moved north to meet the Indians under Black Hawk. They moved slowly and cautiously through the country, passed through Turtle Village, and marched up along Rock River. On their arrival news was brought of the discovery of the main trail of the Indians. Considerable search was made, but they were unable to discover any vestige of Indians save two, who had shot two soldiers the day previous.

Hearing that Black Hawk was encamped on Rock River, at the Manitou village, they resolved at once to advance upon the enemy, but in the execution of their design they met with opposition from their officers and men. The officers of Gen. Henry handed to him a written protest; but he, a man equal to any emergency, ordered the officers to be arrested and escorted to Gen. Atkinson. Within a few minutes after the stern order was given, the officers all collected around the General's quarters, many of them with tears in their eyes, pledging themselves that if forgiven they would return to duty and never do the like again. The General rescinded the order, and they at once resumed duty.

## THE BATTLE OF BAD-AXE.

Gen. Henry marched on the 15th of July in pursuit of the Indians, reaching Rock River after three days' journey, where he learned Black Hawk was encamped further up the river. On July 19 the troops were ordered to commence their march. After having made 50 miles, they were overtaken by a terrible thunder storm, which lasted all night. Nothing cooled, however, in their courage and zeal, they marched again 50 miles the next day, encamping near the place where the Indians had encamped the night before. Hurrying along as fast as they could, the infantry keep. ing up an equal pace with the mounted force, the troops, on the morning of the 21st, crossed the river connecting two of the four lakes, by which the Indians had been endeavoring to escape. They found, on their way, the ground strewn with kettles and articles of baggage, which in the haste of retreat the Indians were obliged to throw away. The troops, inspired with new ardor, advanced so rapidly that at noon they fell in with the rear guard of the Indians. Those who closely pursued them were saluted by a sudden

fire of musketry from a body of Indians who had concealed themselves in the high grass of the prairie. A most desperate charge was made upon the Indians, who, unable to resist, retreated obliquely, in order to out-flank the volunteers on the right; but the latter charged the Indians in their ambush, and expelled them from their thickets at the point of the bayonet, and dispersed them. Night set in and the battle ended, having cost the Indians 68 of their bravest men, while the loss of the Illinoisans amounted to but one killed and eight wounded.

Soon after this battle Gens. Atkinson and Henry joined their forces and pursued the Indians. Gen. Henry struck the main trail, left his horses behind, formed an advance guard of eight men, and marched forward upon their trail. When these eight men came within sight of the river, they were suddenly fired upon and five of them killed, the remaining three maintaining their ground till Gen. Henry came up. Then the Indians, charged upon with the bayonet, fell back upon their main force. The battle now became general: the Indians fought with desperate valor, but were furiously assailed by the volunteers with their bayonets, cutting many of the Indians to pieces and driving the rest into the river. Those who escaped from being drowned found refuge on an island. On hearing the frequent discharge of musketry, indicating a general engagement. Gen. Atkinson abandoned the pursuit of the 20 Indians under Black Hawk himself, and hurried to the scene of action, where he arrived too late to take part in the battle. He immediately forded the river with his troops, the water reaching up to their necks, and landed on the island where the Indians had secreted themselves. The soldiers rushed upon the Indians, killed several of them, took others prisoners, and chased the rest into the river, where they were either drowned or shot before reaching the opposite shore. Thus ended the battle, the Indians losing 300, besides 50 prisoners; the whites but 17 killed and 12 wounded.

# BLACK HAWK CAPTURED.

Black Hawk, with his 20 braves, retreated up the Wisconsin River. The Winnebagos, desirous of securing the friendship of the whites, went in pursuit and captured and delivered them to Gen. Street, the United States Indian Agent. Among the prisoners were the son of Black Hawk and the prophet of the tribe. These with Black Hawk were taken to Washington, D. C., and soon consigned as prisoners at Fortress Monroe.

At the interview Black Hawk had with the President, he closed his speech delivered on the occasion in the following words: "We did not expect to conquer the whites. They have too many houses, too many men. I took up the hatchet, for my part, to revenge injuries which my people could no longer endure. Had I borne them longer without striking, my people would have said: 'Black Hawk is a woman; he is too old to be a chief; he is no Sac. These reflections caused me to raise the war-whoop. I say no more. It is known to you. Keokuk once was here; you took him by the hand, and when he wished to return to his home, you were willing. Black Hawk expects, like Keokuk, he shall be permitted to return, too.'"

By order of the President, Black Hawk and his companions, who were in confinement at Fortress Monroe, were set free on the 4th day of June, 1833.

After their release from prison they were conducted in charge of Major Garland, through some of the principal cities, that they might witness the power of the United States and learn their own inability to cope with them in war. Great multitudes flocked to see them wherever they were taken, and the attention paid them rendered their progress through the country a triumphal procession, instead of the transportation of prisoners by an officer. At Rock Island the prisoners were given their liberty amid great and impressive ceremony. In 1838 Black Hawk built him a dwelling near Des Moines, this State, and furnished it after the manner of the whites, and engaged in agricultural pursuits and hunting and fishing. Here, with his wife, to whom he was greatly attached, he passed the few remaining days of his life. To his credit, it may be said, that Black Hawk remained true to his wife, and served her with a devotion uncommon among Indians, living with her upward of 40 years.

## BLACK HAWK'S DEATH AND BURIAL.

At all times when Black Hawk visited the whites he was received with marked attention. He was an honored guest at the old settlers' re-union in Lee County, Illinois, at some of their meetings, and received marked tokens of esteem. In September, 1838, while on his way to Rock Island to receive his annuity from the Government, he contracted a severe cold which resulted in a severe attack of bilious fever, and terminated his life Oct. 3. After his death he was dressed in the uniform presented to him by the Pres-

ident while in Washington. He was buried in a grave six feet in depth, situated upon a beautiful eminence. The body was placed in the middle of the grave, in a sitting position upon a seat constructed for the purpose. On his left side the cane given him by Henry Clay was placed upright, with his right hand resting upon it.

His remains were afterward stolen and carried away, but they were recovered by the Governor of Iowa and placed in the museum of the Historical Society at Burlington, where they were finally destroyed by fire.

## THE STATE OF IOWA.

### DESCRIPTIVE.

#### GEOGRAPHY.

Iowa, in the symbolical and expressive language of the aboriginal inhabitants, is said to signify "The Beautiful Land," and was applied to this magnificent and fruitful region by its ancient owners, to express their appreciation of its superiority of climate and location. It is bounded on the north by Minnesota, and for small distances by Dakota, Wisconsin and Illinois; on the east by Wisconsin and Illinois; on the south by Illinois, Missouri and Nebraska; and on the west by Nebraska, Dakota, and, with regard to the southeastern corner, by Missouri. It is on the right bank of the greatest river in the world, and near the center of a valley already admitted to be the richest cultivated by man.

The general shape of the State is that of a rectangle, the northern and southern boundaries being due east and west lines, and its eastern and western boundaries determined by southerly flowing rivers—the Mississippi on the east, the Missouri and the Big Sioux on the west. The width of the State from north to south is over 200 miles, being from the parallel of 43 ° 30′, to that of 40 ° 36′, or nearly three degrees. This does not include the small prominent angle at the southeast corner. The length is considerably more. It averages perhaps 265 miles. The whole surface is 55,044 square miles, or 35,228,200 acres. It is worthy of note that all this vast extent, except the small part occupied by our rivers, lakes and peat beds of the northern counties, is susceptible of the highest cultivation. We thus get some idea of the im-

mense agricultural resources of Iowa. Too often the number of square miles in a county or State must be diminished by a third or a half, on account of mountainous or desert lands, to enable one to correctly estimate the real value to mankind. This State is nearly as large as England, and twice as large as Scotland; but when we consider the relative areas of surface which may be made to yield to the wants of man, those great countries will not compare with Iowa. It is almost idle to predict the future. Figures which would be reasonable now, would only provoke a smile a few years hence. It may safely be affirmed, however, that under thorough cultivation, this one State could easily support the 50,000,000 of people in the United States.

### TOPOGRAPHY.

All the knowledge we have at present of the topography of the State of Iowa is that derived from incidental observations of geological corps, from the surveys made by railroad engineers, and from barometrical observations made by authority of the Federal Government. No complete topographical survey has yet been made, but this will doubtless be attended to in a few years.

The State lies wholly within, and comprises a part of, a vast plain, and there is no mountainous or even hilly country within its borders; for the highest point is but 1,200 feet above the lowest point; these two points are nearly 300 miles apart, and the whole State is traversed by gently flowing rivers. A clearer idea of the great uniformity of the surface of the State may be obtained from a statement of the general slopes in feet per mile, from point to point, in straight lines across it.

	Per mile.
From N. E. corner to S. E. corner of State	foot 1 inch.
From N. E corner to Spirit Lake	feet 5 inches.
From N. W. corner to Spirit Lake	feet.
From N. W. corner to S. W. corner of the State	feet.
From S. W. corner to highest ridge between the two great rivers	
(in Ringgold Co.)4	feet 1 inch.
From the highest point in the State (near Spirit Lake) to the low-	
est point in the State (at the mouth of Des Moines River)4	feet.

We thus find that there is good degree of propriety in regarding the whole State as belonging to a great plain, the lowest point of which within its border, the southeastern corner of the State, is only 444 feet above the level of the sea. The average height of the whole State above the level of the sea is not far from 800 feet, although it is a thousand miles from the nearest ocean.

These remarks are, of course, to be understood as applying to the surface of the State as a whole. On examining its surface in detail, we find a great diversity of surface by the formation of valleys out of the general level, which have been evolved by the action of streams during the unnumbered years of the terrace epoch. These river valleys are deepest in the northwestern part of the State, and consequently it is there that the country has the greatest diversity of surface, and its physical features are most strongly marked.

The greater part of Iowa was formerly one vast prairie. It has indeed been estimated that seven-eighths of the surface of the State was prairie when first settled. By prairies, it must not be inferred that a level surface is meant, for they are found in hilly countries as well. Nor are they confined to any particular variety of soil, for they rest upon all formations, from those of the Azoic to those of the Cretaceous age, inclusive. Whatever may have been their origin, their present existence in Iowa is not due to the influence of climate, of the soil, or of any of the underlying formations. The real cause is the prevalence of the annual fires. If these had been prevented 50 years ago, Iowa would now be a timbered country. The encroachment of forest trees upon prairie farms as soon as the bordering woodland is protected from the annual prairie fires, is well known to farmers throughout the State. The soil of Iowa is justly famous for its fertility, and there is probably no equal area of the earth's surface that contains so little untillable land, or whose soil has so high an average of fertility. Ninety-five per cent. of its surface is capable of a high state of cultivation.

#### LAKES AND STREAMS.

Lakes.—The lakes of Iowa may be properly divided into two distinct classes. The first may be called drift lakes, having had their origin in the depressions left in the surface of the drift at the close of the glacial epoch, and have rested upon the undisturbed surface of the drift deposit ever since the glaciers disappeared. The others may be properly termed fluviatile or alluvial lakes, because they have had their origin by the action of rivers while cutting their own valleys out from the surface of the drift as it existed at the close of the glacial epoch, and are now found resting upon the alluvium. By "alluvium" is meant the deposit which has accu-

mulated in the valleys of rivers by the action of their own currents. It is largely composed of sand and other coarse material, and upon that deposit are some of the best, productive soils in the State. It is this deposit which forms the flood plains and deltas of our rivers, as well as the terraces of their valleys. The regions to which the drift lakes are principally confined are near the head waters of the principal streams of the State. They are consequently found in those regions which lie between the Cedar and Des Moines Rivers, and the Des Moines and Little Sioux. No drift lakes are found in Southern Iowa. The largest of the lakes to be found in the State are Spirit and Okoboji, in Dickinson County, Clear Lake in Cerro Gordo County, and Storm Lake in Buena Vista County.

Spirit Lake.—The width and length of this lake are about equal, and it contains about 12 square miles of surface, its northern border resting directly on the boundary of the State. It lies almost directly upon the great water-shed. Its shores are mostly gravelly, and the country about it fertile.

Okoboji Lake.—This body of water lies directly south of Spirit Lake, and has somewhat the shape of a horse-shoe, with its eastern projection within a few rods of Spirit Lake, where it receives the outlet of the latter. Okoboji Lake extends about five miles southward from Spirit Lake, thence about the same distance westward, and then bends northward about as far as the eastern projection. The eastern portion is narrow, but the western is larger, and in some places 100 feet deep. The surroundings of this and Spirit Lake are very pleasant; fish are abundant in them, and they are the resort of myriads of water-fowl.

CLEAR LAKE.—This lake is situated upon the water-shed between the Iowa and Cedar Rivers. It is about five miles long, two or three miles wide, and has a maximum depth of only 15 feet. Its shores and the country around are like that of Spirit Lake.

STORM LAKE.—This lake rests upon the great water-shed in Buena Vista County. It is a clear, beautiful sheet of water, containing a surface area of between four and five square miles. The outlets of all these drift lakes are dry during a portion of the year, except Okoboji.

Walled Lakes.—Along the water-sheds of Northern Iowa great aumbers of small lakes exist, varying from half a mile to a mile in diameter. One of the lakes in Wright County, and another in Sac, have each received the name of "Walled Lake," on account



Jour Truly JBShepardson



of the embankments on their borders, which are supposed to be the work of ancient inhabitants. These embankments are from two to ten feet in height, and from five to 30 feet across. They are the result of natural causes alone, being referable to the periodic action of ice, aided to some extent by the action of the waves. These lakes are very shallow, and in winter freeze to the bottom, so that but little unfrozen water remains in the middle. The ice freezes fast to everything on the bottom, and the expansive power of the water in freezing acts in all directions from the center to the circumference, and whatever was on the bottom of the lake has been thus carried to the shore. This has been going on from year to year, from century to century, forming the embankments which have caused so much wonder.

Springs issue from all the geological formations, and from the sides of almost every valley, but they are more numerous, and assume proportions which give rise to the name of sink-holes, along the upland borders of the Upper Iowa River, owing to the peculiar fissured and laminated character and great thickness of the strata of the age of the Trenton limestone which underlies the whole region of the valley of that stream. No mineral springs, properly so called, have yet been discovered in Iowa, though the water of several artesian wells is frequently found charged with soluble mineral substances.

Rivers.—The two great rivers, the Mississippi and the Missouri, from the eastern and the western boundaries, respectively, of the State, receive the eastern and western drainage of it. The Mississippi with its tributaries in Eastern Iowa drain two-thirds of the State, and the Missouri with its tributaries drain the western third. The great water-shed which divides these two systems is a land running southward from a point on the northern boundary line of the State near Spirit Lake, in Dickinson County, to a nearly central point in the northern part of Adair County. From the last named point this highest ridge of land between the two great rivers continues southward, without change of character, through Ringgold County into the State of Missouri; but it is no longer the great water-shed. From that point another ridge bears off southeastward, through the counties of Madison, Clarke, Lucas and Appanoose, which is now the water-shed.

All streams that rise in Iowa occupy at first only slight depressions of the land, and are scarcely perceptible. These uniting into

larger streams, though still flowing over drift and bluff deposits, reach considerable depth into these deposits, in some cases to a depth of nearly 200 feet from the general prairie level.

The greater part of the streams in Western Iowa run either along the whole or a part of their course, upon that peculiar deposit known as bluff deposit. The banks even of the small streams are often five to 10 feet in height and quite perpendicular, so that they render the streams almost everywhere unfordable, and a great impediment to travel across the open country where there are no bridges.

This deposit is of a slightly yellowish ash color, except when darkened by decaying vegetation, very fine and silicious, but not sandy, not very cohesive, and not at all plastic. It forms excellent soil, and does not bake or crack in drying, except limy concretions, which are generally distributed throughout the mass, in shape and size resembling pebbles; but not a stone or a pebble can be found in the whole deposit. It was called "silicious marl" by Dr. Owen, in his geological report to the Government, and he attributes its origin to an accumulation of sediment in an ancient lake, which was afterward drained, and the sediment became dry land. Prof. Swallow gives it the name of "bluff," which is here adopted; but the term "lacustrine" would have been more appropriate. The peculiar properties of this deposit are that it will stand securely with a precipitous front 200 feet high, and yet is easily excavated with a spade. Wells dug in it require only to be walled to a point just above the water line. Yet, compact as it is, it is very porous, so that water which falls on it does not remain at the surface, but percolates through it; neither does it accumulate within it at any point, as it does upon and within the drift and the stratified formations.

The thickest deposit yet known in Iowa is in Fremont County, where it reaches 200 feet. It is found throughout a region more than 200 miles in length, and nearly 100 miles in width, and through which the Missouri runs almost centrally.

This fine sediment is the same which the Missouri once deposited in a broad depression in the surface of the drift that formed a lake-like expansion of that river in the earliest period of the history of its valley. The extent of the deposit shows this lake to have been 100 miles wide and more than twice as long. The water of the river was maddy then as now, and the broad lake became filled with the sediment which the river brought down. After the

lake became filled with the sediment, the valley below became deepened by the constant erosive action of the waters, to a depth sufficient to have drained the lake of its first waters; but the only effect then was to cause it to cut its valley out of the deposits its own muddy waters had formed. Thus, along the valley of that river, so far as it forms the western boundary of Iowa, the bluffs which border it are composed of that sediment known as bluff deposit, forming a distinct border along the broad, level flood plain, the width of which varies from five to 15 miles, while the original sedimentary deposit stretches far inland.

Chariton and Grand Rivers rise and run for 25 miles of their course upon the drift deposit alone. The first strata that are exposed by the deepening valleys of both these streams belong to the upper coal measures, and they both continue upon the same formation until they make their exit from the State (the former in Appanoose County, the latter in Ringgold County), near the boundary of which they have passed nearly or quite through the whole of that formation to the middle coal measures. Their valleys deepen gradually, and 15 or 20 miles from the river they are nearly 150 feet below the general level of the adjacent highland. When the rivers have cut their valleys down through the series of limestone strata, they reach those of a clavey composition. Upon these they widen their valleys and make broad flood plains, or "bottoms," the soil of which is stiff and clayey, except where modified by sandy washings. These streams are prairie streams in their upper branches and tributaries, but flow through woodland farther down. The proportion of lime in the drift of Iowa is so great that the water of all our wells and springs is too "hard" for washing purposes, and the same substance is so prevalent in the drift clays that they are always found to have sufficient flux when used for the manufacture of brick.

Platte River belongs mainly to Missouri. Its upper branches pass through Ringgold County. Here the drift deposit reaches its maximum thickness on an east and west line across the State, and the valleys are eroded in some instances to a depth of 200 feet, apparently, through this deposit alone. The term "drift deposit" applies to the soil and sub-soil of the greater part of the State, and in it alone many of our wells are dug and our forests take root. It rests upon the stratified rocks. It is composed of clay, sand, gravel and boulders, promiscuously intermixed, without stratification, varying in character in different parts of the State.

One Hundred and Two River is represented in Taylor County, the valleys of which have the same general character of those just described. The country around and between the east and west forks of this stream is almost entirely prairie.

Nodaway River is represented by east, middle and west branches. The two former rise in Adair County, the latter in Cass County. These rivers and valleys are fine examples of the small rivers and valleys of Southern Iowa. They have the general character of drift valleys, and with beautiful undulating and sloping sides. The Nodaway drains one of the finest agricultural regions in the State, the soil of which is tillable almost to their very banks. The banks and the adjacent narrow flood-plains are almost every where composed of a rich, deep, dark loam.

Nishnabotany River is represented by east and west branches, the former having its source in Anderson County, the latter in Shelby County. Both these branches, from their source to their confluence, and also the main stream from there to the point where it enters the great flood-plain of the Missouri, run through a region the surface of which is occupied by the bluff deposit.

The West Nishnabotany is probably without any valuable millsites. In the western part of Cass County, the East Nishnabotany loses its identity by becoming abruptly divided up into five or six different creeks. A few good mill-sites occur here on this stream. None, however, that are thought reliable exist on either of these rivers, or on the main stream below the confluence, except, perhaps, one or two in Montgomery County. The valleys of the two branches, and the intervening upland, possess remarkable fertility.

Boyer River, until it enters the flood plain of the Missouri, runs almost, if not quite, its entire course through the region occupied by the bluff deposit, and has cut its valley entirely through it along most of its passage. The only rocks exposed are the upper coal measures, near Reed's mill, in Harrison County. The exposures are slight, and are the most northerly now known in Iowa. The valley of this river has usually gently sloping sides, and an intistincly defined flood plain. Along the lower half of its course the adjacent upland presents a surface of the billowy character, peculiar to the bluff deposit. The source of this river is in Sac County.

Soldier River.—The east and middle branches of this stream have their source in Crawford County, and the west branch in Ida County. The whole course of this river is through the bluff deposit. It has no exposure of strata along its course.

Little Sioux River.—Under this head are included both the main and west branches of that stream, together with the Maple, which is one of its branches. The west branch and the Maple are so similar to the Soldier River that they need no separate description. The main stream has its boundary near the northern boundary of the State, and runs most of its course upon drift deposit alone, entering the region of the bluff deposit in the southern part of Cherokee County. The two principal upper branches near their source in Dickinson and Osceola Counties, are small prairie creeks within distinct valleys. On entering Clay County the valley deepens, and at their confluence has a depth of 200 feet. Just as the valley enters Cherokee County, it turns to the southward and becomes much widened, with its sides gently sloping to the uplands. When the valley enters the region of the bluff deposit, it assumes the billowy appearance. No exposures of strata of any kind have been found in the valley of the Little Sioux or any of its branches.

Floyd River.—This river rises upon the drift in O'Brien County, and flowing southward enters the region of the bluff deposit a little north of the center of Plymouth County. Almost from its source to its mouth it is a prairie stream, with slightly sloping valley sides, which blend gradually with the uplands. A single slight exposure of sandstone of cretaceous age occurs in the valley near Sioux City, and which is the only known exposure of rock of any kind along its whole length. Near this exposure is a mill-site, but farther up the stream it is not valuable for such purposes.

Rock River—This stream passes through Lyon and Sioux Counties. It was evidently so named from the fact that considerable exposures of the red Sioux quartzite occur along the main branches of the stream in Minnesota, a few miles north of our State boundary. Within this State the main stream and its branches are drift streams, and strata are exposed. The beds and banks of the streams are usually sandy and gravelly, with occasional boulders intermixed.

Big Sioux River.—The valley of this river, from the northwest corner of the State to its mouth, possesses much the same character as all the streams of the surface deposits. At Sioux Falls, a few miles above the northwest corner of the State, the streams meet with remarkable obstructions from the presence of Sioux quartzite, which outcrops directly across the stream, and causes a fall of about 60 feet within a distance of half a mile, producing a series of

cascades. For the first 25 miles above its mouth, the valley is very broad, with a broad, flat flood plain, with gentle slopes, occasionally showing indistinctly defined terraces. These terraces and valley bottoms constitute some of the finest agricultural land of the region. On the Iowa side of the valley the upland presents abrupt bluffs, steep as the materials of which they are composed will stand, and from 100 to nearly 200 feet high above the stream. At rare intervals, about 15 miles from its mouth, the cretaceous strata are exposed in the face of the bluffs of the Iowa side. No other strata are exposed along that part of the valley which borders our State, with the single exception of Sioux quartzite at its extreme northwestern corner. Some good mill-sites may be secured along that portion of this river which borders Lyon County, but below this the fall will probably be found insufficient and the locations for dams insecure.

Missouri River.—This is one of the muddiest streams on the globe, and its waters are known to be very turbid far toward its source. The chief peculiarity of this river is its broad flood plains, and its adjacent bluff deposits. Much the greater part of the flood plain of this river is upon the Iowa side, and continues from the south boundary line of the State to Sioux City, a distance of more than 100 miles in length, varying from three to five miles in width. This alluvial plain is estimated to contain more than half a million of acres of land within the State, upward of 400,000 of which are now tillable.

The rivers of the eastern system of drainage have quite a different character from those of the western system. They are larger, longer, and have their valleys modified to a much greater extent by the underlying strata. For the latter reason, water-power is much more abundant upon them than upon the streams of the western system.

Des Moines River.—This river has its source in Minnesota, but it enters Iowa before it has attained any size, and flows almost centrally through it from northwest to southeast, emptying into the Mississippi at the extreme southeastern corner of the State. It drains a greater area than any river within the State. The upper portion of it is divided into two branches, known as the east and the west forks. These unite in Humboldt County. The valleys of these branches above their confluence are drift valleys, except a few small exposures of subcarboniferous limestone about five miles above their confluence. These exposures produce several

small mill-sites. The valleys vary from a few hundred yards to half a mile in width, and are the finest agricultural lands. In the northern part of Webster County the character of the main valley is modified by the presence of ledges and low cliffs of the sub-carboniferous limestone and gypsum. From a point a little below Fort Dodge to near Amsterdam, in Marion County, the river runs all the way through and upon the lower coal-measure strata. Along this part of the course the flood-plain varies from an eighth to a mile or more in width. From Amsterdam to Ottumwa the subcarboniferous limestone appears at intervals in the valley sides. Near Ottumwa the subcarboniferous rocks pass beneath the river again, bringing down the coal measure strata into its bed; they rise again from it in the extreme northwestern part of Van Buren County, and subcarboniferous strata resume and keep their place along the valley to the north of the river. From Fort Dodge to the northern part of Lee County the strata of the lower coal measures are present in the valley. Its flood-plain is frequently sandy from the debris of the sandstone and sandy shales of the coal measures produced by their removal in the process of the formation of the vallev. The principal tributaries of the Des Moines are upon the western side. These are the Raccoon, and the three rivers, viz.: South, Middle and North Rivers. The three latter have their sources in the region occupied by the upper coal measure limestone formation, flow eastward over the middle coal measures, and enter the valley of the Des Moines upon the lower coal measures. These streams, especially South and Middle Rivers, are frequently bordered by high, rocky cliffs. Raccoon River has its source upon the heavy surface deposits of the middle region of Western Iowa, and along the greater part of its course it has excavated its valley out of those deposits and the middle coal-measures alone. valley of the Des Moines and its branches are destined to become the seat of extensive manufactures, in consequence of the numerous mill-sites of immense power, and the fact that the main valley traverses the entire length of the Iowa coal fields.

Skunk River.—This has its source in Hamilton County, and runs almost its entire course upon the border of the outcrop of the lower coal measures, or, more properly speaking, upon the subcarboniferous limestone, just where it begins to pass beneath the coal measures by its southerly and westerly dip. Its general course is southeast. From the western part of Henry County, up as far

as Story County the broad, flat flood-plain is covered with a rich, deep clay soil, which, in time of long continued rains and overflows of the river, has made the valley of Skunk River a terror to travelers from the earliest settlement of the country. There are some excellent mill-sites on the lower half of this river, but they are not so numerous or valuable as on other rivers of the eastern system.

Iowa River.—This river rises in Hancock County, in the midst of a broad, slightly undulating drift region. The first rock exposure is that of subcarboniferous limestone, in the southwestern corner of Franklin County. It enters the region of the Devonian strata near the southwestern corner of Benton County, and in this it continues to its confluence with the Cedar in Louisa County. Below the junction with the Cedar, and for some miles above that point, its valley is broad, and especially on the northern side, with a well-marked flood-plain. Its borders gradually blend with the uplands as they slope away in the distance from the river. The Iowa furnishes numerous and valuable mill-sites.

Cedar River.—This stream is usually understood to be a branch of the Iowa, but it ought, really, to be regarded as the main stream. It rises by numerous branches in the northern part of the State, and flows the entire length of the State, through the region occupied by the Devonian strata and along the trend occupied by that formation. The valley of this river, in the upper part of its course, is narrow, and the sides slope so gently as to scarcely show where the lowlands end and the uplands begin. Below the confluence with the Shell Rock, the flood-plain is more distinctly marked, and the valley broad and shallow. The valley of the Cedar is one of the finest regions in the State, and both the main stream and its branches afford abundant and reliable mill-sites.

Wapsipinnicon River.—This river has its source near the source of the Cedar, and runs parallel and near it almost its entire course, the upper half upon the same formation—the Devonian. In the northeastern part of Linn County it enters the region of the Niagara limestone, upon which it continues to the Mississippi. It is 100 miles long, and yet the area of its drainage is only from 12 to 20 miles in width. Hence, its numerous mill-sites are unusually secure.

Turkey River.—This river and the Upper Iowa are, in many respects, unlike other Iowa rivers. The difference is due to the great depth to which they have eroded their valleys and the

different character of the material through which they have worked. Turkey River rises in Howard County, and in Winneshiek County, a few miles from its source, its valley has attained a depth of more than 200 feet, and in Fayette and Clayton Counties its depth is increased to three and four hundred feet. The summit of the uplands, bordering nearly the whole length of the valley, is capped by the Maquoketa shales. These shales are underlaid by the Galena limestone, between two and three hundred feet thick. The valley has been eroded through these, and runs upon the Trenton limestone. Thus all the formations along and within this valley are Lower Silurian. The valley is usually narrow, and without a well-marked flood-plain. Water-power is abundant, but in most places inaccessible.

Upper Iowa River.—This river rises in Minnesota, just beyond the northern boundary line, and enters our State in Howard County before it has attained any considerable size. Its course is nearly eastward until it reaches the Mississippi. It rises in the region of the Devonian rocks, and flows across the outcrops, respectively, of the Niagara, Galena and Trenton limestone, the lower magnesian limestone and Potsdam sandstone, into and through all of which, except the last, it has cut its valley, which is the deepest of any in Iowa. The valley sides are almost everywhere high and steep, and cliffs of lower magnesian and Trenton limestone give them a wild and rugged aspect. In the lower part of the valley the flood plain reaches a width sufficient for the location of small farms, but usually it is too narrow for such purposes. On the higher surface, however, as soon as you leave the valley you come immediately upon a cultivated country. This stream has the greatest slope per mile of any in Iowa, and consequently it furnishes immense waterpower. In some places where creeks come into it, the valley widens and affords good locations for farms. The town of Decorah, in Winneshiek County, is located in one of these spots, which makes it a lovely location; and the power of the river and the small spring streams around it offer fine facilities for manufacturing. This river and its tributaries are the only trout streams in Iowa.

Mississippi River.—This river may be described in general terms, as a broad canal cut out of the general level of the country through which the river flows. It is bordered by abrupt hills or bluffs. The bottom of the valley ranges from one to eight miles in width. The whole space between the bluffs is occupied by the river and its bottom, or flood plain only, if we except the occa-

sional terraces or remains of ancient flood plains, which are not now reached by the highest floods of the river. The river itself is from half a mile to nearly a mile in width. There are but four points along the whole length of the State where the bluffs approach the stream on both sides. The Lower Silurian formations compose the bluffs in the northern part of the State, but they gradually disappear by a southerly dip, and the bluffs are continued successively by the Upper Silurian, Devonian and Subcarboniferous rocks, which are reached near the southeastern corner of the State.

Considered in their relation to the present general surface of the State, the relative ages of the river valley of Iowa date back only to the close of the glacial epoch; but that the Mississippi and all the rivers of Northeastern Iowa, if no others, had at least a large part of the rocky portions of their valleys eroded by pre-glacial, or perhaps even by palæozoic rivers, can scarcely be doubted.

#### GEOLOGY.

Geologists divide the soil of Iowa into three general divisions, which not only possess different physical characters, but also differ in the mode of their origin. These are drift, bluff and alluvial and belong respectively to the deposits bearing the same names. The drift occupies a much larger part of the surface of the State than both the others. The bluff has the next greatest area of surface, and the alluvial least.

All soil is disintegrated rock. The drift deposit of Iowa was derived to a considerable extent from the rocks of Minnesota; but the greater part of Iowa drift was derived from its own rocks, much of which has been transported but a short distance.

In Northern and Northwestern Iowa the drift contains more sand and gravel than elsewhere. In Southern Iowa the soil is frequently stiff and clayey.

The bluff soil is found only in the western part of the State, and adjacent to Missouri River. Although it contains less than one per cent. of clay in its composition, it is in no respect inferior to the best drift soil.

The alluvial soil is that of the flood-plains of the river valleys, or bottom lands. That which is periodically flooded by the rivers is of little value for agricultural purposes; but a large part of it is entirely above the reach of the highest flood, and is very productive.

The stratified rocks of Iowa range from the Azoic to the Mesozoic, inclusive; but the greater portion of the surface of the State is occupied by those of the Palæozoic age. The table below will show each of these formations in their order:

SYSTEMS.	GROUPS.	FORMATIONS.	THICKNESS
AGES.	PERIODS.	EPOCHS.	IN FEET.
Cretaceous	( Post Tertiary	Drift	10 to 200
	₹	\ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \	50 Shales, 130
	,	(Nishnabotany Sandstone	100
Carboniferous.	Coal Measures	Upper Coal Measures Middle Coal Measures	200
	Cour micubalos	Lower Coal Measures	200
	{	(St. Louis Limestone	75
	Subcarboniferous	Keokuk Limestone	90
		Durington Limestone.	196
	Hamilton	Kinderhook Beds	175
		Hamilton Limestone andNiagara Limestone	Shales, 200
Lower Silurian.	Cincinnati	Maquoketa Shales	350 80
		(Culone Limestone	250
	Trenton	· Trenton Limestone	200
		(St. Peter's Sandstone	80
	Primordial		one 250
		( Potsdam Sandstone	300
Azoic	.Huronian	Sioux Quartzite	50

### AZOIC SYSTEM.

The Sioux quartzite is found exposed in natural ledges only upon a few acres in the extreme northwest corner of the State, upon the banks of the Big Sioux River, for which reason the specific name of Sioux quartzite has been given them. It is an intensely hard rock, breaks in splintery fracture, and of a color varying, in different localities, from a light to deep red. The process of metamorphism has been so complete throughout the whole formation that the rock is almost everywhere of uniform texture. The dip is four or five degrees to the northward, and the trend of the outcrop is eastward and westward.

## LOWER SILURIAN SYSTEM.

Primordial Group.—The Potsdam sandstone formation is exposed only in a small portion of the northeastern part of the State. It is only to be seen in the bases of the bluffs and steep valley sides which border the river there. It is nearly valueless for economic purposes. No fossils have been discovered in this formation in Iowa.

Lower Magnesian Limestone.—This formation has but little greater geographical extent in Iowa than the Potsdam sandstone. It lacks a uniformity of texture and stratification, owing to which it is not generally valuable for building purposes. The only fossils found in this formation in the State are a few traces of crinoids, near McGregor.

The St. Peter's Sandstone formation is remarkably uniform in thickness throughout its known geographical extent, and it occupies a large portion of the northern half of Allamakee County, immediately beneath the drift.

Trenton Group.—With the exception of the Trenton limestone, all the limestones of both Upper and Lower Silurian age in Iowa are magnesian limestones—nearly pure dolomites. This formation occupies large portions of Winneshiek and Allamakee Counties, and a small part of Clayton. The greater part of it is useless for economic purposes; but there are some compact, even layers that furnish fine material for window caps and sills. Fossils are so abundant in this formation that in some places the rock is made up of a mass of shells, corals and fragments of trilobites, cemented by calcareous material into a solid rock. Some of these fossils are new to science and peculiar to Iowa.

The Galena limestone is the upper formation of the Trenton Group. It is 150 miles long and seldom exceeds 12 miles in width. It exhibits its greatest development in Dubuque County. It is nearly a pure dolomite with a slight admixture of silicious matter; good blocks for dressing are sometimes found near the top of the bed, although it is usually unfit for such a purpose. This formation is the source of the lead ore of the Dubuque lead mines. The lead region proper is confined to an area of about 15 miles square in the vicinity of Dubuque. The ore occurs in vertical fissures, which traverse the rock at regular intervals from east to west; some is found in those which have a north and south direction. This ore is mostly that known as Galena, or sulphuret of lead, very small quantities only of the carbonate being found with it.

Cincinnati Group.—The surface occupied by the Maquoketa shales is more than 100 miles in length, but is singularly long and narrow, seldom reaching more than a mile or two in width. The most northern exposure yet recognized is in the western part of Winneshiek County, while the most southerly is in Jackson County, in the bluffs of the Mississippi. The formation is largely composed of bluish and brownish shales, sometimes slightly are-

naceous, sometimes calcareous, which weather into a tenacious clay upon the surface, and the soil derived from it is usually stiff and clayey. Several species of fossils which characterize the Cincinnati Group are found in the Maquoketa shales, but they contain a larger number than have been found any where else in these shales in Iowa, and their distinct faunal characteristics seem to warrant the separation of the Maquoketa shales as a distinct formation from any others of the group.

# UPPER SILURIAN SYSTEM.

Niagara Group.—The area occupied by the Niagara limestone is 40 and 50 miles in width and nearly 160 miles long from north to south. This formation is entirely a magnesian limestone, with a considerable portion of silicious matter, in some places, in the form of chert or coarse flint. A large part of it probably affords the best and greatest amount of quarry rock in the State. The quarries at Anamosa, Le Claire and Farley are all opened in this formation.

### DEVONIAN SYSTEM.

Hamilton Group.—The area of surface occupied by the Hamilton limestone and shales, is as great as those by all the formations of both Upper and Lower Silurian age in the State. Its length is nearly 200 miles, and width from 40 to 50. It trends in a northwesterly and southeasterly direction. A large part of the material of this is quite worthless, yet other portions are valuable for economic purposes; and, having a large geographical extent in the State, is a very important formation. Its value for the production of hydraulic lime has been demonstrated at Waverly, Bremer County. The heavier and more uniform magnesian beds furnish material for bridge piers and other material requiring strength and durability. All the Devonian strata of Iowa evidently belong to a single epoch. The most conspicuous and characteristic fossils of this formation are brachiopods, corals and mollusks. The coral Acervularia Davidsoni occurs near Iowa City, and is known as "Iowa City marble" and "bird's-eye marble."

### CARBONIFEROUS SYSTEM.

Of the three groups of formations that constitute the carboniferous, viz., the subcarboniferous, coal measures and Permian, only the first two are found in Iowa.

Subcarboniferous Group.—This group occupies a very large area of surface. Its eastern border passes from the northeastern part of Winnebago County, with considerable directness in a southeasterly direction to the northern part of Washington County. It then makes a broad and direct bend nearly eastward, striking the Mississippi at Muscatine. The southern and western boundaries are to a considerable extent the same as that which separates it from the real field. From the southern part of Pocahontas County it passes southeast to Fort Dodge, thence to Webster City, thence to a point three or four miles northeast of Eldora, in Hardin County, thence southward to the middle of the north line of Jasper County, thence southeastward to Sigourney, in Keokuk County, thence to the northeastern corner of Jefferson County, thence sweeping a few miles eastward to the southeast corner of Van Buren County. Its arc is about 250 miles long and from 20 to 50 miles wide.

The Kinderhook Beds.—The most southerly exposure of these beds is in Des Moines County, near the mouth of Skunk River. The most northerly now known is in the eastern part of Pocahontas County, more than 200 miles distant. The principal exposures of this formation are along the bluffs which border the Mississippi and Skunk Rivers, where they form the eastern and northern boundary of Des Moines County; along English River, in Washington County; along the Iowa River in Tama, Marshall, Hamlin, and Franklin Counties, and along the Des Moines River in Humholdt County. This formation has considerable economic value, particularly in the northern portion of the region it occupies. In Pocahontas and Humboldt Counties it is invaluable, as no other stone except a few boulders are found here. At Iowa Falls the lower division is very good for building purposes. In Marshall County all the limestone to be obtained comes from this formation. and the quarries near Le Grand are very valuable. At this point some of the layers are finely veined with peroxide of iron, and are wrought into both useful and ornamental objects. In Tama County the oolitic member is well exposed, where it is manufactured into lime. Upon exposure to atmosphere and frost it crumbles to pieces; consequently it is not valuable for building purposes.

The remains of fishes are the only fossils yet discovered in this formation that can be referred to the sub-kingdom Vertebrata; and so far as yet recognized, they all belong to the order Selachians. Of Articulates, only two species have been recognized,

both of which belong to the genus Phillipsia. The sub-kingdom Mollusca is also largely represented. The Radiata are represented by a few crinoids, usually found in a very imperfect condition. The sub-kingdom is also represented by corals. The prominent feature in the life of this epoch was molluscan. It overshadowed all other branches of the animal kingdom. The prevailing classes are: Lamellibranchiates, in the more arenaceous portions; and Brachiopods in the more calcareous portions. No remains of vegetation have been detected in any of the strata of this formation.

The Burlington limestone formation consists of two distinct calcareous divisions, separated by a series of silicious beds; both divisions are crinoidal. The Burlington limestone is carried down by the southerly dip of the Iowa rocks, so that it is seen for the last time in this State in the valley of Skunk River, near the southern boundary of Des Moines County; it has been recognized in the northern part of Washington County, which is the most northerly point that it has been found; but it probably exists as far north as Marshall County. Much valuable material is afforded by this formation for economic purposes. The upper division furnishes excellent common quarry rock. Geologists are attracted by the great abundance and variety of its fossils—crinoids—now known to be more than 300.

The only remains of vertebrates discovered in this formation are those of fishes, and consist of teeth and spines. Bones of bony fishes are found in these rocks, and on Buffington Creek, Louisa County, is an exposure so fully charged with these remains that it might with propriety be called bone breccia. Remains of Articulates are rare in this formation; so far as yet discovered, they are confined to two species of trilobites of the genus Phillipsia. Fossil shells are very common.

The two lowest classes of the sub-kingdom Radiata are represented in the genera Zaphrentis, Amplexus and Syringapora, while the highest class, Echinoderms, are found in most extraordinary profusion.

The Keokuk limestone formation is to be seen only in four counties: Lee, Van Buren, Henry and Des Moines. In some localities the upper silicious portion is known as the Geode bed; it is not recognizable in the northern portion of the formation, nor in connection with it where it is exposed, about 80 miles below Keokuk. The geodes of the Geode bed are more or less masses of silex, usually hollow and lined with crystals of quartz; the outer

crust is rough and unsightly, but the crystals which stud the interior are often very beautiful; they vary in size from the size of a walnut to a foot in diameter.

This formation is of great economic value. Large quantities of its stone have been used in the finest structures in the State, among which are the postoffices at Dubuque and Des Moines. The principal quarries are along the banks of the Mississippi, from Keokuk to Nauvoo. The only vertebrate fossils in the formation are fishes, all belonging to the order Selachians, some of which indicate that their owners reached a length of 25 or 30 feet. Of the Articulates, only two species of the genus Phillipsia have been found in this formation. Of the Mollusks no Cephalopods have yet been recognized in this formation in Iowa. Gasteropods are rare; Brachiopods and Polyzoans are quite abundant. Of Radiates, corals of genera Zaphrentis, Amplexus and Aulopora are found, but crinoids are most abundant. Of the low forms of animal life, the protozoans, a small fossil related to the sponges, is found in this formation in small numbers.

The St. Louis limestone is the uppermost of the subcarboniferous group in Iowa. It occupies a small superficial area, consisting of long, narrow strips, yet its extent is very great. It is first seen resting on the geode division of the Keokuk limestone. near Keokuk; proceeding northward, it forms a narrow border along the edge of the coal fields in Lee, Des Moines, Henry, Jefferson, Washington, Keokuk and Mahaska Counties; it is then lost sight of until it appears again in the banks of Boone River, where it again passes out of view under the Coal Measures, until it is next seen in the banks of the Des Moines, near Fort Dodge. it exists in Iowa, it consists of three tolerably distinct sub-divisions: the magnesian, arenaceous and calcareous. The upper division furnishes excellent material for quicklime, and when quarries are well opened, as in the northwestern part of Van Buren County large blocks are obtained. The sandstone, or middle division, is of little economic value. The lower, or magnesian division, furnishes a valuable and durable stone, exposures of which are found on Lick Creek, in Van Buren County, and on Long Creek, seven miles west of Burlington.

Of the fossils of this formation, the vertebrates are represented only by the remains of fish, belonging to the two orders, Selachians and Ganoids. The Articulates are represented by one species of the trilobite, genus Phillipsia; and two ostracoid genera, Cythra and Beyricia. The Mollusks distinguish this formation more than any other branch of the animal kingdom. Radiates are exceedingly rare, showing a marked contrast between this formation and the two preceding it.

The Coal-Measure Group is properly divided into three formations, viz.: the Lower, Middle and Upper Coal Measures, each having a vertical thickness of about 200 feet.

The Lower Coal Measures exist eastward and northward of the Des Moines River, and also occupy a large area westward and southward of that river, but their southerly dip passes them below the Middle Coal Measures at no great distance from the river. This formation possesses greater economic value than any other in the whole State. The clay that underlies almost every bed of coal furnishes a large amount of material for potter's use. The sandstone of these measures is usually soft and unfit, but in some places, as in Red Rock in Marion County, blocks of large dimensions are obtained, which make good building material, samples of which can be seen in the State Arsenal, at Des Moines.

But few fossils have been found in any of the strata of the Lower Coal Measures, but such animal remains as have been found are without exception of marine origin. All fossil plants found in these measures probably belong to the class Acrogens. Specimens of Calamites and several species of ferns are found in all the Coal Measures, but the genus Lepidodendron seems not to have existed later than the epoch of the Middle Coal Measures. The latter formation occupies a narrow belt of territory in the southern central portion of the State, embracing a superficial area of about 1,400 square miles. The counties underlaid by this formation are Guthrie, Dallas, Polk, Madison, Warren, Clarke, Lucas, Monroe, Wayne and Appanoose.

Few species of fossils occur in these beds. Some of the shales and sandstone have afforded a few imperfectly preserved land plants, three or four species of ferns, belonging to the genera. Some of the carboniferous shales afford beautiful specimens of what appear to have been sea-weeds. Radiates are represented by corals. The Mollusks are most numerously represented. Trilobites and ostracoids are the only remains known of Articulates. Vertebrates are only known by the remains of Selachians, or sharks, and ganoids.

The Upper Coal Measures occupy a very large area, comprising 13 whole counties, in the southwestern part of the State. By its northern and eastern boundaries it adjoins the area occupied by the

Middle Coal Measures. This formation contains a considerable proportion of shales and sandstone, but the prominent lithological features are its limestones. Although it is known by the name of Upper Coal Measures, it contains but a single bed of coal, and that only about 20 inches in maximum thickness. The limestone exposed in this formation furnishes good building material, as in Madison and Fremont Counties. The sandstones are quite worthless. No beds of clay for potter's use are found in the whole formation. The fossils are more numerous than in either the Middle or Lower Coal Measures. The vertebrates are represented by the fishes of the orders Selachians and Ganoids. The Articulates are represented by the trilobites and ostracoids. Mollusks are represented by the classes Cephalapoda, Gasterapoda, Lamellibranchiata, Brachiopoda and Polyzoa, Radiates are more numerous than in the Middle and Lower Coal Measures. Protozoans are represented in the greatest abundance, some layers of limestone being almost entirely composed of their small fusiform shells.

## CRETACEOUS SYSTEM.

The next strata in the geological series are of the Cretaceous age. They are found in the western half of the State, and do not dip, as do all the other formations upon which they rest, to the southward and westward, but have a general dip of their own to the north of westward, which, however, is very slight. Although the actual exposures of cretaceous rocks are few in Iowa, there is reason to believe that nearly all the western half of the State was originally occupied by them; but they have been removed by denudation, which has taken place at two separate periods. The first period was during its elevation from the cretaceous sea, and during the long Tertiary age that passed between the time of that elevation and the commencement of the Glacial epoch. The second period was during the Glacial epoch, when the ice produced their entire removal over considerable areas. All the cretaceous rocks in Iowa are a part of the same deposits farther up the Missouri River, and in reality form their eastern boundary.

The Nishnabotany sandstone has the most easterly and southerly extent of the cretaceous deposits of Iowa, reaching the southeastern part of Guthrie County and the southern part of Montgomery County. To the northward, it passes beneath the Woodbury sandstones and shales, the latter passing beneath the Inoceramus, or

chalky beds. This sandstone is, with few exceptions, valueless for economic purposes. The only fossils found in this formation are a few fragments of angiospermous leaves. The strata of Woodbury sandstones and shales rest upon the Nishnabotany sandstone, and have not been observed outside of Woodbury County: hence their name. Their principal exposure is at Sergeant's Bluffs, seven miles below Sioux City. This rock has no value except for purposes of common masonry. Fossil remains are rare. Detached scales of a lepidoginoid species have been detected, but no other vertebrate remains. Of remains of vegetation, leaves of Salix Meekii and Sassfras cretaceum have been occasionally found.

The Inoceramus beds rest upon the Woodbury sandstone and shales. They have not been observed in Iowa except in the bluffs which border the Big Sioux River in Woodbury and Plymouth Counties. They are composed almost entirely of calcareous material, the upper portion of which is extensively used for lime. No building material can be obtained from these beds, and the only value they possess, except lime, are the marls, which at some time may be useful on the soil of the adjacent region. The only vertebrate remains found in the cretaceous rocks are the fishes. Those in the Inoceramus beds are two species of squaloid Selachians, or cestracionts, and three genera of teliosts. Molluscan remains are rare.

#### PEAT.

Extensive beds of peat exist in Northern Middle Iowa, which it is estimated, contain the following areas: Cerro Gordo Co., 1,500 acres; Worth, 2,000; Winnebago, 2,000; Hancock, 1,500; Wright, 500; Kossuth, 700; Dickinson, 80. Several other counties contain peat beds, but the peat is inferior to that in the northern part of the State. The beds, are of an average depth of four feet. It is estimated that each acre of these beds will furnish 250 tons of dry fuel for each foot in depth. At present this peat is not utilized; but owing to its great distance from the coal fields and the absence of timber, the time is coming when their value will be fully realized.

## GYPSUM.

The only sulphate of the alkaline earths of any economic value is gypsum, and it may be found in the vicinity of Fort Dodge in Webster County. The deposit occupies a nearly central position in the county, the Des Moines River running nearly centrally through

it, along the valley sides of which the gypsum is seen in the form of ordinary rock cliff and ledges, and also occurring abundantly in similar positions along both sides of the valleys of the smaller streams and of the numerous ravines coming into the river valley. The most northerly known limit of the deposit is at a point near the mouth of Lizard Creek, a tributary of the Des Moines River and almost adjoining the town of Fort Dodge. The most southerly point at which it has been exposed is about six miles, by way of the river, from the northerly point mentioned. The width of the area is unknown, as the gypsum becomes lost beneath the overlying drift, as one goes up the ravines and minor valleys.

On either side of the creeks and ravines which come into the valley of the Des Moines River, the gypsum is seen jutting out from beneath the drift in the form of ledges and bold quarry fronts, having almost the exact appearance of ordinary limestone exposures, so horizontal and regular are its lines of stratification, and so similar in color is it to some varieties of that rock. The principal quarries now opened are on Two Mile Creek, a couple of miles below Fort Dodge.

Age of the Gyysum Deposit.—No trace of fossil remains has been found in the gypsum or associated clays; neither has any other indication of its geologic age been observed except that which is afforded by its stratigraphical relations; the most that can be said with certainty is that it is newer than the coal measures, and older than the drift. The indications afforded by the stratigraphical relations of the gypsum deposit of Fort Dodge are, however, of considerable value. No Tertiary deposits are known to exist within or near the borders of Iowa, to suggest that it might be of that age, nor are any of the Palæozoic strata newer than the subcarboniferous unconformable upon each other as the other gypsum is unconformable upon the strata beneath it. It therefore seems, in a measure, conclusive, that the gypsum is of Mesozoic age; perhaps older than the cretaceous.

The lithological origin of this deposit is as uncertain as its geo logical age. It seems to present itself in this relation, as in the former one,—an isolated fact. None of the associated strata show any traces of a double decomposition of pre-existing materials, such as some have supposed all deposits of gypsum to have resulted from. No considerable quantities of oxide of iron nor any trace of native sulphur have been found in connection with it, nor has any salt been found in the waters of the region. These substances are

common in association with other gypsum deposits, and by many are regarded as indicative of the method of or resulting from their origin as such. Throughout the whole region the Fort Dodge gypsum has the exact appearance of a sedimentary deposit. From these facts it seems not unreasonable to entertain the opinion that this gypsum originated as a chemical precipitation in comparatively still waters which were saturated with sulphate of lime and destitute of life; its stratification and impurities being deposited at the same time as clayey impurities which had been suspended in the same waters.

Physical Properties.—Much has already been said of the physical character of this gypsum; but as it is so different in some respects from other deposits, there are still other matters worthy of mention in connection with those. According to the results of a complete analysis by Prof. Emery, the ordinary gray gypsum contains only about eight per cent. of impurity, and it is possible that the average impurity for the whole deposit will not exceed that proportion, so uniform in quality is it from top to bottom and from one end of the region to the other. As plaster for agricultural purposes is sometimes prepared from gypsum that contains thirty per cent. of impurity, it will be seen that this is a very superior article for such purposes. The impurities are of such a character that they do not in any way interfere with its value for use in the arts.

Although the gypsum rock has a gray color, it becomes quite white by grinding, and still whiter by the calcimining process necessary in the preparation of plaster of Paris. These tests have all been practically made in the rooms of the Geological Survey, and the quality of the plaster of Paris still further tested by actual use and experiment. The only use yet made of the gypsum by the inhabitants is for the purposes of ordinary building stone. It is so compact that it is found to be comparatively unaffected by frost, and its ordinary situation in walls of houses is such that it is protected from the dissolving action of water, which can at most reach it only from occasional rains, and the effect of these is too slight to be perceived after the lapse of several years. Hon. John F. Duncombe, of Fort Dodge, built a fine residence of it in 1861, the walls of which appear as unaffected by exposure and as beautiful as they were when first erected. Several other houses in Fort Dodge have been constructed of it, including the depot building of the Dubuque & Sioux City Railroad. Many of the sidewalks in the town are made of the slabs or flags of gypsum which occur in some of the quarries in the form of thin layers.

## MINOR DEPOSITS OF SULPHATE OF LIME.

Sulphate of lime in the various forms of fibrous gypsum, selenite and small, amorphous masses, has also been discovered in various formations in different parts of the State, including the Coal Measure shales near Fort Dodge, where it exists in small quantities, quite independently of the great gypsum of deposit there. The quantity of gypsum in these minor deposits is always too small to be of any practical value, usually occurring in shales and shaly clays, associated with strata that contain more or less sulphuret of iron. Gypsum has thus been detected in the Coal Measures, the St. Louis limestone, the Cretaceous strata, and also in the dead caves of Dubuque.

## SULPHATE OF STRONTIA.

This mineral is found at Fort Dodge, which is, perhaps, the only place in Iowa or in the valley of the Mississippi where it has as vet been discovered. There it occurs in very small quantities in both the shales of the Lower Coal Measures, and in the clays that overlie the gypsum deposit, and which are regarded as of the same age with it. The mineral is fibrous and crystalline, the fibers being perpendicular to the plane of the layer; it resembles in physical character the layer of fibro-crystalline gypsum, before mentioned. Its color is of light blue, is transparent, and shows crystalline facets upon both the upper and under surfaces of the layer, those of the upper surface being smaller and more numerous. The layer is probably not more than a rod in extent in any direction, and about three inches in maximum thickness. Apparent lines of stratification occur in it, corresponding with those of the shales which imbed it. The other deposit was still smaller in amount, and occurred as a mass of crystals imbedded in the clays that overlie the gypsum at Cummins' quarry in the valley of Soldier Creek, upon the north side of the town. The mineral in this case is nearly colorless, and somewhat resembles masses of impure salt. The crystals are so closely aggregated that they enclose but little impurity in the mass, but in almost all other cases their fundamental forms are obscured. This mineral has almost no practical value, and is only interesting as a mineralogical fact.

## SULPHATE OF BARYTA.

In Iowa this mineral has been found only in minute quantities. It has been detected in the Coal Measure shales of Decatur, Madison and Marion Counties, Devonian limestone of Johnson and Bremer Counties, and also in the lead caves of Dubuque. It is in the form of crystals or small crystalline masses.

## SULPHATE OF MAGNESIA.

Epsomite or native Epsom salts having been discovered near Burlington, all the sulphates of alkaline earths of natural origin have been recognized in Iowa; all except the sulphate of lime being in very small quantity. The Epsomite mentioned was found beneath the overhanging cliff of Burlington limestone near Starr's Mill. It occurs in the form of efflorescent encrustations upon the surface of stones, and in similar small fragile masses among the pine debris that has fallen down beneath the overhanging cliff. The projection of the cliff over the perpendicular face of the strata beneath amounts to near 20 feet at the point where Epsomite was The rock upon which it accumulates is an impure limestone, containing also some carbonate of magnesia, together with a small proportion of iron pyrites in a finely divided condition. By experiments with this native salt in the office of the Survey, a fine article of Epsom salts was produced, but the quantity obtained there is very small, and would be of no practical value on account of the cheapness in the market.

### CLIMATE.

The greatest objection to the climate of this State is the prevalence of wind, which is somewhat greater than in the States south and east, but not so great as it is west. The air is pure and generally bracing,—the northern part particularly so during the winter. The prevailing direction of the wind during the whole year is easterly. Correspondingly, thunder-storms are somewhat more violent in this State than east or south, but not near so much so as toward the mountains. As elsewhere in the Northwestern States, easterly winds bring rain and snow, while westerly ones clear the sky. While the highest temperature occurs here in August, the month of July averages the hottest, and January the coldest. The mean temperature of April and October nearly corresponds to the

mean temperature of the year, as well as to the seasons of spring and fall, while that of summer and winter is best represented by August and December. Indian summer is delightful and well prolonged. Untimely frosts sometimes occur, but seldom severely enough to do great injury. The wheat crop being a staple product of this state, and not injured at all by frost, this great resource of the State continues intact.

# SETTLEMENT BY THE WHITES.

## DISCOVERY AND EXPLORATIONS.

On the 18th of May, 1673, James Marquette and Louis Joliet, acting in the interest of and under the direction of the French authorities of Canada, started from the Straits of Mackinaw, in bark canoes, "to find out and explore the great river west of them, of which they had heard marvelous accounts from the Indians about Lake Michigan." They were accompanied by five other Frenchmen, in the capacity of boatmen. Having coasted along the western shore of Lake Michigan for many days, they entered the bay of the Puants, now known as Green Bay. From the southern extremity of Green Bay they ascended Fox River until they reached an Indian village, where had once been established a mission by Allouez. They found here a cross, and evidences of a rude sort of Christian worship. This village was the extreme western limit of missionary enterprise, and no European had penetrated beyond it. They were here treated very hospitably by the natives, and were furnished two Indian guides to conduct them across the portage to the Wisconsin River, which was said to flow into the "great river." The Indians, however. deemed their mission hazardous in the extreme, and endeavored to dissuade them from it. Reaching the portage, they carried their provisions and light canoes on their backs across the dividing ridge to the banks of the Wisconsin. They were now in the valley of the river they were seeking. The Indians left our travelers at this point, after once more trying to dissuade them from the perilous journey. They told Marquette of fierce nations of Indians who would destroy him without cause. There was a tradition, also, of monsters in the great river that would swallow both man and his

canoe; and a demon, or manitou, that buried in the boiling waters all who ventured upon them. Marquette simply thanked his friends for the warning; but he could not follow their advice, "since the salvation of souls was at stake, for which he would be overjoyed to give his life."

They floated down the rapid Wisconsin seven days, and reached the mighty Mississippi June 17. Entering that majestic current, they "realized a joy that they could not express." Rapidly and easily they swept down to the solitudes below, and viewed on their journey the bold bluffs and beautiful meadows on the western bank of the stream, now revealed for the first time to the eyes of the white man. This was the discovery of Iowa, and on the basis of this and the subsequent explorations of La Salle, all the vast territory of the Mississippi Valley was claimed by France, and so belonged to her until she ceded it to Spain, as part of Louisiana, in 1663.

Marquette and his party discovered an Indian trail on the western shore about a hundred miles below the mouth of the Wisconsin, and determined to trace it and form some acquaintance with the tribes of that region. After a walk of several miles, they came in sight of an Indian town, or village. Commending themselves to God, they made themselves known by a loud cry. Four old men met them and conducted them into the village. They were presented to the council, and Marquette preached to them of Christianity. He also told them that the great captain of the French, the governor of Canada, had humbled the "Five Nations" of the Iroquois and compelled them to peace. This was good news to the Indians, and procured for Marquette's party a hearty welcome and a plentiful feast. They remained with these hospitable savages six days, and on their departure were presented with the calumet, or pipe of peace, to be hung from Marquette's neck as a safeguard in perils to come.

They then descended the Mississippi again, passed after many days the point where the transparent Mississippi mingles reluctantly with the turbid Missouri, the Pekitanoni of the Indians-They passed also the confluence of the Ohio, long called the Wabash, which likewise mingles its bright waters reluctantly with the turbid flood. By the middle of June they were in latitude 33 onorth. Remaining here a short time with a friendly tribe in what is now Arkansas, they determined to return, as they had practically accomplished their mission. They began to ascend the

river; and after several weeks of hard toil against a strong current, and exposed to numerous privations, they reached the mouth of the Illinois. Here they were told by the Indians that the Illinois afforded a much more direct route to the great lakes than that through the Wisconsin. They spent two weeks in ascending the Illinois and Desplaines. Then crossing to the Chicago Creek, they soon entered Lake Michigan.

During the rule of Louisiana by France, no efforts were made to form settlements in the remote country of Iowa. Nor was anything done under Spanish rule until 1788, and this was only the individual enterprise of a Frenchman. At this date the greater portion of Iowa was in the possession of the confederated tribes of Sac and Fox Indians. The first occupation under claim of title by a white man, of any portion of Iowa soil, was by Julien Dubuque. a native of Canada, who, in 1788, obtained from Blondeau and two other chiefs of the Fox Indians, what he asserted was a grant of lands. He bounded his claim as seven leagues on the west bank of the Mississippi, from the mouth of the Little Maquoketa to the Tete Des Morts, and three leagues in depth. He also had a qualified confirmation of this grant from Carondelet, the Spanish Governor of New Orleans. He married an Indian squaw, and occupied the mines until the time of his death, in 1810, employing about 10 white men in digging mineral. He was buried on the bluff of the Mississippi at the mouth of Catfish Creek, and the city and county of Dubuque were afterward named for him. This claim of Dubuque's was the foundation of a claim to the soil by its heirs, that was long contested in the courts. It was not decided until 1854, when the Supreme Court decided that the grant was no more than a temporary license to dig ore, and constituted no valid claim to the soil.

March 30, 1799, Louis Honore Tesson, also a native of Canada, obtained permission from the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Louisiana to establish a trading post at the head of the lower rapids of the Mississippi River, with the concession of a "sufficient space to make the establishment valuable for the commerce of peltries, to watch the Indians, and to keep them in fidelity to his Majesty." He made such a settlement, and it was sold to one of his creditors at sheriff's sale on the 15th of May, 1803, for \$150. This claim was afterward allowed to the extent of 640 acres, and Martin Van Buren issued a patent therefor, Feb. 7, 1839. The Supreme

Court of the United States in 1852 adjudicated the title valid, and it now constitutes the oldest legal title to any land within the State.

In 1801 the Province of Louisiana was ceded to France by Spain. This cession was at first secret, but as soon as it became known the United States Government began negotiations for the purchase of Louisiana. These negotiations resulted in the sale by France of all her possessions in the Mississippi Valley to the United States, for the sum of \$15,000,000. Thus, in 1803, the territory west of the Mississippi, of course including Iowa, became a possession of the rapidly growing power which extends from ocean to ocean, and of which Iowa, once the frontier, is now nearly the center.

By act of Congress approved March 26, 1804, the "Territory of Orleans" (afterward the State of Louisiana) was laid off. It included all the territory south of latitude 33° north. The remainder of the province was known and designated as the "District of Louisiana," and was attached to the Territory of Indiana for polit-

ical and judicial purposes.

In 1804 the expedition of Lewis and Clarke to the head waters of the Missouri visited the western border of Iowa. They buried one of their number, Sergeant Floyd, on a bluff of the Missouri, near the mouth of the Sioux River. It has ever since been known as Floyd's Bluff. They also held a council of the Indians near the northwest corner of the present county of Pottawatomie, thereafter known as Council Bluffs. The name has since been transferred to the county seat of the county, now known as the city of Council Bluffs, the present eastern terminus of the Union Pacific In 1805-'6 Lieut. Pike led an expedition to discover the source of the Mississippi, and also to conciliate the numerous tribes of Indians then inhabiting the country watered by all the western tributaries of the Mississippi. He especially endeavored to establish amicable relations with those in the immediate vicinity of the frontier settlements. In his explorations upon the Upper Mississippi, upon the lower tributaries of the Missouri and Arkansas Rivers, Lieut. Pike omitted no opportunity for entering into treaties of friendship and peace with the native tribes through which he passed: thus preparing the way for the subsequent sale and relinquishment of lands in advance of the adventurous pioneer.

In the year 1805 the District of Louisiana was erected into the "Territory of Louisiana," with the first grade of Territorial government, administered by a governor and Territorial judges. St. Louis was the seat of government.

The first governor was Gen. James Wilkinson, who held the office until the close of the year 1806, when he was succeeded by Col. Meriwether Lewis.

In 1812, when the Territory of Orleans became the State of Louisiana, the name of the Territory of Louisiana was changed to "Missouri Territory." Some changes in government were also made. A representative grade of Territorial government was adopted. The first governor was Gen. Wm. Clarke; the first Teritorial assembly consisted of a "Legislative Council," composed of nine members, appointed by the president, and a House of Representatives, elected by the people in the ratio of one to every 500 free white males. The first delegate to Congress was Edward Hempstead.

In 1821 Missouri was admitted as a State, but her territory was limited on the south by 36 ° 30' north, and on the north by 40 ° 30'. The territory to the south, between Missouri and Louisiana, was organized as the "Territory of Arkansas;" but from 1821 to 1834 Iowa may be considered a "political orphan." During this interregnum it is probable that the only civil law in force in Iowa was that provision of the Missouri bill that prohibited slavery and involuntary servitude in the Territories of the United States north of 36 ° 30' north latitude, and the constitutionality, even of this precious remnant of Lex Scripta, was afterward seriously questioned by the Supreme Court of the United States.

The beautiful and fertile prairies and unrivaled plains west of the Upper Mississippi, and north of the Des Moines River, had remained in the occupancy of the native tribes, which had gradually retired west of the great lakes, until they commenced their aggressions against the people of Illinois, under the fierce and vindictive Black Hawk, in 1829. After a disastrous war of nearly three years on the northern frontier of the State of Illinois, Black Hawk and his confederates, utterly routed, retired with their destitute and crest-fallen followers across the Mississippi River, and sought safety and peace in the remote west, within the limits of Iowa. Here the vanquished warriors and their indomitable chief made overtures for a cessation of hostilities, and negotiations for peace. Sept. 15, 1832, Gen. Winfield Scott concluded a treaty at the present site of the city of Davenport, Iowa, with the confederated tribes of Sac and Fox Indians, by which the Indian title was extinguished to nearly all the land owned or claimed by them. This was a strip of land on the west bank of the Mississippi River,

the western boundary of which commenced at a point where is now the southeast corner of Davis County; thence to a point on Cedar River, near the northeast corner of Johnson County; thence northwest to the neutral grounds of the Winnebagoes; thence to a point on the Mississippi above Prairie du Chien, and contained about 6,000,000 acres of land. This was subsequently known as the "Black Hawk Purchase." By the terms of this treaty, the Indians might occupy the land until June 1, 1833, but on or before that date must retire to the west.

No sooner had the stipulated period expired than the white population began to advance into the ceded territory, which was speedily overrun by pioneers and exploring parties in search of choice lands, desirable sites for towns, and water-power for future locations. From this date immigration was exceedingly rapid and Iowa's progress uninterrupted.

## INDIANS OF IOWA.

Having traced the early history of the great empire lying west of the Mississippi, from which the State of Iowa has been formed, it becomes necessary to give some history of the Indians of Iowa.

The acknowledged principle of the European nations in making their settlements in America, was that possession perfected title to any territory. We have seen that the country west of the Mississippi was first discovered by the Spaniards, but was afterward visited and occupied by the French. It was ceded by France to Spain, and by Spain back to France again, and was then purchased and occupied by the United States. During all that time it does not appear to have entered the heads or hearts of the high contracting parties, except perhaps the United States, that the country they bought, sold and gave away was in the possession of a race of men who, although savage, owned the vast domain before Columbus first crossed the Atlantic. Having purchased the territory, the United States found it still in the possession of its original owners, who had never been dispossessed, and it became necessary to purchase again what had already been bought, or to forcibly eject the occupant. The United States has generally adopted the former wise and successful policy; and the history, therefore, of the Indian nations who occupied Iowa prior to and during its early settlement by the whites, becomes an important chapter in the history of the State that cannot be omitted.

Strange to say, for more than 100 years after Marquette and Joliet trod the virgin soil of Iowa, and admired its fertile plains, not a single settlement had been made or attempted; not even a trading post had been established. The whole country remained in the undisputed possession of the native tribes, who roamed at will over her beautiful and fertile prairies, hunted in her woods, fished in her streams, and often poured out their life-blood in obstinate contests for supremacy. That this State, so aptly styled "The Beautiful Land," had been the theater of numerous fierce and bloody struggles between the rival nations for possession of the favored region, long before its settlement by civilized man, there is no room for doubt. In these savage wars the weaker party, whether aggressive or defensive, was either exterminated or driven from its ancient hunting grounds.

When Marquette visited this country in 1673, the Illini were a very powerful people, occupying a large portion of the State; but when the country was again visited by the whites, not a remnant of that once powerful tribe remained on the west side of the Mississippi, and Iowa was principally in the possession of the Sacs and Foxes, a warlike tribe which, originally two distinct nations, residing in New York and on the waters of the St. Lawrence, had gradually fought their way westward, and united, probably after the Foxes had been driven out of the Fox River country in 1846, and crossed the Mississippi. The death of Pontiac, a famous Sac chieftain, was made the pretext for war against the Illini, and a fierce and bloody struggle ensued, which continued until the Illini were nearly destroyed, and their hunting grounds possessed by their victorious foes. The Iowas also occupied a portion of the State for a time in common with the Sacs, but they, too, were nearly destroyed by the Sacs and Foxes, and in "The Beautiful Land" these natives met their equally warlike foes, the northern Sioux, with whom they maintained a constant warfare for the possession of the country for many years.

In 1803, when Louisiana was purchased by the United States the Sacs, Foxes and Iowas possessed the entire State of Iowa, and the two former tribes, also, occupied most of Illinois.

The Sacs had four principal villages, where most of them resided. Their largest and most important town—if an Indian village may be called such—and from which emanated most of the obstacles encountered by the Government in the extinguishment of Indian titles to land in this region, was on Rock River, near

Rock Island; another was on the east bank of the Mississippi, near the mouth of Henderson River; the third was at the head of the Des Moines Rapids, near the present site of Montrose; and the fourth was near the mouth of the Upper Iowa.

The Foxes had three principal villages. One was on the west side of the Mississippi, six miles above the rapids of Rock River; another was about 12 miles from the river, in the rear of the Dubuque lead mines; and the third was on Turkey River.

The Iowas, at one time identified with the Sacs of Rock River, had withdrawn from them and become a separate tribe. Their principal village was on the Des Moines River, in Van Buren County, on the site where Iowaville now stands. Here the last great battle between the Sacs and Foxes and the Iowas was fought, in which Black Hawk, then a young man, commanded one division of the attacking forces. The following account of the battle has been given:

Contrary to long established custom of Indian attack, this battle was commenced in the day-time, the attending circumstances justifying this departure from the well-settled usages of Indian The battle-field was a level river bottom, about four miles in length, and two miles wide near the middle, narrowing to a point at either end. The main area of this bottom rises perhaps 20 feet above the river, leaving a narrow strip of low bottom along the shore, covered with trees that belted the prairie on the river side with a thick forest, and the immediate bank of the river was fringed with a dense growth of willows. Near the lower end of this prairie, near the river bank, was situated the Iowa village. About two miles above it and near the middle of the prairie is a mound, covered at the time with a tuft of small trees and underbrush growing on its summit. In the rear of this little elevation or mound lav a belt of wet prairie, covered, at that time, with a dense growth of rank, coarse grass. Bordering this wet prairie on the north, the country rises abruptly into elevated broken river bluffs, covered with a heavy forest for many miles in extent, and in places thickly clustered with undergrowth, affording convenient shelter for the stealthy approach of the foe.

Through this forest the Sac and Fox war party made their way in the night and secreted themselves in the tall grass spoken of above, intending to remain in ambush during the day and make such observations as this near proximity to their intended victims might afford, to aid them in their contemplated attack on the town during the following night. From this situation their spies could take a full survey of the village, and watch every movement of the inhabitants, by which means they were soon convinced that the Iowas had no suspicion of their presence.

At the foot of the mound above mentioned the Iowas had their race course, where they diverted themselves with the excitement of horse-racing, and schooled their young warriors in cavalry evolutions. In these exercises mock battles were fought, and the Indian tactics of attack and defense carefully inculcated, by which means a skill in horsemanship was acquired that is rarely excelled. Unfortunately for them this day was selected for their equestrian sports, and, wholly unconscious of the proximity of their foes, the warriors repaired to the race-ground, leaving most of their arms in the village, and their old men, women and children unprotected.

Pash-a-po-po, who was chief in command of the Sacs and Foxes, perceived at once the advantage this state of things afforded for a complete surprise of his now doomed victims, and ordered Black Hawk to file off with his young warriors through the tall grass and gain the cover of the timber along the river bank, and with the utmost speed reach the village and commence the battle, while he remained with his division in the ambush to make a simultaneous assault on the unarmed men whose attention was engrossed with the excitement of the races. The plan was skillfully laid and most dexterously executed. Black Hawk with his forces reached the village undiscovered, and made a furious onslaught upon the defenseless inhabitants by firing one general volley into their midst, and completing the slaughter with the tomaliawk and scalpingknife, aided by the devouring flames with which they enveloped the village as soon as the fire-brand could be spread from lodge to lodge.

On the instant of the report of fire-arms at the village, the forces under Pash-a-po-po leaped from their couchant position in the grass, and sprang tiger-like upon the unarmed Iowas in the midst of their racing sports. The first impulse of the latter naturally led them to make the utmost speed toward their arms in the village, and protect, if possible, their wives and children from the attack of their merciless assailants. The distance from the place of attack on the prairie was two miles, and a great number fell in their flight by the bullets and tomahawks of their enemies, who pressed them closely with a running fire the whole way, and the survivors only

reached their town in time to witness the horrors of its destruction. Their whole village was in flames, and the dearest objects of their lives lay in slaughtered heaps amidst the devouring element, and the agonizing groans of the dying, mingled with the exulting shouts of the victorious foe, filled their hearts with maddening despair. Their wives and children who had been spared the general massacre were prisoners, and together with their arms in the hands of their victors; and all that could now be done was to draw off their shattered and defenseless forces, and save as many lives as possible by a retreat across the Des Moines River, which they effected in the best possible manner, and took a position among the Soap Creek Hills.

Previous to the settlement of their village on Rock River, the Sacs and Foxes had a fierce conflict with the Winnebagoes, subdued them and took possession of their lands. At one time this village contained upward of 60 lodges, and was among the largest Indian villages on the continent. The number of Sacs and Foxes in 1825, was estimated by the Secretary of War to be 4,600. Their village was situated in the immediate vicinity of the upper rapids of the Mississippi, where the flourishing towns of Rock Island and Davenport are now situated. The extensive prairies dotted over with groves, the beautiful scenery, the picturesque bluffs along the river banks, the rich and fertile soil producing large crops of corn, squash and other vegetables with little labor, the abundance of wild fruit, game, fish, and almost everything calculated to make it a delightful spot for an Indian village, which was found there, had made this place a favorite home of the Sacs, and secured for it the strong attachment and veneration of the whole nation.

The Sioux located their hunting grounds north of the Sacs and Foxes. They were a fierce and warlike nation who often disputed possessions with their rivals in savage and bloody warfare. The possessions of these tribes were mostly located in Minnesota, but extended over a portion of Northern and Western Iowa to the Missouri River. Their descent from the north upon the hunting grounds of Iowa frequently brought them into collision with the Sacs and Foxes, and after many a conflict and bloody struggle, a boundary line was established between them by the Government of the United States, in a treaty held at Prairie du Chien in 1825. Instead of settling the difficulties, this caused them to quarrel all the more, in consequence of alleged trespasses upon each other's side of the line. So bitter and unrelenting became these contests, that in 1830 Government purchased of the respective tribes of the

2611781

Sacs and Foxes, and the Sioux a strip of land 20 miles wide on both sides of the line, thus throwing them 40 miles apart by creating a "neutral ground," and commanded them to cease their hostilities. They were, however, allowed to fish and hunt on the ground unmolested, provided they did not interfere with each other on United States Territory.

In 1852 there occurred a fight between the Musquaka band of Sacs and Foxes and a band of Sioux, six miles above Algona, in Kossuth County, on the west side of the Des Moines River. The Sacs and Foxes were under the leadership of Ko-ko-wah, a subordinate chief, and had gone up from their home in Tama County by way of Clear Lake, to what was then the "neutral ground." At Clear Lake Ko-ko-wah was informed that a party of Sioux were encamped on the west side of the East Fork of the Des Moines, and he determined to attack them. He started with 60 warriors and arrived at a point on the east side of the river, about a mile above the Sioux encampment, in the night, and concealed themselves in a grove, where they were able to discover the position and strength of their foes. The next morning, after many of the Sioux braves had left their camp on hunting tours, the vindictive Sacs and Foxes crossed the river and suddenly attacked the camp. For short time the conflict was desperate, but the advantage was with the assailants, and the Sioux were routed. Sixteen of them, includ ing some of their women and children, were killed, and a boy 14 years old was captured. A squaw shot one of the Musquakas in the breast as they were rushing into the Sioux camp. He started to run away when the same brave squaw shot him through the body, at a distance of 20 rods, and he fell dead. Three other Sac braves were killed; but few of the Sioux escaped. The victorious party hurriedly buried their own dead, leaving their dead foes above ground, and with great speed made their way home with their captives.

# PIKE'S EXPEDITION.

Soon after the acquisition of Louisiana, the United States Government adopted measures for the exploration of the new Territory, having in view the conciliation of the numerous tribes of Indians by whom it was possessed, and also the selection of proper sites, for the establishment of military posts and trading stations. The army of the West, Gen. Wilkinson commanding, had its head-quarters at St. Louis. From this post Captains Lewis and Carke,



Mesley Brownell

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

with a sufficient force, were detailed to explore the unknown sources of the Missouri, and Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike, to ascend to the head waters of the Mississippi. Lieut. Pike, with one sergeant, two corporals and 17 privates, left the military camp, near St. Louis, in a keel-boat, with four months' rations, Aug. 9, 1805. On the 20th of the same month the expedition arrived within the present limits of Iowa, at the foot of the Des Moines Rapids, where Pike met William Ewing, who had just been appointed Indian Agent at this point, a French interpreter, four chiefs, 15 Sac and Fox warriors. At the head of the rapids, where Montrose is now situated, Pike held a council with the Indians, in which he addressed them substantially as follows: "Your great Father, the President of the United States, wished to be more intimately acquainted with the situation and wants of the different nations of red people in our newly acquired Territory of Louisiana, and has ordered the General to send a number of his warriors in different directions to take them by the hand and make such inquiries as might afford the satisfaction required." At the close of the council he presented the red men with some knives, tobacco and whisky. On the 23d of August he arrived at what is supposed, from his description, to be the site of the present city of Burlington, which he selected as the location of a military post. He describes the place as "being on a hill, about 40 miles above the River de Moyne Rapids, on the west side of the river, in latitude about 41° 21' north. channel of the river runs on that shore. The hill in front is about 60 feet perpendicular, and nearly level at the top. About 400 vards in the rear is a small prairie fit for gardening, and immediately under the hill is a limestone spring, sufficient for the consumption of a whole regiment." In addition to this description, which corresponds to Burlington, the spot is laid down on his map at a bend in the river a short distance below the mouth of the Henderson, which pours its waters into the Mississippi from Illinois. The fort was built at Fort Madison, but from the distance, latitude, description and map furnished by Pike, it could not have been the place selected by him, while all the circumstances corroborate the opinion that the place he selected was the spot where Burlington is now located, called by the early voyagers on the Mississippi, "Flint Hills."

In company with one of his men, Pike went on shore on a hunting expedition, and following a stream which they supposed to be a part of the Mississippi, they were led away from their course.

Owing to the intense heat and tall grass, his two favorite dogs. which he had taken with him, became exhausted, and he left them on the prairie, supposing that they would follow him as soon as they should get rested, and went on to overtake his boat. After reaching the river he waited some time for his canine friends; but they did not come, and as he deemed it inexpedient to detain the boat longer, two of his men volunteered to go in pursuit of them, and he continued on his way up the river, expecting that the two men would soon overtake him. They lost their way, however, and for six days were without food, except a few morsels gathered from the stream, and might have perished had they not accidentally met a trader from St. Louis, who induced two Indians to take them up the river, and they overtook the boat at Dubuque. At the latter place, Pike was cordially received by Julien Dubuque, a Frenchman, who held a mining claim under a grant from Spain; he had an old field piece and fired a salute in honor of the advent of the first American who had visited that part of the Territory. He was not, however, disposed to publish the wealth of his mines, and the young and evidently inquisitive officer obtained but little information from him.

Upon leaving this place, Pike pursued his way up the river, but as he passed beyond the limits of the present State of Iowa, a detailed history of his explorations does not properly belong to this volume. It is sufficient to say that on the site of Fort Snelling, Minnesota, he held a council with the Sioux, Sept. 23, and obtained from them a grant of 100,000 acres of land. Jan. 8, 1806, he arrived at a trading post belonging to the Northwest Company, on Lake De Sable, in latitude 47°. This company at that time carried on their immense operations from Hudson's Bay to the St. Lawrence; up that river, on both sides along the great lakes, to the head of Lake Superior, thence to the sources of the Red River of the North, and west to the Rocky Mountains, embracing within the scope of their operations what was subsequently the State of Iowa. After successfully accomplishing his mission and performing a valuable service to the whole Northwest, Pike returned to St. Louis, arriving there April 30, 1806.

#### INDIAN WARS.

Before the Territory of Iowa could be open to settlement by the whites, it was necessary that the Indian title should be extinguished and the original owners removed. The Territory had

been purchased by the United States, but was still occupied by the Indians, who claimed title to the soil by right of possession. In order to accomplish this purpose, large sums of money were expended, besides the frontier being disturbed by Indian wars, terminated repeatedly by treaty, only to be renewed by some act of oppression on the part of the whites, or some violation of treaty stipulation.

When the United States assumed control of the country by virtue of the Louisiana purchase, nearly the whole State was in possession of the Sacs and Foxes, a powerful and warlike nation, who were not disposed to submit without a struggle to what they considered the encroachments of the pale faces. Among the most noted chiefs, and one whose restlessness and hatred of the Americans occasioned more trouble to the Government than any other of his tribe, was Black Hawk, who was born at the Sac Village, on Rock River, in 1767. He was simply the chief of his own band of Sac warriors, but by his energy and ambition he became the leading spirit of the united nation of Sacs and Foxes, and one of the prominent figures in the history of the country from 1804 till his death. In early manhood he attained distinction as a fighting chief, having led campaigns against the Osages and other neighboring tribes. About the beginning of the present century he began to appear prominent in affairs on the Mississippi. His life was a marvel. He is said by some to have been the victim of a narrow prejudice and bitter ill-will against the Americans; but if he was their enemy it certainly was not without some show of reason.

Upon the cession of Spain to France, in 1801, it did not give up possession of the country, but retained it, and, by the authority of France, transferred it to the United States in 1804. At that time Black Hawk and his band were in St. Louis, and were invited to be present and witness the transfer; but he refused the invitation, and it is but just to say that this refusal was caused probably more from regret that the Indians were to be transferred from the jurisdiction of the Spanish authorities, than from any special hatred toward the Americans. In his life he says: "I found many sad and gloomy faces because the United States were about to take possession of the town and country. Soon after the Americans came I took my band and went to take leave of my Spanish father. The Americans came to see him also. Seeing them approach, we passed out of one door as they entered another, and immediately

started in our canoes for our village on Rock River, not liking the change any better than our friends appeared to at St. Louis. On arriving at our village, we gave the news that strange people had arrived at St. Louis, and that we should never see our Spanish father again. The information made all our people sorry."

Nov. 3, 1804, a treaty was concluded between William Henry Harrison, then Governor of Indiana Territory, on behalf of the United States, and five chiefs of the Sac and Fox nation, by which the latter, in consideration of \$2,234 worth of goods then delivered, and a yearly annuity of \$1,000 to be paid in goods at just cost, ceded to the United States all that land on the east side of the Mississippi, extending from a point opposite the Jefferson, in Missouri, to the Wisconsin River, embracing an area of over 51,000,000 of acres. To this treaty Black Hawk always objected, and always refused to consider it binding upon his people. He asserted that the chiefs or braves who made it had no authority to relinquish the title of the nation to any of the lands they held or occupied, and, moreover, that they had been sent to St. Louis on quite a different errand, namely: to get one of their people released, who had been imprisoned at St. Louis for killing a white man.

In 1805 Lieutenant Pike came up the river for the purpose of holding friendly councils with the Indians and selecting sites for forts within the Territory recently acquired from France by the United States. Lieut. Pike seems to have been the first American whom Black Hawk ever met or had a personal interview with, and he seemed very much prepossessed in his favor. He gives the following account of his visit to Rock Island: "A boat came up the river with a young American chief and a small party of soldiers. We heard of the m soon after we passed Salt River. Some of our young braves watched them every day to see what sort of people he had on board. The boat at length arrived at Rock River, and the young chief came on shore with his interpreter, made a speech and gave us some presents. We in turn presented him with meat and such other provisions as we had to spare. We were well pleased with the young chief; he gave us good advice and said our American father would treat us well "

Fort Edwards was erected soon after Pike's expedition, at what is now Warsaw, Illinois, also Fort Madison, on the site of the present town of that name, the latter being the first fort erected in Iowa. These movements occasioned great uneasiness among the Indians. When work was commenced on Fort Edwards, a delega-

tion from their nation, headed by some of their chiefs, went down to see what the Americans were doing, and had an interview with the commander; after which they returned home and were apparently satisfied. In like manner, when Fort Madison was being erected, they sent down another delegation from a council of the nation held at Rock River. According to Black Hawk's account, the American chief told them that he was building a house for a trader, who was coming to sell them goods cheap, and that the soldiers were coming to keep him company,—a statement which Black Hawk says they distrusted at the time, believing that the fort was an encroachment upon their rights, and designed to aid in getting their lands away from them. It is claimed, by good authority, that the building of Fort Madison was a violation of the treaty of 1804. By the 11th article of that treaty, the United States had a right to build a fort near the mouth of the Wisconsin River, and by article 6, they had bound themselves "that if any citizen of the United States or any other white persons should form a settlement upon their lands, such intruders should forthwith be removed." Probably the authorities of the United States did not regard the establishment of military posts as coming properly within the meaning of the term "settlement" as used in the treaty. At all events, they erected Fort Madison within the territory reserved to the Indians, who became very indignant.

Very soon after the fort was built, a party led by Black Hawk attempted its destruction. They sent spies to watch the movements of the garrison, who ascertained that the soldiers were in the habit of marching out of the fort every morning and evening for parade, and the plan of the party was to conceal themselves near the fort, and attack and surprise them when they were outside. On the morning of the proposed day of the attack, five soldiers came out and were fired upon by the Indians, two of them being killed. The Indians were too hasty in their movement, for the parade had not commenced. However, they kept up the attack several days, attempting the old Fox strategy of setting fire to the fort with blazing arrows; but finding their efforts unavailing, they soon gave up and returned to Rock River.

In 1812, when war was declared between this country and Great Britain, Black Hawk and his band allied themselves with the British, partly because he was dazzled by their specious promises, but more probably because they were deceived by the Americans. Black Hawk himself declared that they were "forced into the war

by being deceived." He narrates the circumstance as follows: "Several of the head men and chiefs of the Sacs and Foxes were called upon to go to Washington to see their Great Father. On their return they related what had been said and done. They said the Great Father wished them, in the event of a war taking place with England, not to interfere on either side, but to remain neutral. He did not want our help, but wished us to hunt and support our families, and live in peace. He said that British traders would not be permitted to come on the Mississippi to furnish us with goods, but that we should be supplied with an American trader. Our chiefs then told him that the British traders always gave them credit in the fall for guns, powder and goods, to enable us to hunt and clothe our families. He repeated that the traders at Fort Madison would have plenty of goods; that we should go there in the fall and he would supply us on credit, as the British traders had done." Black Hawk seems to have accepted the proposition. and he and his people were very much pleased. Acting in good faith, they fitted out for their winter's hunt, and went to Fort Madison in high spirits to receive from the trader their outfit of supplies; but after waiting some time, they were told by the trader that he would not trust them. In vain they pleaded the promise of their Great Father at Washington; the trader was inexorable. Disappointed and crest fallen, the Indians turned sadly to their own village. Says Black Hawk: "Few of us slept that night. All was gloom and discontent. In the morning a canoe was seen ascending the river; it soon arrived bearing an express, who brought intelligence that a British trader had landed at Rock Island with two boats filled with goods, and requested us to come up immediately, because he had good news for us, and a variety of presents. The express presented us with tobacco, pipes and wampum. The news ran through our camp like fire on a prairie. Our lodges were soon taken down and all started for Rock Island. Here ended all our hopes of remaining at peace, having been forced into the war by being deceived." He joined the British, who flattered him, and styled him "Gen. Black Hawk," decked him with medals, excited his jealousy against the Americans, and armed his band; but he met with defeat and disappointment, and soon abandoned the service and came home.

There was a portion of the Sacs and Foxes, whom Black Hawk with all his skill and cunning could not lead into hostilities to the United States. With Keokuk ("The Watchful Fox") at their

head, they were disposed to abide by the treaty of 1804, and to cultivate friendly relations with the American people. So when Black Hawk and his band joined the fortunes of Great Britain, the rest of the nation remained neutral, and for protection, organized, with Keokuk for their chief. Thus, the nation was divided into the "War and Peace party." Black Hawk says he was informed after he was gone to the war, that the nation, which had been reduced to so small a body of fighting men, were unable to defend themselves in case the Americans should attack them, and having all the old men, women and children belonging to the warriors who had joined the British on their hands to provide for, a council was held, and it was agreed that Quash-qua-me (the lance) and other chiefs, together with the old men, women and children, and such others as chose to accompany them, should go to St. Louis and place themselves under the American Chief stationed there. Accordingly they went down, and were received as the "friendly band" of Sacs and Foxes, and were provided for and sent up the Missouri River. On Black Hawk's return from the British army, he says Keokuk was introduced to him as the war chief of the braves then in the village. He inquired how he had become chief, and was informed that their spies had seen a large armed force going toward Peoria, and fears were entertained of an attack upon the village; whereupon a council was held, which concluded to leave the village and cross over to the other side of the Mississippi. Keokuk had been standing at the door of the lodge when the council was held. not being allowed to enter on account of never having killed an enemy, where he remained until Wa-co-me came out. Keokuk asked permission to speak to the council, which Wa-co-me obtained for him. He then addressed the chiefs. He remonstrated against the desertion of their village, their own homes and the graves of their fathers, and offered to defend the village. The council consented that he should be their war chief. He marshaled his braves. sent out spies, and advanced on the leading trail to Peoria, but returned without seeing the enemy. The Americans did not disturb the village, and all were satisfied with the appointment of Keokuk. Like Black Hawk, he was a descendant of the Sac branch of the nation, and was born on Rock River in 1780. He was of a pacific disposition, but possessed the elements of true courage, and could fight when occasion required, with cool judgment and heroic energy. In his first battle he encountered and killed a Sioux, which placed him in the rank of warriors, and he was honored with a public feast by his tribe in commemoration of the event.

In person, Keokuk was tall and of portly bearing. In his public speeches he displayed a commanding attitude and graceful gestures He has been described as an orator, entitled to rank with the most gifted of his race. He spoke rapidly, but his enunciation was clear, distinct and forcible; he culled his figures from the stores of nature and based his arguments on skillful logic. Unfortunately for his reputation as an orator among white people, he was never able to obtain an intrepreter who could claim even a slight acquaintance with philosophy. With one exception only, his intrepreters were unacquainted with the elements of their mother-tongue. Of this serious hindrance to his fame he was well aware, and retained Frank Labershure, who had received a rudimental education in the French and English languages, until the latter broke down by dissipation and died. Keokuk was thus compelled to submit his speeches for translation to uneducated men, whose range of thought fell far below the flights of a gifted mind, and the fine imagery drawn from nature was beyond their power of reproduction.

Keokuk had sufficient knowledge of the English language to make him sensible of this bad rendering of his thoughts, and often a feeling of mortification at the bungling efforts was depicted on his countenance while speaking. The proper place to form a correct estimate of his ability as an orator was in the Indian council, where he addressed himself exclusively to those who understood his language, and witnessed the electrical effect of his eloquence upon his council. He seems to have possessed a more sober judgment, and to have had a more intelligent view of the great strength and resources of the United States, than his noted and restless cotemporary, Black Hawk. He knew from the first that the reckless war which Black Hawk and his band had determined to carry on could result in nothing but disaster and defeat, and he used every argument against it. The large number of warriors whom he had dissuaded from following Black Hawk became, however, greatly excited with the war spirit after Stillman's defeat, and but for the signal tact displayed by Keokuk on that occasion, would have forced him to submit to their wishes in joining the rest of the warriors in the field. A war dance was held, and Keokuk took part in it, seeming to be moved with the current of the rising storm. When the dance was over he called the council together to prepare for war. He made a speech in which he admitted the justice of their complaints against the Americans. To seek redress was a noble aspiration of their nature. The blood of their brethren had been shed by the white man, and the spirits of their braves, slain in battle, called loudly for vengeance. "I am your chief," said he, "and it is my duty to lead you to battle, if, after fully considering the matter, you are determined to go; but before you decide to take this important step, it is wise to inquire into the chances of success." He then portrayed to them the great power of the United States, against whom they would have to contend, and thought their chance of success was utterly hopeless. "But," said he, "if you do determine to go upon the war-path, I will agree to lead you on one condition, viz.: that before we go we kill all our old men and our wives and children, to save them from a lingering death of starvation, and that every one of us determine to leave our homes on the other side of the Mississippi." This was a strong but truthful picture of the prospect before them, and was presented in such a forcible light as to cool their ardor and cause them to abandon their rash undertaking.

There were murders and depredations committed by small bands of Indians from the west side of the Mississippi during the war of 1832, and they also made incursions into the white settlements in the lead-mining regions.

Black Hawk entered into a treaty with the United States at Portage des Sioux, Sept. 14, 1815, but did not "touch the goosequill" to it until May 13, 1816, when he smoked the pipe of peace with the "great white chief" at St. Louis. This treaty was a renewal of the treaty of 1804, but Black Hawk declared he had been deceived; that he did not know that by signing the treaty he was giving away his village. This weighed upon his mind, already soured by previous disappointment and the irresistible encroachments of the whites, and when, a few years later, he and his people were driven from their possessions by the military, he determined to return to the home of his fathers. It is also to be remarked that in 1816, by treaty with the various tribes, the United States relinquished to the Indians all the lands lying north of a line drawn from the southernmost point of Lake Michigan west to the Mississippi, except a reservation five leagues square, on the Mississippi River, supposed then to be sufficient to include all the mineral lands on and adjacent to Fever River, and one league square at the mouth of the Wisconsin River.

From this time there was no serious trouble with the Indians until the Black Hawk War; and, indeed, this did not take place on Iowa soil. For a full account of this see page 57

#### INDIAN TREATIES.

All of Iowa, it has been stated, was in the actual possession of the Indians; so that the re-purchase of the soil by the United States Government became necessary. This was effected in a series of treaties and purchases, of which a synopsis is here given:

The territory known as the "Black Hawk Purchase," although not the first portion of Iowaceded to the United States by the Sacs and Foxes, was the first opened to actual settlement by the tide of emigration which flowed across the Mississippi as soon as the Indian title was extinguished. The treaty which provided for this cession was made at a council held on the west bank of the Mississippi, where now stands the thriving city of Davenport, on ground now occupied by the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R. Co., Sept. 21, 1832. This was just after the "Black Hawk War," and the defeated savages had retired from east of the Mississippi. At the council the Government was represented by Gen. Winfield Scott and Gov. Reynolds, of Illinois. Keokuk, Pashapaho and some 30 other chiefs and warriors were present. By this treaty the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States a strip of land on the eastern border of Iowa 50 miles wide, from the northern boundary of Missouri to the mouth of the Upper Iowa River, containing about 6,000,000 acres. The western line of the purchase was parallel with the Mississippi. In consideration of this cession, the United States Government stipulated to pay annually to the confederated tribes, for 30 consecutive years, \$20,000 in specie, and to pay the debts of the Indians at Rock Island, which had been accumulating for 17 years, and amounted to \$50,000 due to Davenport & Farnham, Indian traders. The Government also generously donated to the Sac and Fox women and children whose husbands and fathers had fallen in the Black Hawk War, 35 beef cattle, 12 bushels of salt, 30 barrels of pork, 50 barrels of flour and 6,000 bushels of corn.

The treaty was ratified Feb. 13, 1833, and took effect on the 1st of June following, when the Indians quietly removed from the ceded territory, and this fertile and beautiful region was opened to white settlers.

By terms of the treaty, out of the Black Hawk purchase was reserved for the Sacs and Foxes 400 square miles of land, situated on the Iowa River, and including within its limits Keokuk village, on the right bank of that river. This tract was known as Keokuk's

reserve, and was occupied by the Indians until 1836, when, by a treaty made in September between them and Gov. Dodge, of Wisconsin Territory, it was ceded to the United States. The council was held on the banks of the Mississippi, above Davenport, and was the largest assemblage of the kind ever held by the Sacs and Foxes to treat for the sale of lands. About 1,000 of their chiefs and braves were present, and Keokuk was the leading spirit of the occasion, and their principal speaker.

By the terms of this treaty, the Sacs and Foxes were removed to another reservation on the Des Moines River, where an agency was established for them at what is now the town of Agency City. The Government also gave out of the Black Hawk purchase to Antoine Le Clare, interpreter, in fee simple, one section of land opposite Rock Island, and another at the head of the first rapids above the island on the Iowa side. This was the first land title granted by the United States to an individual in Iowa.

Gen. Joseph M. Street established an agency among the Sacs and Foxes very soon after the removal of the latter to their new reservation. He was transferred from the agency of the Winnebagoes for this purpose. A farm was selected upon which the necessary buildings were erected, including a comfortable farm house for the agent and his family, at the expense of the Indian fund. A salaried agent was employed to superintend the farm and dispose of the crops. Two mills were erected, one on Soap Creek and the other on Sugar Creek. The latter was soon swept away by a flood, but the former remained and did good service for many years.

Connected with the agency were Joseph Smart and John Goodell, interpreters. The latter was interpreter for Hard Fish's band. Three of the Indian chiefs, Keokuk, Wapello and Appanoose, had each a large field improved, the two former on the right bank of the Des Moines, back from the river, in what is now "Keokuk's Prairie," and the latter on the present site of the city of Ottumwa. Among the traders connected with their agency were the Messrs. Ewing, from Ohio, and Phelps & Co. from Illinois, and also J. P. Eddy, who established his post at what is now the site of Eddyville. The Indians at this agency became idle and listless in the absence of their natural and wonted excitements, and many of them plunged into dissipation. Keokuk himself became dissipated in the latter years of his life, and it has been reported that he died of delirium tremens after his removal with his tribe to Kansas. In May, 1843, most of the Indians were removed up the Des Moines

River, above the temporary line of Red Rock, having ceded the remnant of their lands in Iowa to the United States, Sept. 21, 1837, and October 11, 1842. By the terms of the latter treaty, they held possession of the "New Purchase" till the autumn of 1845, when the most of them were removed to their reservation in Kansas, the balance being removed in 1846.

Before any permanent settlement was made in the Territory of Iowa, white adventurers, trappers and traders, many of whom were scattered along the Mississippi and its tributaries, as agents and employes of the American Fur Company, intermarried with the females of the Sac and Fox Indians, producing a race of half-breeds, whose number was never definitely ascertained. There were some respectable and excellent people among them, children of some refinement and education. For instance: Dr. Muir, a gentleman educated at Edinburg, Scotland, a surgeon in the United States Army, stationed at a military post located on the present site of Warsaw, married an Indian woman, and reared his family of three daughters in the city of Keokuk. Other examples might be cited, but they are probably exceptions to the general rule, and the race is now nearly or quite extinct in Iowa.

Aug. 4, 1824, a treaty was made between the United States and the Sacs and Foxes, by which that portion of Lee County was reserved to the half-breeds of those tribes, and which was afterward known as the "half-breed tract." This reservation is the triangular piece of land containing about 119,000 acres, lying between the Mississippi and Des Moines Rivers. It is bounded on the north by the prolongation of the northern line of Missouri. This line was intended to be a straight one, running due east, which would have caused it to strike the Mississippi River at or below Montrose; but the surveyor who run it took no notice of the change in the variation of the needle, as he proceeded eastward, and, in consequence, the line he run was bent, deviating more and more to the northward of a direct line as he approached the Mississippi River, so that it struck that river at the lower edge of the town of Fort Madison. "This erroneous line," says Judge Mason, "has been acquiesced in as well in fixing the northern limit of the half-breed tract as in determining the northern boundary line of the State of Missouri." The line thus run included in the reservation a portion of the lower part of the city of Fort Madison, and all of the present townships of Van Buren, Charleston, Jefferson, Des Moines, Montrose and Jackson. Under the treaty of 1824, the half-breeds had

the right to occupy the soil, but could not convey it, the reversion being reserved to the United States. But Jan. 30, 1834, by act of Congress, this reversionary right was relinquished, and the half-breeds acquired the lands in fee simple. This was no sooner done, than a horde of speculators rushed in to buy land of the halfbreed owners, and, in many instances, a gun, blanket, pony or a few quarts of whisky was sufficient for the purchase of large estates. There was a deal of sharp practice on both sides. Indians would often claim ownership of land by virtue of being half-breeds, and had no difficulty in proving their mixed blood by the Indians, and they would then cheat the speculators by selling land to which they had no rightful title. On the other hand, speculators often claimed land in which they had no ownership. It was diamond out diamond. until at last things became badly mixed. There were no authorized surveys. and no boundary lines to claim, and as a natural result, numerous conflicts and quarrels ensued.

January 16, 1838, Edward Johnstone, Thomas S. Wilson, and David Brigham were appointed commissioners by the Wisconsin Legislature, clothed with power to settle their difficulties, and to decide upon the validity of claims, or sell them for the benefit of the real owners. The act provided that these commissioners should be paid six dollars a day each. The commission entered upon its duties and continued until the next session of the Legislature, when the act creating it was repealed, invalidating all that had been done, and depriving the commissioners of their pay. The repealing act, however, authorized the commissioners to commence action against the owners of the Half-Breed Tract, to receive pay for their services, in the District Court of Lee County. Two judgments were obtained, and on execution the whole act was sold to Hugh T. Reid, the sheriff executing the deed. Mr. Reid sold portions of it to various parties, but his own title was questioned and he became involved in litigation. Decisions in favor of Reid and those holding under him were made by both District and Supreme Courts; but in December, 1850, these decisions were finally reversed by the Supreme Court of the United States, in the case of Joseph Webster, plaintiff in error, vs. Hugh T. Reid, and the judgment titles failed.

About nine years before the judgment titles were finally abrogated as above, another class of titles was brought into competition with them, and in the conflict between the two, the final decision was obtained. These were the titles based on the "decree of partition" issued by the United States District Court, for the

Territory of Iowa, May 8, 1841, and certified to by the clerk on the 2d day of June of the same year. Edward Johnstone and Hugh T. Reid, then law partners at Fort Madison, filed the petition for the decree in behalf of the St. Louis claimants of half-breed lands. Francis S. Key, author of the Star-Spangled Banner, who was then attorney for the New York Land Company, which held heavy interests in these lands, took a leading part in the measure and drew up the documents in which it was presented to the court. Judge Charles Mason, of Burlington, presided. The plan of partition divided the tract into 101 shares and arranged that each claimant should draw his proportion by lot, and should abide the result, whatever it might be. The arrangement was entered into, the lots drawn, and the plat of the same filed in the Recorder's office. Oct. 6, 1841. Upon this basis the titles to the land in the Half-Breed Tract are now held.

We subjoin a synopsis of the different treaties made with the Indians of Iowa.

- 1. Treaty with the Sioux—Made July 15, 1875; ratified Dec. 16, 1815. This treaty was made at Portage des Sioux of Minnesota and Upper Iowa, and the United States, by William Clark and Ninian Edwards, Commissioners, and was merely a treatise of peace and friendship on the part of these Indians toward the United States at the close of the war of 1812.
- 2. Treaty with the Sacs.—A similar treaty of peace was made at Portage des Sioux, between the United States and the Sacs, by William Clark, Ninian Edwards and Auguste Choteau, on the 13th of Sept., 1815, and ratified at the same date as the above. In this the treaty of 1804 was re-affirmed, and the Sacs here represented promised for themselves and their bands to keep entirely separate from the Sacs of Rock River, who, under Black Hawk, had joined the British in the war just then closed.
- 3. Treaty with the Foxes.—A separate treaty of peace was made with the Foxes at Portage des Sioux, by the same commissioners, on the 14th of September, 1815, and ratified the same as the above, wherein the Foxes re-affirmed the treaty of St. Louis, of Nov. 3, 1804, and agreed to deliver up all their prisoners to the officer in command at Fort Clark, now Peoria, Illinois.
- 4. Treaty with the Iowas.—A treaty of peace and mutual goodwill was made between the United States and the Iowa tribe of Indians, at Portage des Sioux, by the same commissioners as above, on the 16th of Sept., 1815, at the close of the war with Great Britain, and ratified at the same date as the others.

- 5. Treaty with the Sacs of Rock River—Made at St. Louis, on the thirteenth of May, 1816, between the United States and the Sacs of Rock River, by the commissioners, William Clark, Ninian Edwards and Auguste Choteau, and ratified Dec. 30, 1816. In this treaty, that of 1804 was re-established and enforced by the chiefs and head men of the Sacs of Rock River, and Black Hawk himself attached to it his signature, or, as he said, "touched the goose-quill."
- 6. Treaty of 1824.—On the 4th of August, 1824, a treaty was made between the United States and the Sacs and Foxes, in the city of Washington, by William Clark, Commissioner, wherein the Sac and Fox nation relinquished their title to all lands in Missouri, and that portion of the southeast corner of Iowa known as the "half-breed tract" was set off and reserved for the use of the half-breeds of the Sacs and Foxes, they holding title in the same manner as Indians. Ratified Jan. 18, 1825.
- 7. Treaty of August 19, 1825.—At this date a treaty was made by William Clark and Lewis Cass, at Prairie du Chien, between the United States and the Chippewas, Sacs and Foxes, Menominees, Winnebagoes and a portion of the Ottawas and Pottawatomies. In this treaty, in order to make peace between the contending tribes as to the limits of their respective hunting grounds in Iowa, it was agreed that the United States Government should run a boundary line between the Sioux, on the north, and the Sacs and Foxes on the south, as follows:

Commencing at the mouth of the Upper Iowa River, on the west bank of the Mississippi, and ascending said Iowa River to its west fork; thence up the fork to its source; thence crossing the fork of Red Cedar River in a direct line to the second or upper fork of the Des Moines River; thence in a direct line to the lower fork of the Calumet River, and down that fork to its junction with the Missouri River.

8. Treaty of 1830.—On the 15th of July, 1830, the confederate tribes of the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States a strip of country lying south of the above line, 20 miles in width, and extending along the line aforesaid from the Mississippi to the Des Moines River. The Sioux also, whose possessions were north of the line, ceded to the Government in the same treaty a like strip on the north side of the boundary. Thus the United States, at the ratification of this treaty, Feb. 24, 1831, came into possession of a portion of Iowa 40 miles wide, extending along the Clark and Cass

line of 1825, from the Mississippi to the Des Moines River. This territory was known as the "Neutral Ground," and the tribes on either side of the line were allowed to fish and hunt on it unmolested until it was made a Winnebago reservation, and the Winnebagoes were removed to it in 1841.

9. Treaty with the Sacs and Foxes and other Tribes.—At the same time of the above treaty respecting the "Neutral Ground" (July 15, 1830), the Sacs and Foxes, Western Sioux, Omahas, Iowas and Missouris ceded to the United States a portion of the western slope of Iowa, the boundaries of which were defined as follows: beginning at the upper fork of the Des Moines River, and passing the sources of the Little Sioux and Floyd Rivers, to the bank of the first creek that falls into the Big Sioux, or Calumet, on the east side; thence down said creek and the Calumet River to the Missouri River; thence down said Missouri River to the Missouri State line above the Kansas; thence along said line to the northwest corner of said State; thence to the high lands between the waters falling into the Missouri and Des Moines, passing to said high lands along the dividing ridge between the forks of the Grand River; thence along said high lands or ridge separating the waters of the Missouri from those of the Des Moines, to a point opposite the source of the Boyer River, and thence in a direct line to the upper fork of the Des Moines, the place of beginning.

It was understood that the lands ceded and relinquished by this treaty were to be assigned and allotted, under the direction of the President of the United States, to the tribes then living thereon, or to such other tribes as the President might locate thereon for hunting and other purposes. In consideration of three tracts of land ceded in this treaty, the United States agreed to pay to the Sacs \$3,000; to the Foxes. \$3,000; to the Sioux, \$2,000; to the Yankton and Santee bands of Sioux, \$3,000; to the Omahas, \$1,500; and to the Ottoes and Missouris, \$2,500, to be paid annually for 10 suc-In addition to these annuities, the Government cessive years. agreed to furnish some of the tribes with blacksmiths and agricultural implements to the amount of \$200 at the expense of the United States, and to set apart \$3,000 annually for the education of the children of these tribes. It does not appear that any fort was erected in this Territory prior to the erection of Fort Atkinson on the Neutral Ground in 1840-'41.

This treaty was made by William Clark, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and Col. Willoughby Morgan, of the United States First Infantry, and came into effect by proclamation, Feb. 24, 1831.

- 10. Treaty with the Winnebagoes-Made at Fort Armstrong. Rock Island, Sept. 15, 1832, by Gen. Winfield Scott and Hon. John Reynolds, Governor of Illinois. In this treaty the Winnebagoes ceded to the United States all their land lying on the east side of the Mississippi, and in part consideration therefor the United States granted to the Winnebagoes, to be held as other Indian lands are held, that portion of Iowa known as the Neutral Grounds. The exchange of the two tracts of country was to take place on or before the 1st day of June, 1833. In addition to the Neutral Grounds, it was stipulated that the United States should give the Winnebagoes, beginning in September, 1833, and continuing for 27 successive years, \$10,000 in specie, and establish a school among them, with a farm and garden, and provide other facilities for the education of their children, not to exceed in cost \$3,000 a year, and to continue the same for 27 successive years. Six agriculturists, 12 yoke of oxen, and plows and other farming tools were to be supplied by the Government.
- 11. Treaty of 1832 with the Sacs and Foxes—Already mentioned as the Black Hawk purchase.
- 12. Treaty of 1836 with the Sacs and Foxes—Ceding Keokuk's reserve to the United States, for which the Government stipulated to pay \$30,000, and an annuity of \$10,000 for 10 successive years, together with other sums and debts of the Indians to various parties.
- Treaty of 1837.—On the 21st of October, 1837, a treaty 13. was made at the city of Washington, between Carey A. Harris, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and the confederate tribes of Sacs and Foxes, ratified Feb. 21, 1838, wherein another slice of the soil of Iowa was obtained, described in the treaty as follows: "A tract of country containing 1,250,000 acres, lying west and adjoining the tract conveyed by them to the United States in the treaty of Sept. 21, 1832. It is understood that the points of termination for the present cession shall be the northern and southern points of said tract as fixed by the survey made under the authority of the United States, and that a line shall be drawn between them so as to intersect a line extended westwardly from the angle of said tract nearly opposite to Rock Island, as laid down in the above survey, so far as may be necessary to include the number of acres hereby ceded, which last mentioned line, it is estimated, will be about 25 miles."

This piece of land was about 25 miles in the middle, and ran off to a point at both ends, lying directly back of the Black Hawk purchase, and of the same length.

- 14. Treaty of Relinquishment.—At the same date as the above treaty, in the city of Washington, Carey A. Harris, Commissioner, the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States all their right and interest in the country lying south of the boundary line between the Sacs, Foxes and Sioux, as described in the treaty of Aug. 19, 1825, and between the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers, the United States paying for the same \$160,000. The Indians also gave up all claims and interests under the treaties previously made with them, for the satisfaction of which no appropriations had been made.
- 15. Treaty of 1842.—The last treaty was made with the Sacs and Foxes Oct. 11, 1842; ratified March 23, 1843. It was made at the Sac and Fox agency (Agency City), by John Chambers, Commissioner on behalf of the United States. In this treaty the Sac and Fox Indians ceded to the United States all their lands west of the Mississippi to which they had any claim or title. By the terms of this treaty they were to be removed from the country at the expiration of three years, and all who remained after that were to move at their own expense. Part of them were removed to Kansas in the fall of 1845, and the rest the spring following.

#### OLD CLAIMS.

When Louisiana was under Spanish rule, certain claims to and grants of land were made by the Spanish authorities, with which, in addition to the extinguishment of Indian titles, the United States had to deal. These have been alluded to in another section, but it is proper they should be further reviewed in the light of claims to land.

Dubuque. Sept. 22, 1788, Julien Dubuque, a Frenchman from Prairie du Chien, obtained from the Foxes a cession or lease of lands on the Mississippi River for mining purposes, on the site of the present city of Dubuque. Lead had been discovered here eight years before, in 1780, by the wife of Peosa Fox, a warrior, and Dubuque's claim embraced nearly all the lead-bearing lands in that vicinity. He immediately took possession of his claim and commenced mining, at the same time making a settlement. The place became known as the "Spanish Mines," or, more commonly, Dubuque's Lead Mines. In 1796, Dubuque filed a petition with Baron de Carondelet, the Spanish Governor of Louisiana, asking that the tract ceded to him by the Indians might be granted to him by patent from the Spanish Government. In this petition he

set forth, rather definitely, the boundaries of this claim as "about seven leagues along the Mississippi River," intending to include, as is supposed, the river front between the Little Maquoketa and the Tete des Mertz Rivers, embracing more than 20,000 acres. Carondelet granted the prayer of the petition, and the grant was subsequently confirmed by the Board of Land Commissioners of Louisiana. In October, 1804, Dubuque transferred the larger part of his claim to Auguste Choteau, of St. Louis, and May 17, 1805, he and Choteau jointly filed their claims with the Board of Commissioners.

Sept. 20, 1806, the Board decided in their favor, pronouncing the claim to be a regular Spanish grant, made and completed prior to Oct. 1, 1800, only one member, J. B. C. Lucas, dissenting. Dubuque died March 24, 1810. The Indians understanding that the claim of Dubuque under their former act of cession was only a permit to occupy the tract and work the mines during his life, and at his death reverted to them, took possession and continued mining operations, and were sustained by the military authority of the United States, notwithstanding the decision of the Commissioners.

When the Black Hawk purchase was consummated, the Dubuque claims thus held by the Indians was absorbed by the United States, as the Sacs and Foxes made no reservation of it in the treaty of 1832. The heirs of Choteau, however, were not disposed to relinquish their claims without a struggle. Late in 1832 they employed an agent to look after their interests, and authorized him to lease the right to dig lead in the lands. The miners who commenced work under this agent were compelled by the military to abandon their operations, and one of the claimants went to Galena to institute legal proceedings, but found no court of competent jurisdiction, although he did bring an action for the recovery of a quantity of lead dug at Dubuque, for the purpose of testing the title. Being unable to identify the lead, he was non-suited.

By act of Congress, approved July 2, 1836, the town of Dubuque was surveyed and platted. After lots had been sold and occupied by the purchaser, Henry Choteau brought an action of ejectment against Patrick Maloney, who held land in Dubuque under a patent from the United States for the recovery of seven undivided eighth parts of the Dubuque claim, as purchased by Auguste Choteau in 1804. The case was tried in the District Court of the United States for the District of Iowa, and was decided adversely to the plaintiff. The case was then carried to the Supreme Court of the United

States on a writ of error, when it was heard at the December term, 1853, and the decision of the lower court was affirmed, the court holding that the permit from Carondelet was merely a lease or permit to work the mines; that Dubuque asked, and the Governor of Louisiana granted, nothing more than the "peaceable possession" of certain lands obtained from the Indians; that Carondelet had no legal authority to make such a grant as claimed; and that, even if he had, this was but an "inchoate and imperfect title."

A tract of land was granted to Louis Honori, in March, 1799. by Zenan Trudeau, acting Lieut. Governor of Upper Louisiana. This tract was on the site of the present town of Montrose, and was granted as follows: "It is permitted to Mr. Louis (Fresson) Honori, or Louis Honori Fresson, to establish himself at the head of the rapids of the river Des Moines, and his establishment once formed, notice of it shall be given to the Governor-General, in order to obtain for him a commission of a space sufficient to give value to such establishment, and at the same time to render it useful to the commerce of the peltries of this country, to watch the Indians and keep them in the fidelity which they owe to his majesty." Honori immediately took possession of his claim, which he retained until 1805. While trading with the natives he became indebted to Joseph Robedeaux, who obtained an execution on which the property was sold May 13, 1803, and was purchased by the creditors. In these proceedings the property was described as being "about six leagues above the River Des Moines." Robedeaux died soon after he purchased the property. Auguste Choteau, his executor, disposed of the Honori tract to Thomas F. Reddeck, in April, 1805. up to which time Honori continued to occupy it. The grant, as made by the Spanish Government, was a league square, but only one mile square was confirmed by the United States. After the half-breeds sold their lands, in which the Honori grant was included, various claimants resorted to litigation in attempts to invalidate the title of the Reddeck heirs, but it was finally confirmed by a decision of the Supreme Court of the United States in 1839. and is the oldest legal title to any land in the State of Iowa.

In 1795, a tract of land was granted to Basil Girard by the Lieut. Governor of Upper Louisiana. There were 5,860 acres in this tract, and was on the site of what is now Clayton County, and was known as the "Girard Tract." He occupied the land during the time that Iowa passed from Spain to France, and from France to the United States, in consideration of which the Federal Govern-

ment granted a patent of the same to Girard in his own right. His heirs sold the whole tract to James H. Lockwood and Thomas P. Burnett, of Prairie du Chien, for \$300.

# EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

We have already alluded to the first permanent settlement made by whites within the limits of Iowa, by Julien Dubuque, in 1788, when, with a small party of miners, he settled on the site of the city that now bears his name, where he lived until his death, in 1810. What was known as the Girard settlement, opposite Prairie du Chien, was made by some parties prior to the commencement of the present century. It consisted of three cabins in 1805. Louis Honori settled on the site of the present town of Montrose, probably in 1799, and resided there until 1805, when his property passed into other hands. Indian traders had established themselves at various points at an early date. Mr. Johnson, an agent of the American Fur Company, had a trading post below Burlington, where he carried on traffic with the Indians some time before the United States purchased Louisiana. In 1820, Le Moliese, a French trader, had a station at what is now Sandusky, six miles above Keokuk, in Lee County. The same year a cabin was built in Lee County where the city of Keokuk now stands, by Dr. Samuel C. Muir, a surgeon in the United States army. His marriage and subsequent life were so romantic that we give a brief sketch:

While stationed at a military post on the Upper Mississippi, the post was visited by a beautiful Indian maiden-whose native name unfortunately has not been preserved-who, in her dreams, had seen a white brave unmoor his canoe, paddle it across the river and come directly to her lodge. She felt assured, according to the superstitious belief of her race, that in her dreams she had seen her future husband, and had come to the fort to find him. Meeting Dr. Muir she instantly recognized him as the hero of her dream, which, with childlike innocence and simplicity, she related to him. Her dream was, indeed, prophetic. Charmed with Sophia's beauty, innocence and devotion, the Doctor honorably married her, but after a while the sneers and gibes of his brother officers-less honorable than he, perhaps-made him feel ashamed of his dark-skinned wife, and when his regiment was ordered down the river to Bellefontaine, it is said he embraced the opportunity to rid himself of her, and left her, never expecting to see her again,

and little dreaming that she would have the courage to follow him. But, with her infant child, this intrepid wife and mother started alone in her canoe, and after many days of weary labor and a lonely journey of 900 miles, she at last reached him. She afterward remarked, when speaking of this toilsome journey down the river in search of her husband, "When I got there I was all perished away-so thin!" The Doctor, touched by such unexampled devotion, took her to his heart, and ever after until his death treated her with marked respect. She always presided at his table with grace and dignity, but never abandoned her native style of dress. In 1819--'20 he was stationed at Fort Edward, now Warsaw, but the senseless ridicule of some of his brother officers on account of his Indian wife induced him to resign his commission. He then built a cabin as above stated, where Keokuk is now situated, and made a claim to some land. This claim he leased to Otis Reynolds and John Culver, of St. Louis, and went to La Pointe (afterward Galena), where he practiced his profession for 10 years, when he returned to Keokuk. His Indian wife bore to him four children-Louise, James, Mary and Sophia. Dr. Muir died suddenly of cholera in 1832, but left his property in such a condition that it was soon wasted in vexations litigation, and his brave and faithful wife, left friendless and penniless, became discouraged, and, with her two younger children, disappeared. It is said she returned to her people on the Upper Missouri.

The gentleman who had leased Dr. Muir's claim at Keokuk, subsequently employed as their agent Moses Stillwell, who arrived with his family in 1828, and took possession. His brothers-in-law, Amos and Valencourt Van Ansdal, came with him and settled near. Mr. Stillwell's daughter Margaret (afterward Mrs. Ford), was born in 1831 at the foot of the rapids, called by the Indians Puckashetuck. She was probably the first white American child born in Iowa.

In 1829 Dr. Isaac Gallaud made a settlement on the Lower Rapids, at what is now Nashville. The same year James S. Langworthy, who had been engaged in lead mining at Galena since 1824, resolved to visit the Dubuque mines. The lead mines in the Dubuque region were an object of great interest to the miners about Galena, for they were known to be rich in lead ore. To explore these mines and to obtain permission to work them was therefore eminently desirable. Crossing the Mississippi at a point now known as Dunleith in a canoe, and swimming his horse by his

side, he landed on the spot now known as the Jones Street Levee. Before him was spread out a beautiful prairie, on which the city of Dubuque now stands. Two miles south, at the mouth of Catfish Creek, was a village of Sacs and Foxes. Thither Mr. Langworthy proceeded, and was well received by the natives. He endeavored to obtain permission from them to mine in their hills, but this they refused. He, however, succeeded in gaining the confidence of the chief to such an extent as to be allowed to travel in the interior for three weeks and explore the country. He employed two young Indians as guides, and traversed in different directions the whole region lying between the Maquoketa and Turkey Rivers. returned to the village, secured the good will of the Indians, and, returning to Galena, formed plans for future operations, to be executed as soon as the circumstances would permit. In the following year, with his brother, Lucius H., and others, having obtained the consent of the Indians, Mr. Langworthy crossed the Mississippi and commenced mining in the vicinity around Dubuque.

Although these lands had been purchased from France, they were not in the actual possession of the United States. The Indian titles had not been extinguished, and these adventurous persons were beyond the limits of any State or Territorial government. The first settlers were therefore obliged to be their own law-makers, and to agree to such regulations as the exigencies of the case demanded. The first act resembling civil legislation in Iowa was done by the miners at this point, in June, 1830. They met on the bank of the river, by the side of an old cottonwood drift log, at what is now the Jones Street Levee, Dubuque, and elected a committee, consisting of J. L. Langworthy, H. F. Lander, James McPhetres, Sam'l Scales and E. M. Wren. This may be called the first Legislature in Iowa, the members of which gathered around that old cottonwood log, and agreed to and reported the following, written by Mr. Langworthy on a half sheet of coarse, unruled paper, the old log being the writing desk:

"We, a committee, having been chosen to draft certain rules and regulations (laws), by which we as miners will be governed, and having duly considered the subject, do unanimously agree that we will be governed by the regulations on the east side of the Mississippi River, with the following exceptions, to-wit:

"Article I. That each and every man shall hold 200 yards square of ground by working said ground one day in six.

"Article II. We further agree that there shall be chosen by the majority of the miners present, a person who shall hold this article, and who shall grant letters of arbitration on application having been made, and that said letters of arbitration shall be obligatory on the parties so applying."

The report was accepted by the miners present, who elected Dr. Jarote in accordance with article second. Here then, we have in 1830, a primitive legislature elected by the people, the law drafted by it being submitted to the people for approval, and under it Dr. Jarote was elected first governor. And the laws thus enacted were

as promptly obeyed as any have been since.

After this, the miners who had thus erected an independent government of their own on the west side of the Mississippi River, continued to work successfully for a long time, and the new settlement attracted considerable attention. But the west side of the Mississippi belonged to the Sac and Fox Indians, and the Government, in order to preserve peace on the frontier, as well as to protect the Indians in their rights under the treaty, ordered the settlers not only to stop mining, but to remove from the Indian Territory. They were simply intruders. The execution of this order was intrusted to Col. Zachary Taylor, then in command of the military post at Prairie du Chien, who, early in July, sent an officer to the miners to forbid settlement, and to command the miners to remove within 10 days to the east side of the Mississippi, or they would be driven off by armed force. The miners, however, were reluctant about leaving the rich "leads" they had already discovered and opened, and were not disposed to obey the order to remove with any considerable degree of alacrity. In due time Col. Taylor dispatched a detachment of troops to enforce his order. The miners, anticipating their arrival, had, excepting three, recrossed the river, and from the east bank saw the troops land on the western shore. The three who had lingered a little too long were, however, permitted to make their escape unmolested. From this time a military force was stationed at Dubuque to prevent the settlers from returning, until June, 1832. The Indians returned. and were encouraged to operate the rich mines opened by the late white occupants.

In June, 1832, the troops were ordered to the east side of the Mississippi to assist in the annihilation of the very Indians whose rights they had been protecting on the west side. Immediately after the close of the Black Hawk war, and the negotiations of

the treaty in Sept., 1832, by which the Sacs and Foxes ceded the tract known as the "Black Hawk Purchase," the settlers, supposing that now they had a right to re-enter the territory, returned and took possession of their claims, built cabins, erected furnaces and prepared large quantities of lead for market. But the prospects of the hardy and enterprising settlers and miners were again ruthlessly interfered with by the Government, on the ground that the treaty with the Indians would not go into force until June 1. 1833, although they had withdrawn from the vicinity of the settlement. Col. Taylor was again ordered by the War Department to remove the miners, and in January, 1833, troops were again sent from Prairie du Chien to Dubuque for that purpose. This was a serious and perhaps unnecessary hardship imposed upon the miners. They were compelled to abandon their cabins and homes in mid-winter. This, too, was only out of respect for forms; for the purchase had been made, and the Indians had retired. After the lapse of 50 years, no very satisfactory reason for this rigorous action of the Government can be given. But the orders had been given, and there was no alternative but to obey. Many of the settlers re-crossed the river, and did not return; a few, however, removed to an island near the east bank of the river, built rude cabins of poles, in which to store their lead until spring, when they could float the fruits of their labor to St. Louis for sale, and where they could remain until the treaty went into force, when they could return. Among these were the Langworthy brothers, who had on hand about 300,000 pounds of lead.

No sooner had the miners left than Lieut. Covington, who had been placed in command at Dubuque, by Col. Taylor, ordered some of the cabins of the settlers to be torn down, and wagons and other property to be destroyed. This wanton and inexcusable action on the part of a subordinate, clothed with a little brief authority, was sternly rebuked by Col. Taylor, and Covington was superseded by Lieut. Geo. Wilson, who pursued a just and friendly course with the pioneers, that were only waiting for the time when they could repossess their claims.

The treaty went formally into effect June, 1803, the troops were withdrawn, and the Langworthy brothers and a few others at once returned and resumed possession of their homes and claims. From this time must date the first permanent settlement of this portion of Iowa. Mr. John P. Sheldon was appointed superintendent of the mines by the Government, and a system of permits to miners

and licenses to smelters was adopted, similar to that which had been in operation at Galena since 1825, under Lieut. Martin Thomas and Capt. Thomas C. Legate. Substantially the primitive law enacted by the miners assembled around that old cottonwood drift log in 1830, was adopted and enforced by the United States Government, except that miners were required to sell their mineral to licensed smelters, and the smelter was required to give bonds for the payment of six per cent. of all lead manufactured to the Government. The rule in the United States mines on Fever River in Illinois had been, until 1830, that the miners must pay a 10 per cent. tax. This tax upon the miners created much dissatisfaction among the miners on the west side, as it had on the east side of the Mississippi. They thought they had suffered hardships and privations enough in opening the way for civilization, without being subjected to the imposition of an odious Government tax upon their means of subsistence, when the Federal Government could better afford to aid than to extort from them. The measure soon became very unpopular. It was difficult to collect the taxes, and the whole system was abolished in about 10 years.

About 500 people arrived in the mining district in 1833, after the Indian title was fully extinguished, of whom 150 were from Galena. In the same year Mr. Langworthy assisted in building the first school-house in Iowa, and thus was formed the nucleus of the populous and thriving city of Dubuque. Mr. Langworthy lived to see the naked prairie on which he first settled become the site of a city of 15,000 inhabitants, the small school-house which he aided in constructing replaced by three substantial edifices, wherein 2,000 children were being trained, churches erected in every part of the city, and railroads connecting the wilderness which he first explored with all the eastern world. He died suddenly on the 13th of March, 1865, while on a trip over the Dubuque & Southern Railroad, at Monticello, and the evening train brought the news of his death, and his remains.

Lucius H. Langworthy, his brother, was one of the most worthy, gifted and influential of the old settlers of this section of Iowa. He died greatly lamented by many friends, in June, 1865.

The name Dubuque was given to the settlement by the miners, at a meeting held in 1834.

Soon after the close of the Black Hawk war in 1832, Zachariah Hawkins, Benjamin Jennings, Aaron White, Augustine Horton, Samuel Gooch, Daniel Thompson and Peter Williams made claims

at Fort Madison. In 1833 Gen. John H. Knapp and Col. Nathaniel Knapp purchased these claims, and in the summer of 1835 they laid out the town of "Fort Madison." Lots were exposed for sale early in 1836. The town was subsequently re-surveyed and platted by the United States Government. The population rapidly increased, and in less than two years the beautiful location was covered by a flourishing town, containing nearly 600 inhabitants, with a large proportion of enterprising merchants, mechanics and manufacturers.

In the fall of 1832, Simpson S. White erected a cabin on the site of Burlington, 79 miles below Rock Island. During the war parties had looked longingly upon the "Flint Hills" from the opposite side of the river, and White was soon followed by others. David Tothers made a claim on the prairie about three miles back from the river, at a place since known as the farm of Judge Morgan. The following winter the settlers were driven off by the military from Rock Island, as intruders upon the rights of the Indians. White's cabin was burned by the soldiers. He returned to Illinois. where he remained during the winter, and in the following summer, as soon as the Indian title was extinguished, returned and rebuilt his cabin. White was joined by his brother-in-law, Doolittle, and they laid out the town of Burlington in 1834, on a beautiful area of sloping eminences and gentle declivities, enclosed within a natural amphitheater formed by the surrounding hills, which were crowned with luxuriant forests and presented the most picturesque scenery. The same autumn witnessed the opening of the first dry-goods stores by Dr. W. R. Ross and Major Jeremiah Smith, each well supplied with Western merchandise. Such was the beginning of Burlington, which in less than four years became the seat of government for the Territory of Wisconsin. and in three years more contained a population of 1,400 persons.

Immediately after the treaty with the Sacs and Foxes, in Sept., 1832, Col. George Davenport made the first claim on the site of the present thriving city of Davenport. As early as 1827, Col. Davenport had established a flat-boat ferry, which ran between the island and the main shore of Iowa, by which he carried on a trade with the Indians west of the Mississippi. In 1833, Capt. Benjamin W. Clark moved from Illinois, and laid the foundation of the town of Buffalo, in Scott county, which was the first actual settlement within the limits of that county.

The first settlers of Davenport were Antoine Le Claire, Col. George Davenport, Major Thomas Smith, Major Wm. Gordon, Philip Hambough, Alexander W. McGregor, Levi S. Colton, Capt. James May and others.

A settlement was made in Clayton County in the spring of 1832, on Turkey River, by Robert Hatfield and Wm. W. Wayman. No further settlement was made in this part of the State until 1836.

The first settlers of Muscatine County were Benjamin Nye, John Vanater, and G. W. Kaséy, all of whom came in 1834. E. E. Fay, Wm. St. John, N. Fullington, H. Reece, Jona Pettibone, R. P. Lowe, Stephen Whicher, Abijah Whitney, J. E. Fletcher, W. D. Abernethy and Alexis Smith were also early settlers of Muscatine.

As early as 1824, a French trader named Hart had established a trading post, and built a cabin on the bluffs above the large spring now known as "Mynster Spring," within the limits of the present city of Council Bluffs, and had probably been there some time, as the post was known to the employes of the American Fur Company as "La Cote de Hart," or "Hart's Bluff."

In 1827 an agent of the American Fur Company, Francis Guittar, with others, encamped in the timber at the foot of the bluffs. about on the present location of Broadway, and afterward settled there. In 1839 a block house was built on the bluff in the east part of the city. The Pottawatomie Indians occupied this part of the State until 1846-7, when they relinquished the territory and removed to Kansas. Billy Caldwell was then principal chief. There were no white settlers in that part of the State except Indian traders, until the arrival of the Mormons under the lead of Brigham Young. These people on their way westward halted for the winter of 1846-'7, on the west bank of the Missouri River, about five miles above Omaha, at a place now called Florence. Some of them had reached the eastern bank of the river the spring before in season to plant a crop. In the spring of 1847 Young and a portion of the colony pursued their journey to Salt Lake, but a large portion of them returned to the Iowa side and settled mainly within the present limits of Pottawatomie County. The principal settlement of this strange community was at a place first called "Miller's Hollow," on Indian Creek, and afterward named Kanesville, in honor of Col. Kane, of Pennsylvania, who visited them soon afterward. The Mormon settlement extended over the county and into neighboring counties, wherever timber and water furnished desirable locations. Orson Hyde, priest, lawyer and editor, was installed as President of the Quorum of Twelve, and all that part of the State remained under Mormon control for several years. In 1847 they raised a battalion numbering 500 men, for the Mexican war. In 1848 Hyde started a paper called the Frontier Guardian, at Kanesville. In 1849, after many of the faithful had left to join Brigham Young at Salt Lake, the Mormons in this section of Iowa numbered 6,552, and in 1850, 7,828, but they were not all within the limits of Pottawatomie County. This county was organized in 1848, all the first officials being Mormons. In 1852 the order was promulgated that all the true believers should gather together at Salt Lake. Gentiles flocked in, and in a few years nearly all the first settlers were gone.

May 9, 1843, Capt. James Allen, with a small detachment of troops on board the steamer "Ione," arrived at the present site of the capital of the State, Des Moines. This was the first steamer to ascend the Des Moines River to this point. The troops and stores were landed at what is now the foot of Court Avenue, Des Moines, and Capt. Allen returned in the steamer to Fort Sanford to arrange for bringing up more soldiers and supplies. In due time they too arrived, and a fort was built near the mouth of Raccoon Fork, at its confluence with the Des Moines, and named Fort Des Moines. Soon after the arrival of the troops, a trading post was established on the east side of the river by two noted Indian traders named Ewing, from Ohio. Among the first settlers in this part of Iowa were Benjamin Bryant, J. B. Scott, James Drake (gunsmith), John Sturtevant, Robert Kinzie, Alexander Turner, Peter Newcomer and others.

Such was the first advance of the Anglo-American population west of the Upper Mississippi within the district and territory of Iowa.

# PIONEER LIFE.

Most of the early settlers of Iowa came from older States, as Pennsylvania, New York and Ohio, where their prospects for even a competency were very poor. They found those States good—to emigrate from. Their entire stock of furniture, implements and family necessities were easily stored in one wagon, and sometimes a cart was their only vehicle.

#### THE LOG CABIN.

After arriving and selecting a suitable location, the next thing to do was to build a log cabin, a description of which may be interesting to many of our younger readers, as in some sections these old-time structures are no more to be seen. Trees of uniform size were chosen and cut into logs of the desired length, generally 12 to 15 feet, and hauled to the spot selected for the future dwelling. On an appointed day the few neighbors who were available would assemble and have a "house-raising." Each end of every log was saddled and notched so that they would lie as close down as possible: the next day the proprietor would proceed to "chink" and "daub" the cabin, to keep out the rain, wind and cold. The house had to be re-daubed every fall, as the rains of the intervening time would wash out a great part of the mortar. The usual height of the house was seven or eight feet. The gables were formed by shortening the logs gradually at each end of the building near the top. The roof was made by laying very straight small logs or stout poles suitable distances apart, and on these were laid the clapboards, somewhat like shingling, generally about two and a half feet to the weather These clapboards were fastened to their place by "weight-poles" corresponding in place with the joists just described, and these again were held in their place by "runs" or "knees" which were chunks of wood about 18 or 20 inches long fitted between them near the Clapboards were made from the nicest oaks in the vicinity. by chopping or sawing them into four-foot blocks and riving these with a frow, which was a simple blade fixed at right angles to its handles. This was driven into the blocks of wood by a mallet.

As the frow was wrenched down through the wood, the latter was turned alternately over from side to side, one end being held by a forked piece of timber.

The chimney to the Western pioneer's cabin was made by leaving in the original building a large open place in one wall, or by cutting one after the structure was up, and by building on the outside from the ground up, a stone column, or a column of sticks and mud, the sticks being laid up cob-house fashion. The fire-place thus made was often large enough to receive fire-wood six to eight feet long. Sometimes this wood, especially the "back-log," would be nearly as large as a saw-log. The more rapidly the pioneer could burn up the wood in his vicinity the sooner he had his little farm cleared and ready for cultivation. For a window, a piece about two feet long was cut out of one of the wall logs, and the hole closed, sometimes by glass, but generally with greased paper. Even greased deer-hide was sometimes used. A doorway was cut through one of the walls if a saw was to be had; otherwise the door would be left by shortened logs in the original building. The door was made by pinning clap-boards to two or three wood bars, and was hung upon wooden hinges. A wooden latch, with catch, then finished the door, and the latch was raised by any one on the outside by pulling a leather string. For security at night this latch-string was drawn in; but for friends and neighbors, and even strangers, the "latchstring was always hanging out," as a welcome. In the interior over the fire-place would be a shelf, called "the mantel," on which stood the candlestick or lamp, some cooking and table ware, possibly an old clock, and other articles; in the fire-place would be the crane, sometimes of iron, sometimes of wood; on it the pots were hung for cooking; over the door, in forked cleats, hung the ever-trustful rifle and powder-horn; in one corner stood the larger bed for the "old folks," and under it the trundle-bed for the children; in another stood the old-fashioned spinning-wheel, with a smaller one by its side; in another the heavy table, the only table, of course, there was in the house; in the remaining was a rude cupboard holding the table-ware, which consisted of a few cups and saucers, and blueedged plates, standing singly on their edges against the back, to make the display of table-furniture more conspicuous; while around the room were scattered a few splint-bottom or Windsor chairs, and two or three stools.

These simple cabins were inhabited by a kind and true-hearted people. They were strangers to mock modesty, and the traveler seeking lodging for the night, or desirous of spending a few days in the community, if willing to accept the rude offering, was always welcome, although how they were disposed of at night the reader might not easily imagine; for, as described, a single room was made to answer for kitchen, dining-room, sitting-room, bedroom and parlor, and many families consisted of six or eight members.

## SLEEPING ACCOMMODATIONS.

The bed was very often made by fixing a post in the floor about six feet from one wall and four feet from the adjoining wall, and fastening a stick to this post about two feet above the floor, on each of two sides, so that the other end of each of the two sticks could be fastened in the opposite wall; clapboards were laid across these, and thus the bed was made complete. Guests were given this bed, while the family disposed of themselves in another corner of the room, or in the "loft." When several guests were on hand at once they were sometimes kept over night in the following manner: When bed-time came the men were requested to step out of doors while the women spread out a broad bed upon the mid-floor, and put themselves to bed in the center; the signal was given, and the men came in and each husband took his place in bed next his own wife, and the single men outside beyond them again. They were generally so crowded that they had to lie "spoon" fashion, and when any one wished to turn over he would say "Spoon," and the whole company of sleepers would turn over at once. This was the only way they could all keep in bed.

### COOKING.

To witness the various processes of cooking in those days would alike surprise and amuse those who have grown up since cooking stoves and ranges came into use. Kettles were hung over the large fire, suspended with pot-hooks, iron or wooden, on the crane, or on poles, one end of which would rest upon a chain. The long-handled frying-pan was used for cooking meat. It was either held over the blaze by hand or set down upon coals drawn out upon the hearth. This pan was also used for baking pancakes, also called "flap-jacks," batter-cakes, etc. A better article for this, however, was the cast-iron spider, or Dutch skillet. The best thing for baking bread those days, and possibly even in these latter days, was the flat-bottomed bake kettle, of greater depth, with closely fitting cast-iron cover, and commonly known as the Dutch oven. With

coals over and under it, bread and biscuit would quickly and nicely bake. Turkey and spare-ribs were sometimes roasted before the fire, suspended by a string, a dish being placed underneath to catch the drippings.

Hominy and samp were very much used. The hominy, however, was generally hulled corn—boiled corn from which the hull or bran had been taken by hot lye; hence somtimes called "lye hominy." True hominy and samp were made of pounded corn. A popular method of making this, as well as real meal for bread, was to cut out or burn a large hole in the top of a huge stump, in the shape of a mortar, and pounding the corn in this by a maul or beetle suspended by a swing pole like a well-sweep. This and the well-sweep consisted of a pole 20 to 30 feet long fixed in an upright fork so that it could be worked "teeter" fashion. It was a rapid and simple way of drawing water. When the samp was sufficiently pounded it was taken out, the bran floated off, and the delicious grain boiled like rice.

The chief articles of diet in an early day were corn bread, hominy or samp, venison, pork, honey, pumpkin (dried pumpkin for more than half the year), turkey, prairie chicken, squirrel and some other game, with a few additional vegetables a portion of the year. Wheat bread, tea, coffee and fruit were luxuries not to be indulged in except on special occasions, as when visitors were present.

## WOMEN'S WORK.

Besides cooking in the manner described, the women had many other arduous duties to perform, one of the chief of which was spinning. The "big wheel" was used for spinning yarn, and the "little wheel" for spinning flax. These stringed instruments furnished the principal music of the family, and were operated by our mothers and grandmothers with great skill, attained without pecuniary expense, and with far less practice than is necessary for the girls of our period to acquire a skillful use of their costly and elegant instruments. But those wheels, indispensable a few years ago, are all now superseded by the mighty factories which overspread the country, furnishing cloth of all kinds at an expense ten times less than would be incurred now by the old system.

The loom was not less necessary than the wheel, though they were not needed in so great numbers; not every house had a loom; one loom had a capacity for the needs of several families. Settlers,

having succeeded in spite of the wolves in raising sheep, commenced the manufacture of woolen cloth; wool was carded and made into rolls by hand-cards, and the rolls were spun on the "big wheel." We still occasionally find in the houses of old settlers a wheel of this kind, sometimes used for spinning and twisting stocking yarn. They are turned with the hand, and with such velocity that it will run itself while the nimble worker, by her backward step, draws out and twists her thread nearly the whole length of the cabin. A common article woven on the loom was linsey, or linsey-woolsey, the chain being linen and the filling woolen. This cloth was used for dresses for the women and girls. Nearly all the cloths worn by the men were also home-made; rarely was a farmer or his son seen in a coat made of any other. If, occasionally, a young man appeared in a suit of "boughten" clothes, he was suspected of having gotten it for a particular occasion, which occurs in the life of nearly every young man.

#### HOSPITALITY.

The traveler always found a welcome at the pioneer's cabin. It was never full. Although there might be already a guest for every puncheon, there was still "room for one more," and a wider circle would be made for the new-comer at the big fire. If the stranger was in search of land, he was doubly welcome, and his host would volunteer to show him all the "first-rate claims in this neck of the woods," going with him for days, showing the corners and advantages of every "Congress tract" within a dozen miles of his own cabin.

To his neighbors the pioneer was equally liberal. If a deer was killed, the choicest bits were sent to his nearest neighbor, a half-dozen miles away perhaps. When a "shoat" was butchered, the same custom prevailed. If a new-comer came in too late for "cropping," the neighbors would supply his table with just the same luxuries they themselves enjoyed, and in as liberal quantity, until a crop could be raised. When a new-comer had located his claim, the neighbors for miles around would assemble at the site of the new-comer's proposed cabin and aid him in "gittin" it up. One party with axes would cut down the trees and hew the logs; another with teams would haul the logs to the ground; another party would "raise" the cabin; while several of the old men would "rive the clapboards" for the roof. By night the little forest



of of tint

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENGX AND TILLEN FOUNDATIONS domicile would be up and ready for a "house warming," which was the dedicatory occupation of the house, when music and dancing and festivity would be enjoyed at full height. The next day the newcomer would be as well situated as his neighbors.

An instance of primitive hospitable manners will be in place here. A traveling Methodist preacher arrived in a distant neighborhood to fill an appointment. The house where services were to be held did not belong to a church member, but no matter for that. Boards were collected from all quarters with which to make temporary seats, one of the neighbors volunteering to lead off in the work, while the man of the house, with the faithful rifle on his shoulder. sallied forth in quest of meat, for this truly was a "ground-hog" case, the preacher coming and no meat in the house. The host ceased not the chase until he found the meat, in the shape of a deer; returning he sent a boy out after it, with directions on what "pint" to find it. After services, which had been listened to with rapt attention by all the audience, mine host said to his wife, "Old woman, I reckon this 'ere preacher is pretty hungry and you must git him a bite to eat." "What shall I get him?" asked the wife, who had not seen the deer; "thar's nuthin' in the house to eat." "Why, look thar," returned he, "thar's a deer, and thar's plenty of corn in the field; you git some corn and grate it while I skin the deer, and we'll have a good supper for him." It is needless to add that venison and corn bread made a supper fit for any pioneer preacher, and was thankfully eaten.

### PRAIRIE FIRES.

Fires set out by Indians or settlers, sometimes purposely and sometimes permitted through carelessness, would visit the prairies every autumn, and sometimes the forests, either in autumn or spring, and settlers could not always succeed in defending themselves against the destroying element. Many interesting incidents are related. Often a fire was started to bewilder game, or to bare a piece of ground for the early grazing of stock the ensuing spring, and it would get away under a wind and soon be beyond control. Violent winds would often arise and drive the flames with such rapidity that riders on the fleetest steeds could scarcely escape. On the approach of a prairie fire the farmer would immediately set about "cutting off supplies" for the devouring enemy by a "back fire." Thus by starting a small fire near the bare ground

about his premises, and keeping it under control next his property, he would burn off a strip around him and prevent the attack of the on-coming flames. A few furrows or a ditch around the farm were in some degree a protection.

An original prairie of tall and exuberant grass on fire, especially at night, was a magnificent spectacle, enjoyed only by the pioneer. Here is an instance where the frontiersman, proverbially deprived of the sights and pleasures of an old community, is privileged far beyond the people of the present day in this country. One could scarcely tire of beholding the scene, as its awe-inspiring features seemed constantly to increase, and the whole panorama unceasingly changed like the dissolving views of a magic lantern, or like the aurora borealis. Language cannot convey, words cannot express, the faintest idea of the splendor and grandeur of such a conflagration at night. It was as if the pale queen of night, disdaining to take her accustomed place in the heavens, had dispatched myriads upon myriads of messengers to light their torches at the altar of the setting sun until all had flashed into one long and continuous blaze.

The following graphic description of prairie fires was written by a traveler through this region in 1849:

"Soon the fires began to kindle wider and rise higher from the long grass; the gentle breeze increased to stronger currents, and soon formed the small, flickering blaze into fierce torrent flames, which curled up and leaped along in resistless splendor; and like quickly raising the dark curtain from the luminous stage, the scenes before me were suddenly changed, as if by the magician's wand, into one boundless amphitheatre, blazing from earth to heaven and sweeping the horizon round,—columns of lurid flames sportively mounting up to the zenith, and dark clouds of crimson smoke curling away and aloft till they nearly obscured stars and moon, while the rushing, crashing sounds, like roaring cataracts, mingled with distant thunders, were almost deafening; danger, death, glared all around; it screamed for victims; yet, notwithstanding the imminent peril of prairie fires, one is loth, irresolute, almost unable to withdraw or seek refuge.

### WOLF HUNTS.

In early days more mischief was done by wolves than by any other wild animal, and no small part of their mischief consisted in their almost constant barking at night, which always seemed so frightful and menacing to the settlers. Like mosquitoes, the noise they made appeared to be about as dreadful as the real depredations they committed. The most effectual, as well as the most exciting method of ridding the country of these hateful pests, was that known as the "circular wolf-hunt," by which all the men and boys would turn out on an appointed day, in a kind of circle comprising many square miles of territory, with horses and dogs, and then close up toward the center of their field of operations, gathering not only wolves, but also deer and many smaller "varmint." Five, ten, or more wolves by this means would sometimes be killed in a single day. The men would be organized with as much system as a little army, every one being well posted in the meaning of every signal and the application of every rule. Guns were scarcely ever allowed to be brought on such occasions, as their use would be unavoidably dangerous. The dogs were depended upon for the final slaughter. The dogs, by the way, had all to be held in check by a cord in the hands of their keepers until the final signal was given to let them loose, when away they would all go to the center of battle, and a more exciting scene would follow than can be easily described.

## SPELLING SCHOOLS.

The chief public entertainment for many years was the celebrated spelling-school. Both young and old looked forward to the next spelling-school with as much anticipation and anxiety as we now-a-days look forward to a general Fourth-of-July celebration; and when the time arrived the whole neighborhood, yea, and sometimes several neighborhoods, would flock to the scene of academical combat, where the excitement was often more intense than had been expected. It was far better, of course, when there was good sleighing; then the young folks would turn out in high glee and be fairly beside themselves. The jollity is scarcely equaled at the present day by anything in vogue.

When the appointed hour arrived, the usual plan of commencing battle was for two of the young people who might agree to play against each other, or who might be selected to do so by the teacher, to "choose sides," that is, each contestant would choose the best speller from the assembled crowd. Each one choosing alternately, the ultimate strength of the respective parties would be about equal. When all were chosen who could be made to serve, each side would "number," so as to ascertain whether amid the confusion

one side had more spellers than the other. In case he had, some compromise would be made by the aid of the teacher, the master of ceremonies, and then the plan of conducting the campaign, or counting the misspelled words, would be canvassed for a moment. There were several ways of conducting the contest; but the usual way was to "spell across," that is, the first on one side would spell the first word, then the first on the other side; next the second in line on each side, alternately, down to the foot of each line. The question who should spell the first word was determined by the "choosers;" one would have the first choice of spellers, and the other spell the first word. When a word was missed, it would be re-pronounced, or passed along without re-pronouncing (as some teachers strictly followed the rule never to re-pronounce a word), until it was spelled correctly. If a speller on the opposite side finally spelled a missed word correctly, it was counted a gain of one to that side: if the word was finally corrected by some speller on the same side on which it was originated as a missed word, it was "saved," and no tally mark was made. An hour, perhaps, would be occupied in this way and then an "intermission" was had, when the buzzing, cackling, hurrahing and confusion that ensued for 10 or 15 minutes were beyond description.

Coming to order again, the next style of battle to be illustrated was to "spell down," by which process it was ascertained who were the best spellers and could continue standing the longest. But often good spellers would inadvertently miss a word in an early stage of the contest and would have to sit down humiliated, while a comparatively poor speller would often stand till nearly or quite the last, amid the cheers of the assemblage. Sometimes the two parties first "chosen up" in the evening would re-take their places after recess, so that by the "spelling-down" process there would virtually be another race, in another form; sometimes there would be a new "choosing sides," for the "spelling-down" contest; and sometimes the spelling-down would be conducted without any party lines being made. It would occasionally happen that two or three very good spellers would retain the floor so long that the exercise would become monotonous, when a few outlandish words like "chevaux-de-frise," "Ompompanoosuc" or "baugh-naugh-claugh-ber," as they used to spell it sometimes, would create a little ripple of excitement to close with. Sometimes these words would decide the contest, but generally when two or three good spellers kept the floor antil it became tedious, the teacher would declare the race ended and the standing spellers acquitted with a "drawn game."

The audience dismissed, the next thing was to "go home," very often by a round-about way, "a-sleighing with the girls," which, of course, was the most interesting part of the evening's performances, sometimes, however, too rough to be commended, as the boys were often inclined to be somewhat rowdyish.

### THE BRIGHT SIDE.

The history of pioneer-life generally presents the dark side of the picture; but the toils and privations of the early settlers were not a series of unmitigated sufferings. No; for while the fathers and mothers toiled hard, they were not averse to a little relaxation, and had their seasons of fun and enjoyment. They contrived to do something to break the monotony of their daily life and furnish them a good hearty laugh. Among the more general forms of amusements were the "quilting-bee," "corn-husking," "paringbee," "log-rolling" and "house-raising." Our young readers will doubtless be interested in a description of these forms of amusements. when labor was made to afford fun and enjoyment to all participating. The "quilting-bee," as its name implies, was when the industrious qualities of the busy little insect that "improves each shininghour" were exemplified in the manufacture of quilts for the household. In the afternoon, ladies for miles around gathered at the appointed place; and while their tongues would not cease to play, the hands were as busily engaged in making the guilts, and the desire always manifested to get it out as quickly as possible, for then the fun would begin. In the evening the gentlemen came, and the hours would then pass quickly by in "plays," games, singing and dancing. "Corn-huskings" were when both sexes united in the work. They usually assembled in a large barn which was arranged for the occasion, and when each gentleman had selected a lady partner, the husking began. When a lady found a red ear of corn she was entitled to a kiss from every gentleman present; when a gentleman found one he was allowed to kiss every lady present. After the corn was all husked, a good supper was served, then the "old folks" would leave, and the remainder of the evening was spent in the dance and in having a general good time. The recreation afforded to the young people on the annual recurrence of these festive occasions was as highly enjoyed and quite as innocent as the amusements of the present boasted age of refinement and culture.

The amusements of the pioneers were peculiar to themselves. Saturday afternoon was a sort of half-holiday; the men usually went to town, and when that place was reached, "fun commenced." Had two neighbors business to transact, here it was done. Horses were "swapped," difficulties settled and free fights indulged in. Whisky was as free as water; 12½ cents would buy a quart, and 35 or 40 cents, a gallon, and at such prices enormous quantities were consumed. Go to any town in the county and ask the first pioneer you meet, and he would tell you of notable Saturday afternoon fights, either of which to-day would fill a column of the *Police News*, with elaborate engravings to match.

# WHAT THE PIONEERS HAVE DONE.

Iowa is a grand State, and in many respects second to none in the Union, and in everything that goes to make a live, prosperous community, not far behind the best. Her harvests are bountiful; she has a medium climate, and many other things that make her people contented, prosperous and happy; but she owes much to those who opened up these avenues that have led to her present condition and happy surroundings. Unremitting toil and labor have driven off the sickly miasmas that brooded over swampy prairies. Energy and perseverance have peopled every section of her wild lands, and changed them from wastes and deserts to gardens of beauty and profit. When but a few years ago the barking wolves made the night hideous with their wild shrieks and howls, now is heard only the lowing and bleating of domestic animals. Only a half century ago the wild whoop of the Indian rent the air where now are heard the engine and rumbling trains of cars, bearing away to markets the products of our labor and soil. Then the savage built his rude huts on the spot where now rise the dwellings and school houses and church spires of civilized life. How great the transformation! This change has been brought about by the incessant toil and aggregated labor of thousands of tired hands and anxious hearts, and the noble aspirations of such men and women as make any country great. What will another half century accomplish? There are few, very few, of these old pioneers yet lingering on the shores of time as connecting links of the past with the present. What must their thoughts be as with their dim eyes they view the scenes that surround them? We often hear people talk of the old-fogy ideas and fogy ways and want of enterprise on the

part of old men who have gone through the experiences of pioneer life. Sometimes, perhaps, such remarks are just; but considering the experiences, education and entire life of such men, such remarks are better unsaid. They have had their trials, hardships, misfortunes and adventures, and shall we now, as they are passing far down the western declivity of life, and many of them gone, point to them the finger of derision, and laugh and sneer at the simplicity of their ways? Let us rather cheer them up, revere and respect them, for beneath those rough exteriors beat hearts as noble as ever throbbed in the human breast. These veterans have been compelled to live for weeks upon hominy, and if bread at all, it was bread made from corn ground in hand-mills, or pounded up with mortars. Their children have been destitute of shoes during the winter; their families had no clothing except what was carded, spun, wove and made into garments by their own hands; schools they had none; churches they had none; afflicted with sickness incident to all new countries, sometimes the entire family at once;luxuries of life they had none; the auxiliaries, improvements, in ventions and labor-saving machinery of to-day they had not; and what they possessed they obtained by the hardest of labor and individual exertions; yet they bore these hardships and privations without murmuring, hoping for better times to come, and often, too, with but little prospect of realization.

As before mentioned, the changes written on every hand are most wonderful. It has been but three-score years since the white man began to exercise dominion over this region, erst the home of the red men; yet the visitor of to-day, ignorant of the past of the country, could scarcely be made to realize that within these years there has grown up a population of one and a half million, who in all the accomplishments of life are as far advanced as are the inhabitants of the older States. Schools, churches, colleges, palatial dwellings, beautiful grounds, large, well-cultivated and productive farms, as well as cities, towns and busy manufactories, have grown up, and occupy the hunting grounds and camping places of the Indians, and in every direction there are evidences of wealth, comfort and luxury. There is but little left of the old landmarks. vanced civilization and the progressive demands of revolving years have obliterated all traces of Indian occupancy, until they are remembered only in name.

In closing this section we again would impress upon the minds of our readers the fact that they owe a debt of gratitude to those who pioneered this State, which can be but partially repaid. Never grow unmindful of the peril and adventure, fortitude, self-sacrifice and heroic devotion so prominently displayed in their lives. As time sweeps on in its ceaseless flight, may the cherished memories of them lose none of their greenness, but may future generations alike cherish and perpetuate them with a just devotion to gratitude.

# TERRITORIAL HISTORY.

The immigration to Iowa after the Black Hawk purchase was so rapid and steady that some provision for civil government became necessary. Accordingly, in 1834, all the territory comprising the present States of Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota was made subject to the jurisdiction of Michigan Territory. Up to this time there had been no county or other organization in what is now the State of Iowa, although one or two justices of the peace had been appointed and a postoffice was established at Dubuque in 1833. In September of 1834, therefore, the Territorial Legislature of Michigan created two counties on the west side of the Mississippi River,—Dubuque and Des Moines, separated by a line drawn westward from the foot of Rock Island. These counties were partially organized. John King was appointed Chief Justice of Dubuque County, and Isaac Leffler, of Burlington, of Des Moines County. Two associate justices, in each county, were appointed by the governor.

In October, 1835, Gen. George W. Jones, now a citizen of Dubuque, was elected a delegate to Congress. April 20, 1836, through the efforts of Gen. Jones, Congress passed a bill creating the Territory of Wisconsin, which went into operation July 4 of the same year. Iowa was then included in the Territory of Wisconsin, of which Gen. Henry Dodge was appointed Governor; John S. Horner, Secretary; Charles Dunn, Chief Justice; David Irwin and William C. Frazer, Associate Justices.

Sept. 9, 1836, Governor Dodge ordered a census of the new Territory to be taken. This census showed a population of 10,531, of which Des Moines County contained 6,257, and Dubuque, 4,274. Under the apportionment, these two counties were entitled to six members of the Council and 13 of the House of Representatives. The governor issued his proclamation for an election to be held on the first Monday of October, 1836, on which day the following members of the first Territorial Legislature of Wisconsin were elected from the two counties in the Black Hawk purchase.

Dubuque.—Council: John Fally, Thomas McKnight, Thomas McCraney. House: Loring Wheeler, Haldin Whelan, Peter Hill Engle, Patrick Quigly, Hosea F. Camp.

Des Moines.—Council: Jeremiah Smith, jr., Joseph B. Teas, Arthur B. Ingram. House: Isaac Leffler, Thomas Blair, Warren L. Jenkins, John Box, George W. Teas, Eli Reynolds, David R. Chance.

The Legislature assembled at Belmont, in the present State of Wisconsin, Oct. 25, 1836, and organized by electing Henry T. Baird, President of the Council, and Peter Hill Engle, of Dubuque, Speaker of the House. At this session the county of Des Moines was divided into Des Moines, Lee, Van Buren, Henry, Muscatine and Cook. This last is now called Scott County. The first Legislature adjourned Dec. 9, 1836.

The second Legislature assembled at Burlington, Nov. 9, 1837. It divided Dubuque into the counties of Dubuque, Clayton, Fayette, Delaware, Buchanan, Jackson, Jones, Linn, Benton, Clinton and Cedar, and adjourned Jan. 20, 1838. A third session was held at Burlington, commencing June 1, and ending June 12, 1838. Most of the new counties were not organized until several years afterward, under the authority of the Territorial Legislature of Iowa.

As early as the fall of 1837, the question of a separate Territorial organization for Iowa began to be agitated. The wish of the people found expression in a convention held Nov. 1, which memorialized Congress to organize a Territory west of the Mississippi, and to settle the boundary line between Wisconsin Territory and Missouri. The Territorial Legislature of Wisconsin, then in session at Burlington, joined in the petition. Gen. George W. Jones, of Dubuque, then residing at Sinsinawa Mound, in what is now 'Wisconsin, was delegate to Congress from Wisconsin Territory, and labored so earnestly that the act was passed dividing the Territory of Wisconsin, and providing for the Territorial government of Iowa. This was approved June 12, 1838, to take effect and be in force on and after July 3, 1838. The new Territory embraced "all that part of the present Territory of Wisconsin which lies west of the Mississippi River, and west of a line drawn due north from the head-waters or sources of the Mississippi to the Territorial line." The organic act provided for a governor, whose term of office should be three years, and for a secretary, chief justice, two associate justices, and attorney and marshal, who should serve four

years, to be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate. The act also provided for the election, by the white male inhabitants, citizens of the United States, over 21 years of age, of a House of Representatives, consisting of 26 members, and a Council, to consist of 13 members. It also appropriated \$5,000 for a public library, and \$20,000 for the erection of public buildings.

In accordance with this act, President Van Buren appointed ex-Governor Robert Lucas, of Ohio, to be the first Governor of the new Territory. Wm. B. Conway, of Pittsburg, was appointed Secretary of the Territory; Charles Mason, of Burlington, Chief Justice, and Thomas S. Wilson, of Dubuque, and Joseph Williams, of Pennsylvania, Associate Judges of the Supreme and District Courts; Mr. Van Allen, of New York, Attorney; Francis Gehon, of Dubuque, Marshal; Augustus C. Dodge, Register of the Land Office at Burlington, and Thomas McKnight, Receiver of the Land Office at Dubuque. Mr. Van Allen, the District Attorney, died at Rockingham soon after his appointment, and Col. Charles Weston was appointed to fill his vacancy. Mr. Conway, the Secretary, also died at Burlington during the second session of the Legislature, and James Clarke, editor of the Gazette, was appointed to succeed him.

Governor Lucas, immediately after his arrival, issued a proclamation for the election of members of the first Territorial Legislature, to be held on the 10th of September, dividing the Territory into election districts for that purpose, and appointing the 12th of November for the meeting of the Legislature to be elected at Burlington. The members were elected in accordance with this proclamation, and assembled at the appointed time and place. The following are their names:

Council.—Jesse B. Brown, J. Keith, E. A. M. Swazey, Arthur Ingram, Robert Ralston, George Hepner, Jesse J. Payne, D. B. Hughes, James M. Clark, Charles Whittlesey, Jonathan W. Parker, Warner Lewis, Stephen Hempstead.

House.—Wm. Patterson, Hawkins Taylor, Calvin J. Price, James Brierly, James Hall, Gideon S. Bailey, Samuel Parker, James W. Grimes, George Temple, Van B. Delashmutt, Thomas Blair, George H. Beeler, Wm. G. Coop, Wm. H. Wallace, Asbury B. Porter, John Frierson, Wm. L. Toole, Levi Thornton, S. C. Hastings, Robert G. Roberts, Laurel Summers, Jabez A. Burchard, Jr., Chauncey Swan, Andrew Bankson, Thomas Cox and Hardin Nowlin.

Although a large majority of both branches of the Legislature were Democrats, Gen. Jesse B. Brown (Whig), of Lee County, was elected President of the Council, and Hon. William H. Wallace (Whig), of Henry County, Speaker of the House of Representatives—the former unanimously and the latter with but little opposition. At that time national politics were little heeded by the people of the new Territory, but in 1840, during the Presidential campaign, party lines were strongly drawn.

At the same time with this Legislature, a Congressional delegate was also elected. Out of four candidates, Wm. W. Chapman was elected.

The first session of the Iowa Territorial Legislature was a stormy and exciting one. By the organic law, the governor was clothed with almost unlimited veto power. Governor Lucas seemed disposed to make free use of it, and the independent Hawkeyes could not quietly submit to arbitrary and absolute rule, and the result was an unpleasant controversy between the executive and legislative departments. Congress, however, by act approved March 3, 1839, amended the organic law by restricting the veto power of the governor to the two-thirds rule, and took from him the power to appoint sheriffs and magistrates. Among the first important matters demanding attention was the location of the seat of government and provision for the erection of public buildings, for which Congress had appropriated \$20,000. Governor Lucas, in his message, had recommended the appointment of commissioners, with a view to selecting a central location. The extent of the future State of Iowa was not known or thought of. Only on a strip of land 50 miles wide, bordering on the Mississippi River, was the Indian title extinguished and a central location meant some central point in the Black Hawk Purchase. The friends of a central location supported the governor's suggestion. The southern members were divided between Burlington and Mount Pleasant, but finally united on the latter as the proper location for the seat of government. The central and southern parties were very nearly equal, and in consequence, much excitement prevailed. The central party at last triumphed, and Jan. 21, 1839, an act was passed appointing Chauncey Swan, of Dubuque County, John Renalds, of Louisa County, and Robert Ralston, of Des Moines County, commissioners, to select a site for a permanent seat of government within the limits of Johnson County.

The first settlement within the limits of Johnson County was made in 1837. The county was created by act of the Territorial Legislature of Wisconsin, approved Dec. 21, 1837, and organized by act passed at the special session at Burlington, in June, 1838, the organization to date from July 4, following. Napoleon, on the Iowa River, a few miles below the future Iowa City, was designated as the temporary county-seat.

All things considered, the location of the capital in Johnson County was a wise act. The Territory was bounded on the north by the British possessions; east, by the Mississippi River, to its source; thence by a line drawn due north to the northern boundary of the United States; south, by the State of Missouri, and west, by the Missouri and White Earth Rivers. But this immense territory was in undisputed possession of the Indians, except a strip on the Mississippi known as the Black Hawk Purchase. Johnson County was, from north to south, in the geographical center of this purchase, and as near the east and west geographical center of the future State of Iowa as could then be made, as the boundary line between the lands of the United States and the Indians established by the treaty of Oct. 21, 1837, was immediately west of the county limits.

After selecting the site, the commissioners were directed to lay out 640 acres into a town, to be called Iowa City, and to proceed to sell lots and erect public buildings thereon, Congress having granted a section of land to be selected by the Territory for this purpose. The commissioners met at Napoleon, Johnson County, May 1, 1839, selected for a site section 10, in township 79 north, of range 6 west of the fifth principal meridian, and immediately surveyed it and laid off the town. The first sale of lots took place Aug. 16, 1839. The site selected for the public buildings was a little west of the center of the section, where a square of 10 acres on the elevated grounds overlooking the river was reserved for the purpose. The capitol is located in the center of this square. second Territorial Legislature, which assembled in November. 1839, passed an act requiring the commissioners to adopt such plan for the building that the aggregate cost when complete should not exceed \$51,000, and if they had already adopted a plan involving a greater expenditure, they were directed to abandon it. Plans for the building were designed and drawn by Mr. John F. Rague, of Springfield, Ills., and July 4, 1840, the corner-stone of the edifice was laid with appropriate ceremonies. Samuel C. Trowbridge was marshal of the day, and Gov. Lucas delivered the address on that occasion.

July 13, 1840, Gov. Lucas announced to the Legislature then assembled in special session that on the 4th of that month he had visited Iowa City, and found the basement of the capitol nearly completed. A bill authorizing a loan of \$20,000 for the building was passed Jan 15, 1841, the unsold lots of Iowa City being the security offered, but only \$5,500 was obtained under the act.

Monday, Dec. 6, 1841, the fourth Legislative Assembly met at the new capital, Iowa City, but the capitol building could not be used, and the Legislature occupied a temporary frame house, that had been erected for that purpose during the session of 1841–'2. At this session, the superintendent of public buildings (who, with the Territorial agent, had superseded the commissioners first appointed), estimated the expense of completing the building at \$33,330, and of completing rooms for the use of the Legislature at \$15,600.

During the following year, the superintendent commenced obtaining stone from a new quarry, about 10 miles northeast of the city. This is now known as the "Old Capitol Quarry," and is thought to contain an immense quantity of excellent building stone. Here all the stone for completing the building was obtained, and it was so far completed, that on the 5th day of December, 1842, the Legislature assembled in the new capitol. At this session, the superintendent estimated that it would cost \$39,143 to finish the building. This was nearly \$6,000 higher than the estimate of the previous year, notwithstanding a large sum had been expended in the mean-This rather discouraging discrepancy was accounted for by the fact that the officers in charge of the work were constantly short of funds. Except the Congressional appropriation of \$20,000, and the loan of \$5,500 obtained from the Miner's Bank, of Dubuque, all the funds for the prosecution of the work were derived from the sale of the city lots (which did not sell very rapidly), from certificates of indebtedness, and from scrip, based upon unsold lots, which was to be received in payment for such lots when they were sold. one time the superintendent made a requisition for bills of iron and glass, which could not be obtained nearer than St. Louis. To meet this, the agent sold some lots for a draft, payable at Pittsburg, Pa., for which he was compelled to pay 25 per cent. exchange. This draft, amounting to \$507, that officer reported to be

more than one-half the cash actually handled by him during the entire season, when the disbursements amounted to very nearly \$24,000. With such uncertainty, it could not be expected that the estimate could be very accurate. With all these disadvantages, however, the work appears to have been prudently prosecuted, and as rapidly as circumstances would permit.

In 1841, John Chambers succeded Robert Lucas as Territorial Governor. The office was held by him until 1845, when it was filled by James Clarke.

The first Legislative Assembly laid the broad foundation of civil equality, on which has been constructed one of the most liberal governments in the Union. Its first act was to recognize the equality of woman with man before the law by providing that "no action commenced by a single woman, who marries during the pendency thereof, shall abate on account of such marriage." This principle has been adopted in all subsequent legislation in Iowa, and to-day woman has full and equal rights with man, excepting only the right of the ballot.

Religious toleration was also secured to all, personal liberty strictly guarded the rights and privileges of citizenship extended to all white persons, and the purity of elections secured by heavy penalties against bribery and corruption. The judiciary power was vested in a Supreme Court, District Court, Probate Court and justices of the peace. Real estate was made divisible by will, and intestate property divided equitably among heirs. Murder was made punishable by death, and proportionate penalties fixed for lesser crimes. A system of free schools, open for every class of white citizens, was established. Provision was made for a system of roads and highways. Thus, under the Territorial organization, the country began to emerge from a savage wilderness, and take on the forms of civil government.

The Territorial Legislature held its eighth and last session at Iowa City, commencing Dec. 1, 1845. James Clark was the same year appointed the successor of Governor Chambers, and was the third and last Territorial governor. In 1843 the Territorial Legislature compiled and published a code of general statutes, making a volume of 800 pages, that continued in force until July, 1851.

#### THE MISSOURI WAR.

In defining the boundaries of the counties bordering on Missouri, the Iowa authorities had fixed a line which has since been established as the boundary between Iowa and Missouri. The constitution of Missouri defined her northern boundary to be the parallel of latitude which passes through the rapids of the Des Moines River. The lower rapids of the Mississippi immediately above the mouth of the Des Moines River had always been known as the Des Moines Rapids, or the "rapids of the Des Moines River." The Missourians (evidently not well versed in history or geography), insisted on running the northern boundary line from the rapids in the Des Moines River, just below Keosauqua, thus taking from Iowa a strip of territory eight or 10 miles wide. Assuming this as her northern boundary line, Missouri attempted to exercise jurisdiction over the disputed territory by assessing taxes, and sending her sheriffs to collect them by distraining the personal property of the settlers. The Iowans, however, were not disposed to submit, and the Missouri officials were arrested by the sheriffs of Davis and Van Buren Counties and confined in jail. Gov. Boggs, of Missouri, called out his militia to enforce the claim and sustain the officers of Missouri. Gov. Lucas called out the militia of Iowa. 1,200 men were enlisted, and 500 were actually armed and encamped in Van Buren County, ready to defend the integrity of the Territory. Subsequently, Gen. A. C. Dodge, of Burlington, Gen. Churchman, of Dubuque, and Dr. Clark, of Fort Madison, were sent to Missouri as envoys plenipotentiary, to effect, if possible, a peaceable adjustment of the difficulty. Upon their arrival, they found that the county commissioners of Clark County, Missouri, had rescinded their order for the collection of the taxes, and that Gov. Boggs had dispatched messengers to the governor of Iowa proposing to submit an agreed case to the Supreme Court of the United States for the settlement of the boundary question. This proposition was declined; but afterward, upon petition of Iowa and Missouri, Congress authorized a suit to settle the controversy. The suit was duly instituted, and resulted in the decision that Iowa had only asserted "the truth of history," and that she knew where the rapids of the Des Moines River were located. Thus ended the Missouri war. "There was much good sense," says Hon. C. C. Nourse, "in the basis upon which peace was secured, to-wit: 'If Missourians did not know where the rapids of the river Des Moines were located, that was no sufficient reason for killing them off with powder and lead; and if we did know a little more of history and geography than they did, we ought not to be shot for our learning. We commend our mutual forbearance to

older and greater people.'" Under an order from the Supreme Court of the United States, Wm. G. Miner, of Missouri, and Henry B. Hendershott, of Iowa, acted as commissioners and surveyed and established the boundary. The expenses of the war on the part of Iowa were never paid, either by the United States or the Territorial government. The patriots who furnished supplies to the troops had to bear the cost and charges of the struggle.

# STATE ORGANIZATION.

The population being sufficient to justify the formation of a State government, the Territorial Legislature of Iowa passed an act which was approved Feb. 12, 1844, submitting to the people the question of the formation of a State constitution and providing for the election of delegates to a convention to be convened for that purpose. The people voted upon this at their township elections in the following April. The measure was carried by a large majority, and the delegates elected assembled in convention at Iowa City, Oct. 7, 1844. On the first day of November following, the convention completed its work and adopted the first State constitution.

Hon. Shepherd Leffler, the president of this convention, was instructed to transmit a certified copy of this constitution to the delegate in Congress, to be by him submitted to that body at the earliest practicable day. It also provided that it should be submitted, together with any conditions or changes that might be made by Congress, to the people of the Territory, for their approval of rejection, at the township election in April, 1845.

The Constitution as thus prepared provided the following boundaries for the State: Beginning in the middle of the channel of the Mississippi River, opposite the mouth of the Des Moines River; thence up the said river Des Moines, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to a point where it is intersected by the old Indian boundary line, or line run by John C. Sullivan in 1816; thence westwardly along said line to the "old" northwest corner of Missouri; thence due west to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri River; thence up the middle of the main channel of the river last mentioned, to the mouth of the Sioux or Calumet River; thence in a direct line to the middle of the main channel of the St. Peter's River, where the Watonwan River—according to Nicollet's map—enters the same; thence down the middle of the main channel.

nel of the said river to the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi River; thence down the middle of the main channel of said river to the place of beginning.

These boundaries were considerably more extended than other Western States, and Congress therefore amended the constitution, by act approved March 3, 1845, as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the Des Moines River, at the middle of the Mississippi; thence by the middle of the channel of that river to a parallel of latitude passing through the mouth of the Mankato or Blue Earth River; thence west, along said parallel of latitude, to a point where it is intersected by a meridian line 17° 30' west of the meridian of Washington City; thence due south, to the northern boundary line of the State of Missouri; thence eastwardly, following that boundary to the point at which the same intersects the Des Moines River; thence by the middle of the channel of that river to the place of beginning.

Had these boundaries been accepted, they would have placed the northern boundary of the State about 30 miles north of its present location, and would have deprived it of the Missouri slope and the boundary of that river. The western boundary would have been near the west line of what is now Kossuth County. But it was not so to be. In consequence of this radical and unwelcome change in the boundaries, the people refused to accept the act of Congress, and rejected the constitution, at the election held Aug. 4, 1845, by a vote of 7,656 to 7,235.

May 4, 1846, a second convention met at Iowa City, and on the 18th of the same month another constitution, prescribing the boundaries as they now are, was adopted. This was accepted by the people Aug. 3, by a vote of 9,492 to 9,036. The new constitution was approved by Congress, and Iowa was admitted as a sovereign State in the American Union, Dec. 28, 1846.

The people of the State, anticipating favorable action by Congress, held an election for State officers Oct. 26, which resulted in Ansel Briggs being declared Governor; Elisha Cutler, jr., Secretary of State; Joseph T. Fales, Auditor; Morgan Reno, Treasurer; and members of the Senate and House of Representatives.

The act of Congress which admitted Iowa, gave her the 16th section of every township of land in the State, or its equivalent, for the support of schools; also 72 sections of land for the purpose of a university; also five sections of land for the completion of her public buildings; also the salt springs within her limits, not exceeding 12 in number, with sections of land adjoining each; also, in con-

sideration that her public lands should be exempt from taxation by the State, she gave to the State five per cent. of the net proceeds of the sale of public lands within the State. Thus provided for as a bride with her marriage portion, Iowa commenced "house-keeping" upon her own account.

A majority of the Constitutional Convention of 1846 were of the Democratic party; and the instrument contains some of the peculiar tenets of the party at that day. All banks of issue were prohibited within the State. The State was prohibited from becoming a stockholder in any corporation for pecuniary profit, and the General Assembly could only provide for private corporations by general statutes. The constitution also limited the State's indebtedness to \$100,000. It required the General Assembly to provide public schools throughout the State for at least three months in the year. Six months' previous residence of any white male citizen of the United States constituted him an elector.

The government was started on an economical basis. The members of the General Assembly received each two dollars per day for the first 50 days of the session, and one dollar per day thereafter. The sessions were to be biennial. The salaries of the State officers were limited for the first ten years as follows: Governor, \$1,000 per annum; Secretary of State, \$500; Treasurer of State, \$400; Auditor of State, \$600; and Judges of the Supreme Court, \$1,000 each. And it may here be recorded as a fact that these prices did not discourage the best talent of the State from seeking these positions, and that during these 10 years of our history none of these officers were ever known to receive bribes, or to steal one dollar of the public money. At the time of organization as a State, Iowa had a population of 116,651, as appears by the census of 1847. There were 27 organized counties in the State, and the settlements were rapidly pushing toward the Missouri River.

# IOWA SUBSEQUENT TO ORGANIZATION.

The first General Assembly was composed of 19 senators and 40 representatives. It assembled at Iowa City, Nov. 30, 1846, about a month before the State was admitted into the Union.

The most important business transacted was the passage of a bill authorizing a loan of \$50,000 for means to run the State government and pay the expenses of the constitutional conventions. The great excitement of the session, however, was the attempt to choose United States senators. The Whigs had a majority of two in the

House, and the Democrats a majority of one in the Senate. After repeated attempts to control these majorities for caucus nominees and frequent sessions of a joint convention for purposes of an election, the attempt was abandoned. A school law was passed at this session for the organization of public schools in the State. In pursuance of its provisions, an election for superintendent of public instruction was held the following spring, and James Harlan received a majority of the votes cast. After the election, the Democratic Secretary of State discovered that the law contained no provision for its publication in the newspapers, and he claimed it had not gone into effect. He, therefore, and the governor refused Harlan a certificate of election. The Supreme Court sustained their action.

At this first session of the General Assembly, the treasurer of State reported that the capitol building was in a very exposed condition, liable to injury from storms, and expressed the hope that some provision would be made to complete it, at least sufficiently to protect it from the weather. The General Assembly responded by appropriating \$2,500 for the completion of the public buildings. At the first session also arose the question of the relocation of the capital. The western boundary of the State, as now determined, left Iowa City too far toward the eastern and southern boundary of the State; this was conceded. Congress had appropriated five sections of land for the erection of public buildings, and toward the close of the session a bill was introduced providing for the relocation of the seat of government, involving to some extent the location of the State University, which had already been discussed. This bill gave rise to much discussion and parliamentary maneuvering, almost purely sectional in its character. It provided for the appointment of three commissioners, who were authorized to make a location as near the geographical center of the State as a healthy and eligible site could be obtained; to select the five sections of land donated by Congress; to survey and plat into town lots not exceding one section of the land so selected; to sell lots at public sale, not to exceed two in each block. Having done this, they were then required to suspend further operations, and make a report of their proceedings to the Governor. The bill passed both Houses by decisive votes, received the signature of the governor, and became a law. Soon after, by "An act to locate and establish a State University," approved Feb. 25, 1847, the unfinished public buildings at Iowa City, together with the ten acres of land on which they

were situated, were granted for the use of the University, reserving their use, however, by the General Assembly and the State officers, until other provisions were made by law.

The commissioners forthwith entered upon their duties, and selected four sections and two half sections in Jasper County. Two of these sections are in what is now Des Moines township, and the others in Fairview township, in the southern part of that county. These lands are situated between Prairie City and Monroe, on the Keokuk & Des Moines Railroad, which runs diagonally through them. Here a town was platted called Monroe City, and a sale of lots took place. The number of 415 lots were sold, at prices that were not considered remarkably remunerative. The cash payments (one-fourth) amounted to \$1,797.43, while the expenses of the sale and the claims of the commissioners for services amounted to \$2,206.57. The commissioners made a report of their proceedings to the governor, as required by law, but the location was generally condemned.

When the report of the commissioners, showing this brilliant financial operation, had been read in the House of Representatives, at the next session, and while it was under consideration, an indignant member, afterward known as the eccentric Judge McFarland, moved to refer the report to a select committee of five, with instructions to report "how much of said city of Monroe was under water, and how much was burned." The report was referred, without the instructions, but Monroe City never became the seat of government. By an act approved Jan. 15, 1849, the law by which the location had been made was repealed and the new town was vacated, the money paid by purchasers of lots being refunded to them. This, of course, retained the seat of government at Iowa City, and precluded for the time the occupation of the building and grounds by the University.

At the same session \$3,000 more were appropriated for completing the State building at Iowa City. In 1852, the further sum of \$5,000, and in 1854, \$4,000 more were appropriated for the same purpose, making the whole cost \$123,000, paid partly by the general Government and partly by the State, but principally by the proceeds of the sale of lots in Iowa City.

After the adjournment of the first General Assembly, the governor appointed Joseph Williams, Chief Justice, and George Green and John F. Kinney Judges, of the Supreme Court. They were afterward elected by the second General Assembly, and constituted

the Supreme Court until 1855, with the exception that Kinney resigned in January, 1854, and J. C. Hall, of Burlington, was appointed in his place. Hall was one of the earliest and ablest lawvers of the State, and his memory will long be cherished by the early members of the profession. Some changes having occurred by death and removal, the governor was induced to call an extra session of the General Assembly in January, 1848, with the hope of an election of United States senators. The attempt, however, was again unsuccessful. At this session Charles Mason, Wm. G. Woodward and Stephen Hempstead were appointed commissioners to prepare a code of laws for the State. Their work was finished in 1850 and was adopted by the General Assembly. This "code" contained among other provisions a code of civil practice, superseding the old common-law forms of actions and writs, and it was admirable for its simplicity and method. It remained in force until 1863, when it was superseded by the more complicated and metaphysical system of the revision of that year.

The first representatives in Congress were S. Clinton Hastings, of Muscatine, and Shepherd Leffler, of Des Moines County. The second General Assembly elected to the United States Senate, Augustus Cæsar Dodge and Geo. W. Jones. The State government, after the first session, was under the control of Democratic administrations till 1855. The electoral vote of the State was cast for Lewis Cass in 1848, and for Franklin Pierce in 1852. The popular vote shows that the Free-Soil element of the State during this period very nearly held the balance of power, and that up to 1854 it acted in the State elections to some extent with the Democratic party. In 1858 Lewis Cass received 12,093 votes, Zachary Taylor 11,034, and Martin VanBuren, the Free-Soil candidate, 1,226 votes, being 167 less than a majority for Cass. In 1852 Pierce received 17,762 votes, Scott 15,855, and Hale, Free-Soil, 1,606, being for Pierce 301 votes more than a majority.

The question of the permanent location of the seat of government was not settled, and in 1851 bills were introduced for the removal of the capital to Pella and to Fort Des Moines. The latter appeared to have the support of the majority, but was finally lost in the House on the question of ordering it to its third reading.

At the next session, in 1853, a bill was introduced in the Senate for the removal of the seat of government to Fort Des Moines, and on final vote, was just barely defeated. At the next session, however, the effort was more successful, and Jan. 15, 1855, a bill re-

locating the capital within two miles of the Raccoon Fork of the Des Moines, and for the appointment of commissioners, was approved by Gov. Grimes. The site was selected in 1856, in accordance with the provisions of this act; the land being donated to the State by citizens and property-holders of Des Moines. An association of citizens erected a building for a temporary capitol, and leased it to the State at a nominal rent.

The passage by Congress of the act organizing the Territories of Kansas and Nebraska, and the provision it contained abrogating that portion of the Missouri bill that prohibited slavery and involuntary servitude north of 36 ° 30' was the beginning of a political revolution in the Northern States, and in none was it more marked than in the State of Iowa. Iowa was the "first free child born of the Missouri compromise," and has always resented the destruction of her foster parent. In the summer of 1854 there was a tacit coalition or union of the Whig and Free-Soil elements of the State. Alarmed at the aggressive spirit manifested by the adherents of the peculiar institution, the Free-Soilers, who almost held the balance of power in the State, readily adopted as their candidate the Whig nominee for governor. Many of the old-line Whigs abandoned their party because of this coalition, but many strong and able men among the Democrats co-operated with it. James W. Grimes was the nominee of the Whigs, and Curtis Bates, of Polk County, was the nominee of the Democratic party. Grimes was then in the vigor of his manhood, and all the energies of his being appeared to be aroused by what he denominated the aggressions of the slave power. He was thoroughly in earnest, and canvassed most of the organized counties of the State. The people flocked by the thousands to hear him, and were electrified by his eloquence. No one of the opposition attempted to meet him in The result was his election by a majority of 1,404, in a vote 21,794. A majority was also secured in the General Assembly on joint ballot of the two Houses in opposition to the Democratic party. The opposition party in 1854-'5 were known as anti-Nebraska Whigs. A caucus of this opposing element nominated James Harlan as their candidate for United States Senator, Geo. G. Wright for Chief Justice, and Norman W. Isbell and Wm. G. Woodward for Judges of the Supreme Court.

A portion of the opposition, however, refused to go into this caucus, or to abide by its decision as to the United States senator. They were the personal friends of Ebenezer Cook, of Scott County.

A joint convention was secured, and the judges of the Supreme Court were elected. After frequent ballotings and adjournments, it was at last understood that Cook's friends had yielded, and would support Mr. Harlan. When the hour arrived to which the joint convention had adjourned, messengers were sent to the Senate by the House, to inform that body that the House was ready to meet them in joint convention. Before this message could be delivered, the Senate had adjourned over until the next day. The anti-Nebraska senators, however, entered the hall of the House, and took their seats in joint convention. Much confusion prevailed, but finally a president pro tem. of the convention was chosen, and Mr. Harlan was elected. His seat was contested, and his election declared invalid by the United States Senate. At the next session of the General Assembly, held in 1857, Mr. Harlan was re-elected and was permitted to take his seat.

The year 1856 marked a new era in the history of Iowa. In 1854 the Chicago & Rock Island Railroad had been completed to the east bank of the Mississippi River, opposite Davenport. In the same year, the corner-stone of a railroad bridge that was to be the first to span the "Father of Waters," was laid with appropriate ceremonies at this point. St. Louis had resolved that the enterprise was unconstitutional, and by writs of injunction made an unsuccessful effort to prevent its completion. Twenty years later in her history, St. Louis repented her folly, and made atonement for her sin by imitating Iowa's example. Jan. 1, 1856, this railroad was completed to Iowa City. In the meantime, two other railroads had reached the east bank of the Mississippi,—one opposite Burlington, and one opposite Dubuque,—and these were being extended into the interior of the State. Indeed, four other lines of railroads had been projected across the State from the Mississippi to the Missouri, having eastern connections.

May 15, 1856, Congress passed an act granting to the State, to aid in the construction of railroads, the public lands in alternate sections, six miles on either side of the proposed lines. An extra session of the General Assembly was called in July of this year, that disposed of the grant to the several companies that proposed to complete these enterprises. The population of Iowa was now 500,000. Public attention had been called to the necessity of a railroad across the continent. The position of Iowa, in the very heart and center of the republic, on the route of this great highway of the continent, began to attract attention. Cities and towns

sprang up through the State as if by magic. Capital began to pour into the State, and had it been employed in developing the vast coal measures and establishing manufactories, or if it had been expended in improving the lands, and in building houses and barns, it would have been well. But all were in haste to get rich, and the spirit of speculation ruled the hour.

In the meantime, every effort was made to help the speedy completion of the railroads. Nearly every county and city on the Mississippi, and many in the interior, voted large corporate subscriptions to the stock of the railroad companies, and issued their negotiable bonds for the amount. Thus enormous county and city debts were incurred, the payment of which these municipalities tried to avoid, upon the plea that they had exceeded the constitutional limitation of their powers. The Supreme Court of the United States held these bonds to be valid, and the courts by mandam us compelled the city and county authorities to levy taxes to pay the judgments recovered upon them. These debts are not all paid, even to this day; but the worst is over, and the incubus is in the course of ultimate extinction. The most valuable lessons are those learned in the school of experience, and accordingly, the corporations of Iowa have ever since been noted for economy.

In 1856, the Republican party of the State was duly organized, in full sympathy with that of the other free States, and at the ensuing presidential election, the electoral vote of the State was cast for John C. Fremont. The popular vote was as follows: Fremont, 43,954; Buchanan, 36,170, and Fillmore, 9,180. This was 1,296 less than a majority for Fremont. The following year an election was held, after an exciting campaign, for State officers, resulting in a majority of 1,406 for Ralph P. Lowe, the Republican nominee. The Legislature was largely Republican in both branches.

In June, 1854, a Board of State Commissioners contracted with the Des Moines Navigation Railroad Company, an organization composed principally of New York capitalists, to undertake the work, agreeing to convey to the company lands at \$1.25 an acre for all moneys advanced and expended. In the meantime difficulties arose in regard to the extent of the grant. The State claimed lands throughout the whole extent of the river to the north line of the State. The Department of the Interior changed its rulings under the several administrations. The Commissioner of the General Land Office certified to the State about 320,000 acres of land below the Raccoon fork or the river, and about 270,000 acres above

it prior to 1857, when he refused to certify any more. This led to a settlement and compromise with the Navigation Company in 1858, whereby the company took all the land certified to the State at that date, and paid the State \$20,000 in addition to what they had already expended, canceled their contract and abandoned the work. The General Assembly granted to the Des Moines Valley Railroad the remainder of the grant to the State line, to aid in building a railroad up and along the Des Moines Valley; and Congress in 1862 extended the grant, by express enactment, to the north line of the State.

One of the most injurious results to the State, arising from the spirit of speculation prevalent in 1856, was the purchase and entry of great bodies of Government land within the State by non-residents. This land was held for speculation and placed beyond the reach of actual settlers for many years. From no other one cause has Iowa suffered so much as from the short-sighted policy of the Federal Government in selling lands within her borders. The money thus obtained by the Federal Government has been comparatively inconsiderable. The value of this magnificent public domain to the United States was not in the few thousands of dollars she might exact from the hardy settlers, or that she might obtain from the speculator who hoped to profit by the settlers' labors in improving the country. Statesmen should have taken a broader and more comprehensive view of national economy, and a view more in harmony with the divine economy that had prepared these vast fertile plains of the West for the "homes of men and the seats of empire." It was here that new States were to be builded up, that should be the future strength of the nation against foreign invasion or home revolt. A single regiment of Iowa soldiers during the dark days of the Rebellion was worth more to the nation than all the money she ever exacted from the toil and sweat of Iowa's early settlers. Could the statesmen of 40 years ago have looked forward to this day, when Iowa pays her \$1,000,000 annually into the treasury of the nation for the extinction of the national debt, they would have realized that the founding of new States was a greater enterprise than the retailing of public lands.

In January, 1857, another Constitutional Convention assembled at Iowa City, which framed the present State constitution. One of the most pressing demands for this convention grew out of the prohibition of banks under the old constitution. The practical result of this prohibition was to flood the State with every species

of "wild-cat" currency. Our circulating medium was made up in part of the free-bank paper of Illinois and Indiana. In addition to this, we had paper issued by Iowa brokers, who had obtained bank charters from the Territorial Legislature of Nebraska, and had their pretended headquarters at Omaha and Florence. Our currency was also well assorted with the bills from other States, generally such as had the best reputation where they were least known. This paper was all at two, and some of it from 10 to 15 per cent. discount. Every man who was not an expert in detecting counterfeit bills, and who was not posted in the history of all manner of banking institutions, did business at his peril. The new constitution made ample provisions for house banks under the supervision of our own laws. The limitation of our State debt was enlarged to \$250,000, and the corporate indebtedness of the cities and counties were also limited to five per cent. upon the valuation of their taxable property. The judges of the Supreme Court were to be elected by the popular vote. The permanent seat of government was fixed at Des Moines, and the State University located at Iowa City. The qualifications of electors remained the same as under the old constitution, but the schedule provided for a vote of the people upon a separate proposition to strike the word "white" out of the suffrage clause, which, had it prevailed, would have resulted in conferring the right of suffrage without distinction of color. Since the early organization of Iowa there had been upon the statute books a law providing that no negro, mulatto or Indian should be a competent witness in any suit or proceeding to which a white man was a party. The General Assembly of 1856--'7 repealed this law, and the new constitution contained a clause forbidding such disqualification in the future. It also provided for the education of "all youth of the State" through a system of common schools. This constitution was adopted at the ensuing election by a vote of 40,311 to 38,681.

Oct. 19, 1857, Gov. Grimes issued a proclamation declaring the city of Des Moines to be the capital of the State of Iowa. The removal of the archives and offices was commenced at once and continued through the fall. It was an undertaking of no small magnitude; there was not a mile of railroad to facilitate the work, and the season was unusually disagreeable. Rain, snow and other accompaniments increased the difficulties; and it was not until December that the last of the effects,—the safe of the State treasurer, loaded on two large "bob-sleds" drawn by ten yokes of oxen,—was

deposited in the new capitol. It is not imprudent now to remark that, during this passage over hills and prairies, across rivers, through bottom lands and timber, the safes belonging to the several departments contained large sums of money, mostly individual funds, however. Thus Iowa City ceased to be the capital of the State, after four Territorial Legislatures, six State Legislatures and three Constitutional Conventions had held their sessions there. By the exchange, the old capitol at Iowa City became the seat of the university, and, except the rooms occupied by the United States District Court, passed under the immediate and direct control of the trustees of that institution. Des Moines was now the permanent seat of government, made so by the fundamental law of the State, and Jan. 11, 1858, the seventh General Assembly convened at the new capitol. The citizens' association which built this temporary building borrowed the money of James D. Eads, Superintendent of Public Instruction, and leased it to the State. In 1864 the State purchased the building. At the session of the General Assembly in 1858, James W. Grimes was elected United States Senator as successor to George W. Jones.

In 1856 and 1858 large appropriations were made for the erection of public buildings and the support of the unfortunate classes, and a loan of \$200,000 was authorized. In 1859 the Republicans nominated for governor, Samuel J. Kirkwood, and the Democrats selected as their candidate Gen. A. C. Dodge, then just returned home from a mission to Spain. Kirkwood was elected by a majority of 2,964 votes.

During the years 1858-'60, the Sioux Indians became troublesome in the northwestern part of the State. They made frequent raids for the purpose of plunder, and on several occasions murdered whole families of settlers. In 1861 several companies of militia were ordered to that portion of the State, to hunt down and expel the thieves. No battles were fought. The Indians fled as soon as they ascertained that systematic measures had been adopted for their punishment.

The presidential campaign of 1860 was the most remarkable and exciting of any in the history of Iowa. The fact that civil war might be inaugurated and was threatened, in case Mr. Lincoln was elected, was well understood and duly considered. The people of Iowa indulged in no feeling of hatred or ill-will toward the people of any State or section of the Union. There was, however, on the part of the majority, a cool determination to consider and decide

upon our national relations to this institution of slavery, uninfluenced by any threat of violence or civil war. The popular vote of Iowa gave Mr. Lincoln 70,409; Stephen A. Douglas, 55,011; Breckenridge, 1,048.

The General Assembly of the State of Iowa, as early as 1851, had by joint resolution declared that the State of Iowa was "bound to maintain the union of these States by all the means in her power." The same year the State furnished a block of marble for the Washington Monument at the national capital, and by order of the General Assembly there was inscribed upon its enduring surface the following: "Iowa-Her affections, like the rivers of her borders, flow to an inseparable Union." The time was now approaching in her history when these declarations of attachment and fidelity to the nation were to be put to a practical test.

Certainly the people of no State in the nation could be more vitally interested in the question of our national unity than the people of Iowa. The older States of the Union, both North and South, were represented in its population. Iowans were nearly all immigrants, bound to those older communities by the most sacred ties of blood, and most endearing recollections of early days. In addition to these considerations of a personal character, there were others of the gravest political importance. Iowa's geographical position as a State made the dismemberment of the Union a matter of serious concern. The Mississippi had been for years its highway to the markets of the world. The people could not entertain the thought that its navigation should pass under the control of a foreign government. But more than this was to be feared the consequences of introducing and recognizing in our national system the principle of secession or disintegration.

If this should be recognized as a right, what security had the States of the interior against their entire isolation from the commerce of the world, by the future secession of the Atlantic and Pacific States. And the fact also remained, that secession or separation removed none of the causes of war. Whatever there was in the peculiar institution that created differences of sentiment or feeling, or caused irritation, still existed after the separation, with no court or constitution as the arbiter of rights, and with the one resort, only, of the sword to settle differences. In secession and its logical and necessary results, we saw nothing but dire confusion and anarchy, and the utter destruction of that nationality through which alone we felt that our civil liberties as a people could be preserved, and the hopes of our civilization perpetuated.

The declaration of Mr. Buchanan's last annual message, that the nation possessed no constitutional power to coerce a seceding State, was received by the great majority of our citizens with humiliation and distrust. Anxiously they awaited the expiring hours of his administration, and looked to the incoming President as to an expected deliverer that should rescue the nation from the hands of traitors, and the control of those whose non-resistance invited her destruction. The firing upon the national flag at Sumter aroused a burning indignation throughout the loyal States of the Republic, and nowhere was it more intense than in Iowa. And when the proclamation of the President was published, April 15, 1861, calling for 75,000 citizen soldiers to "maintain the honor, the integrity and the existence of our national Union, and the perpetuity of popular government," we were more than willing to respond to the call. Party lines gave way, and for a while, at least, party spirit was hushed, and the cause of our common country was supreme in the affections of the people. Peculiarly fortunate were the people of Iowa at this crisis, in having a truly representative man as executive of the State. Thoroughly honest and thoroughly earnest, wholly imbued with the enthusiasm of the hour, fully aroused to the importance of the crisis, and the magnitude of the struggle upon which we were entering, with an indomitable will under the control of a strong common sense, our war governor, Samuel J. Kirkwood, was indeed a worthy chief to organize and direct the energies of the people. Within thirty days after the date of the President's call for troops, the First Iowa Regiment was mustered into the service of the United States, a second regiment was in camp ready for the service, and the General Assembly of the State was convened in special session, and had by joint resolution solemnly pledged every resource of men and money to the national cause.

The constitution of Iowa limited the State debt to \$250,000, except debts contracted to "repel invasion, suppress insurrection, or defend the State in war." The General Assembly authorized a loan of \$800,000 for a war and defense fund, to be expended in organizing, arming, equipping and subsisting the militia of the State to meet the present and future requisitions of the President. Those in power looked to the spirit, rather than to the letter of the constitution, and acted upon the theory that to preserve the nation was to preserve the State, and that to prevent invasion was the most effectual means of "repelling" it. A few, however, in both branches of the General Assembly were more careful of the letter of the con-

stitution. Three votes in the Senate and 17 in the House were cast against the loan bill. These bonds were at seven per cent. interest. Only \$300,000 were ever issued, and they were purchased and held chiefly by our own citizens. We had at this crisis James W. Grimes and James Harlan in the United States Senate, and General Samuel R. Curtis and General Vandever to represent us in the House of Representatives. During the first year of the war, Iowa furnished 16 regiments of infantry, six of cavalry and three batteries,—in all, 22,000 soldiers. Iowa had no refuse population to enlist as "food for powder." Her cities contained none of that element found about the purlieus of vice in the great centers of population. Her contribution to the armies of the republic was a genuine offering of manhood and patriotism. From her fields, her workshops, her counting-houses, her offices, and the halls of her schools and colleges, she contributed the best muscle, sinew and brain of an industrious, enterprising and educated people. The first regiment of Iowa soldiers fought the battle of Wilson's Creek after their term of enlistment had expired, and after they were entitled to a discharge. They were citizen soldiers, each of whom had a personal interest in the struggle. It was to them no question of enlistment, of bounty or of pay. When the gallant General Lyon placed himself at their head, and told them that the honor of Iowa and of the nation was in their hands, he addressed men who knew what the appeal meant, and to whom such an appeal was never made in vain.

At the fall election of 1861, party spirit had revived; and the contest for the control of the State administration was warm and earnest. Dissensions arose in both parties, but the election resulted in a majority of 16,600 votes for Kirkwood, who was thus retained as Governor of Iowa. Both branches of the Assembly were also strongly Republican.

In 1863 the Republicans elected their candidate for Governor, Wm. M. Stone, by a majority of 29,000.

Meanwhile, the General Assembly had passed a law authorizing the "soldiers' vote," that if, citizens of the State in the volunteer military service of the United States, whether within or without the limits of the State, were authorized to open a poll on the day of the election, and to make return of their votes to the proper civil authorities. In the presidential contest of 1864, the popular vote at home was as follows: Lincoln, 72,122; McClellan, 47,703. The soldier vote returned was: Lincoln, 16,844; McClellan, 1,883.

During these years of our history, the thoughts and energies of the people were intent upon the war. The State was simply a recruiting rendezvous for the army. Our railroads and express lines were carrying away the strong and vigorous, and returning to us the bodies of the cherished dead. The social life of the people was made up to a great extent of meetings, to raise means for sanitary and hospital supplies. Sociables were held, concerts given, festivals made; all with one object—to raise money for the sanitary commissions. The hearts of the women of Iowa followed their loved ones to the field; and their every thought was, how they could alleviate the sufferings they were not permitted to share. Sanitary commissions, official and unofficial, were organized, that provoked one another to good works, and were sometimes provoked at one another for their good work!

The General Assembly did all in its power to encourage enlistments and to protect the soldiers in the field and their families at home. Statutes were enacted suspending all suits against soldiers in the service, and all writs of execution or attachment against their property; and county boards of supervisors were authorized to vote bounties for enlistments, and pecuniary aid to the families of those in the service. The spirits of our people rose and fell, according to the success of the Union armies. One day the bells rung out with joy for the surrender of Vicksburg, and again the air seemed full of heaviness because of our defeats on the Peninsula; but through all these dark and trying days, the faith of the great majority never wavered.

The emancipation proclamation of the President was to them the inspiration of a new hope. The contest had been conducted upon theories that made slavery the very strength of the Rebellion. Every slave in the field cultivating grain for the subsistence of the rebel army, was the equivalent of a citizen of the loyal States detained from the army to perform the same labor. To offer freedom to the slave was to destroy the rebel base of supplies. But stronger than all these theories of political economy, was the humanitarian spirit of the people, that hears the cry of the oppressed, and commands men and nations to do justice and to love mercy.

In the adjutant's department at Des Moines are preserved the shot-riddled colors and standards of Iowa's regiments. Upon them, by special authority, were inscribed from time to time during the war the names of the battle-fields upon which these regiments

gained distinction. These names constitute the geographical nomenclature of two-thirds of the territory lately in rebellion. From the Des Moines River to the Gulf, from the Mississippi to the Atlantic, in the mountains of West Virginia and in the valley of the Shenandoah, the Iowa soldier made his presence known and felt, and maintained the honor of the State, and the cause of the nation. They were with Lyon at Wilson's Creek; with Tuttle at Donelson. They fought with Siegel and with Curtis at Pea Ridge; with Crocker at Champion Hills; with Reid at Shiloh. They were with Grant at the surrender of Vicksburg. They fought above the clouds with Hooker at Lookout Mountain. They were with Sherman in his march to the sea, and were ready for battle when Johnson surrendered. They were with Sheridan in the valley of the Shenandoah, and were in the veteran ranks of the nation's deliverers that stacked their arms in the national capitol at the close of the war.

The State furnished to the armies of the Republic, during the war, over 70,000 men, and 20,000 of these perished in battle or from diseases contracted in the service.

Iowa's senators and representatives in Congress never failed to sustain the national administration in its most vigorous and radical war policy.

Elsewhere in this volume is given a detailed account of Iowa's part in the war, and a notice of each regiment furnished by the State.

At the close of the war the citizen soldiers returned to their fields, their work-shops and offices, and soon began to repair the losses their absence had occasioned to the productive industry of the State. From that time till to-day, Iowa's history is that of steady prosperity, with few of those mishaps which so largely make up written history.

In 1870 the General Assembly made an appropriation and provided for the appointment of a board of commissioners to commence the work of building a new capitol. The act provided that the building should be constructed of the best material, and should be fire-proof; be heated and ventilated in the most approved manner; contain suitable legislative halls, rooms for State officers, the judiciary, library, committees, archives, and collections of the State Agricultural Society, and all other purposes of State government. The corner-stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies, Nov. 23, 1871. The building is nearly finished, and is a beautiful specimen of modern architecture.

#### IOWA OF TO-DAY.

When Wisconsin Territory was organized in 1836, the entire population of that portion of the Territory now embraced in the State of Iowa was 10,531. The Territory then embraced two counties, Dubuque and Des Moines, erected by the Territory of Michigan in 1834. Since then, the counties have increased to 99, and the population in 1880 was 1,624,463. The following table will show the population at different periods since the erection of Iowa Territory:

Year.	Population.	Year.	Population.	Year.	Population.
1838.		1851.	 204,774	1865	750,699
1840	43,115	1852	 230,713	1867	902,040
1844.		1854	 326,013	1869	1,040,819
1846.	97,588	1856	 519,055	1870	1,191,727
1847.		1859.	 638,775	1873	1,251,333
1849.		1860	 674,913	1875	1,366,000
1850.	191,982	1863.	 701,732	1880	1,624,463

The most populous county is Dubuque—42,997. Polk County has 41,395, and Scott, 41,270. Not only in population, but in everything contributing to the growth and greatness of a State has Iowa made rapid progress. In a little more than 35 years, its wild but beautiful prairies have advanced from the home of the savage to a highly civilized commonwealth, embracing all the elements of progress which characterize the older States.

The first railroad across the State was completed to Council Bluffs in January, 1871. The completion of three others soon followed. In 1854 there was not a mile of railroad in Iowa. Within the succeeding 20 years, 3,765 miles were built and put in successful operation.

Elsewhere in this work is given full information as to the population, finances, mines, climate, geography, geology, agriculture, public lands, education, colleges and penal and charitable institutions of Iowa; and these will therefore not be treated here.

The present value of buildings for our State institutions, including the estimated cost of the capitol, is as follows:

State Capitol\$2,500,6	000   Institutions for the Insane.	1,149,000
State University 400,0		62,000
Agricultural Col. and Farm 300,0	000   Penitentiaries	408,000
Institution for the Blind 150,0		50,000
Inst. for the Deaf and Dumb 225.0	000 Reform School	90,000

The State has never levied more that two and one-half mills on the dollar for State tax, and this is at present the constitutional limit. The State has no debt.

No other influence has contributed so much to the progress and development of Iowa as the newspapers of the State. No class of men have labored more assiduously and disinterestedly for the development of the State and the advancement of her material interests than her editors. There are now published in Iowa 25 daily papers, 364 weekly papers and 13 monthly publications. These are as a rule well supported by the people. Such is briefly a summary of the history and resources of Iowa. There is perhaps no other country on earth where so few people are either rich or poor as in Iowa; where there is such an equality of condition, and where so many enjoy a competence. The law exempts from execution a homestead to every head of a family. Every sober, industrious man can in a short time acquire a home. Iowa is the home for the immigrant. The children of the laboring man have no prejudice of caste to overcome in the effort they may choose to make for the improvement of their condition in life. Here all men enjoy the inalienable blessings of "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness," not only unfettered by legal disabilities, but also untranmeled by those fixed conditions of social and business life that elsewhere result from accumulated wealth in the possession of the few. As education is free, so also the avenues of success are open in every pursuit and calling. The highest incentives exist to exertion. Labor and effort, whether manual or mental. are held alike honorable; and idleness and crime are alone considered disreputable.

Thriving cities and towns dot the land; an iron net-work of thousands of miles of railroads is woven over its broad acres; 10,000 school-houses, in which more than 500,000 children are being taught the rudiments of education, testify to the culture and liberality of the people; high schools, colleges and universities, are generously endowed by the State; manufactories are busy on all her water courses, and in most of her cities and towns.

We cannot close this sketch without again quoting from Judge Nourse: "The great ultimate fact that America would demonstrate is, the existence of a people capable of attaining and preserving a superior civilization, with a government self-imposed, self-administered and self-perpetuated. In this age of wonderful progress, America can exhibit nothing to the world of mankind more wonderful or more glorious, than her new States—young empires, born of her own enterprise, and tutored at her own political hearth-stone. Well may she say to the monarchies of the old

world, who look for evidences of her regal grandeur and state: "Behold, these are my jewels." And may she never blush to add: "This one in the center of the diadem is called Iowa."

### IOWA AND THE REBELLION.

The State of Iowa may well be proud of her record during the war, to suppress the wicked rebellion against the Union, which rebellion grew to such gigantic proportions as to require immense expenditure and large armies from most of them. It is true, that in comparison with the part borne by the national troops in the war, the part borne by any single State may be unimportant. The fact is, however, that the war was of such magnitude, that the part taken by each State in it can be compared with a whole nation's part in an ordinary war. Iowa, for instance, sent into the field during the Rebellion four times as many men as Gen. Scott had under his command during the Mexican war, fully 10 times as many as Gen. Jackson had when he won the victory of New Orleans. and quite as many as Gen. Washington ever had under command at one time. These Union troops from Iowa occupied conspicuous positions, carried many flags, dropped from their muster rolls in death and wounds many comrades, in all the important campaigns and battles of the West; in those of Sherman in the Southeast; of Canby in the South, and in those of Gen. Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley. Whether in the promptitude of her responses to the calls made on her by the general Government, in the courage and constancy of her soldiery in the field, or in the wisdom and efficiency with which her civil administration was conducted during the trying period covered by the Rebellion, Iowa proved herself the peer of any loval State.

The bombardment of Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861, and its capitulation the next day to the rebels, under the command of Beauregard, aroused the country to the highest pitch of indignation. The cry of "To arms!" was heard everywhere, from men of all political parties. The enthusiasm was great all over the land, and, perhaps, greater in the Northwest than elsewhere. In this section, there are but few of entirely sedentary pursuits. Very many more spend their days in out-door employments than in in-door vocations, and those that are employed in-doors, as a rule, indulge freely in out-door sports and exercise. The most successful editor of Iowa is

scarcely more distinguished for his independent spirit and able paragraphs than he is for his skill in catching fish; whilst most of our lawyers and doctors are famous with fowling pieces. A country where there is little dyspepsia must needs be deeply, deeply enthusiastic on proper occasions. Certain it is, that the intelligence of the fall of Fort Sumter aroused martial patriotism throughout Iowa.

April 15 President Lincoln issued a proclamation calling for 75,000 volunteers, and one regiment was assigned as the quota of Iowa. On the 17th Gov. Samuel J. Kirkwood issued a proclamation enjoining the militia of the State immediately to form volunteer companies in the different counties, with a view of entering into active service under the President's call, and announcing that the regiment required would consist of ten companies of at least 78 men each. This proclamation had scarcely been printed before the executive was besieged by applicants for admission into the regiment, which could not contain one-fourth the men who were ready and anxious to enter it. The people were not a little indignant that the secretary of war required only one regiment from the State, that he would receive but a thousand men of the thousands they wanted to give. So urgent were the offers of companies, that the governor conditionally accepted enough additional companies to compose two additional regiments. These were soon accepted by the secretary of war. Near the close of May, the Adjutant General of the State reported that 170 companies had been tendered the governor, to serve against the enemies of the Union. The question was eagerly asked, "Which of us will be allowed to go?" It seemed as if Iowa was monopolizing the honors of the period, and would send the larger part of the 75,000 wanted from the whole North.

There were much difficulty and considerable delay experienced in fitting the first three regiments for the field. For the First Infantry a complete outfit (not uniform) of clothing was extemporized, principally by the volunteered labor of loyal women in the different towns—from material of various colors and qualities, obtained within the limits of the State. The same was done in part for the Second Infantry. Meantime, an extra session of the General Assembly had been called by the governor, to convene on the 15th of May. With but little delay, that body authorized a loan of \$800,000, to meet the extraordinary expenses incurred, and to be incurred, by the Executive Department, in consequence of the

new emergency. A wealthy merchant of the State (ex-Governor Merrill, then a resident of McGregor) immediately took from the governor a contract to supply a complete outfit of clothing for the three regiments organized, agreeing to receive, should the governor so elect, his pay therefor in the State bonds at par. This contract he executed to the letter, and a portion of the clothing (which was manufactured in Boston, at his order) was delivered at Keokuk, the place at which the troops had rendezvoused, in exactly one month from the day in which the contract had been entered into. The remainder arrived only a few days later. This clothing was delivered to the soldiers, but was subsequently condemned by the Government for the reason that its color was gray, and blue had been adopted as the color to be worn by the national troops. Other States had also clothed their troops, sent forward under the first call of President Lincoln, with gray uniforms, but it was soon found that the confederate forces were also clothed in gray, and that color was at once abandoned by the Union troops. If both armies were clothed alike, annoying if not fatal mistakes were liable to be made.

While engaged in these efforts to discharge her whole duty in common with all the other Union-loving States in the great emergency, Iowa was compelled to make immediate and ample provision for the protection of her own borders, from threatened invasions on the South by the secessionists of Missouri, and from danger of incursions from the West and Northwest by bands of hostile Indians, who were freed from the usual restraint imposed upon them by the presence of regular troops stationed at the frontier posts. These troops were withdrawn to meet the greater and more pressing danger threatening the life of the nation at its very heart.

The governor of the State, in order to provide for the adequate defense of Iowa's borders from the ravages of both rebels in arms against the Government, and of the more irresistible foes from the Western plains, was authorized to raise and equip two regiments of infantry, a squadron of cavalry (not less than five companies), and a battalion of artillery (not less than three companies). Only cavalry were enlisted for home defense, however, but in times of special danger, or when calls were made by the Unionists of Northern Missouri for assistance against their disloyal enemies, large numbers of militia on foot often turned out, and remained in the field until the necessity for their services had passed.

June 13 Gen. Lyon, then commanding the United States forces in Missouri, issued the first order for the Iowa volunteers to move to the field. The First and Second Infantry immediately embarked

in steamboats and proceeded to Hannibal. Two weeks later the Third Infantry was ordered to the same point. These three, together with many other of the earlier organized Iowa regiments, rendered their first field service in Missouri. The First Infantry formed a part of the little army with which Gen Lyon moved on Springfield, and fought the bloody battle of Wilson's Creek. It received unqualified praise for its gallant bearing on the field. In the following month (September), the Third Iowa, with but very slight support, fought with honor the sanguinary engagement of Blue Mills Landing; and in November the Seventh Iowa, as a part of the force commanded by Gen. Grant, greatly distinguished itself in the battle of Belmont, where it poured out its blood like water—losing more than half of the men it took into action.

The initial operations in which the battles referred to took place were followed by the more important movements led by Gen. Grant, Gen. Curtis, of this State, and other commanders, which resulted in defeating the armies defending the chief strategic lines held by the confederates in Kentucky, Tennessee, Missouri and Arkansas, compelling their withdrawal from much of the territory previously controlled by them in those States. In these and other movements, down to the grand culminating campaign by which Vicksburg was captured and the Confederacy permanently severed on the line of the Mississippi River, Iowa troops took part in steadily increasing numbers. In the investment and siege of Vicksburg, the State was represented by 30 regiments and two batteries, in addition to which eight regiments and one battery were employed on the outposts of the besieging army. The brilliancy of their exploits on the many fields where they served, won for them the highest meed of praise, both in military and civil circles. Multiplied were the terms in which expression was given to this sentiment, but these words of the journals of a neighboring State: "The Iowa troops have been heroes among heroes," embody the spirit of all.

In the veteran re-enlistment that distinguished the closing month of 1863, above all other periods in the history of re-enlistment for the national armies, the Iowa three years' men (who were relatively more numerous than those of any other State), were prompt to set the example of volunteering for another term of equal length, thereby adding many thousands to the great army of those who gave this renewed and practical assurance that the cause of the Union should not be left without defenders.



At Goyd

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS In all the important movements of 1864-'5, by which the conlederacy was penetrated in every quarter, and its military power finally overthrown, the Iowa troops took part. Their drum-beat was heard on the banks of every great river of the South, from the Potomac to the Rio Grande, and everywhere they rendered the same faithful and devoted service, maintaining on all occasions their wonted reputation for valor in the field, and endurance on the march.

Two Iowa three-year cavalry regiments were employed during their whole term of service in the operations that were in progress from 1863 to 1866 against the hostile Indians of the Western plains.

A portion of these men were among the last of the volunteer troops to be mustered out of service. The State also supplied a considerable number of men to the navy, who took part in most of the naval operations prosecuted against the Confederate power on the Atlantic and Gulf Coasts, and the rivers of the West.

The people of Iowa were early and constant workers in the sanitary field, and by their liberal gifts and personal efforts for the benefit of the soldiery, placed their State in the front rank of those who became distinguished for their exhibitions of patriotic benevolence during the period covered by the war. Agents appointed by the governor were stationed at points convenient for rendering assistance to the sick and needy soldiers of the State, while others were employed in visiting, from time to time, hospitals, camps and armies in the field, and doing whatever the circumstances rendered possible for the health and comfort of such of the Iowa soldiery as might be found there.

Charitable enterprises also found a ready support in Iowa. Some of the benevolent people of the State early conceived the idea of establishing a home for such of the children of deceased soldiers as might be left in destitute circumstances. This idea first took form in 1863, and in the following year a home was opened at Farmington, Van Buren County, in a building leased for that purpose, and which soon became filled to its utmost capacity. The institution received liberal donations from the general public, and also from the soldiers in the field. In 1865 it became necessary to provide increased accommodations for the large number of children who were seeking the benefits of its care. This was done by establishing a branch at Cedar Falls, in Black Hawk County, and by securing, during the same year, for the use of the parent home, Camp Kinsman, near the city of Davenport. This property, by act of

Congress, was soon afterward donated to the institution. In 1866, in pursuance of a law enacted for that purpose, the Soldier's Orphan's Home (which then contained about 450 inmates), became a State institution, and thereafter the sums necessary for its support were appropriated from the State treasury. A second branch was established at Glenwood, Mills County. Convenient tracks were secured, and valuable improvements made at all the different points. Schools were also established, and employments provided for such of the children as were of suitable age. In every way the provision made for these wards of the State has been such as to challenge the approval of every benevolent mind. The number of children who have been inmates of the home from its foundation to the present time is considerably more than 2,000.

No bounty was paid by the State on account of the men she placed in the field. In some instances, toward the close of the war bounty to a comparatively small amount was paid by cities and towns. On only one occasion, that of the call of July 18, 1864, was a draft made in Iowa. This did not occur on account of her proper liability, as established by previous rulings of the War Department, to supply men under that call, but grew out of the great necessity that there existed for raising men. The Government insisted on temporarily setting aside, in part, the former rule of settlements, and enforcing a draft in all cases where sub-districts in any of the States should be found deficient in their supply of men. In no instance was Iowa, as a whole, found to be indebted to the general Government for men, on a settlement of her quota accounts.

Not satisfied with merely doing her duty under the law, Iowa of her patriotic generosity did more than was required. The 17th, 18th and 37th Regiments of infantry, the 6th, 7th, 8th and 9th Regiments of cavalry were all enrolled, not to meet any call from the general Government, but to enable citizens of the State to enlist under the banners of the Union, in excess of all demands which could lawfully be made. The State also contributed a large number of men and many officers to regiments in Missouri, Nebraska, Kansas, Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota, and out of a population of less than 2,000 arms-bearing colored citizens, raised nearly a whole regiment of African troops. But besides the troops thus regularly enrolled within the State, and those who formed part of regiments in neighboring States, there were not a few of

Iowa's citizens in the regular army, in the different staff departments of the volunteer army, and in commands belonging to far distant States.

Those also should be noticed who were called upon to protect the State and adjoining States from raids, to preserve the internal peace of the State, etc. In 1861, when Northern Missouri was overrun by predatory bands, and the loyal citizens were being driven from their homes by hundreds, and suffering in life, person and estate, the border Iowa yeomanry, unskilled in anything pertaining to war, responded to the Macedonian cry of their neighbors and speeded across the line to help them, to the number of 1,500. They were armed with old fowling pieces and antiquated militia gear—but they proved effective nevertheless, their hearts being in the right place. In the same year three expeditions were sent out to beat back the Jackson bushwhackers who were advancing on Iowa, driving out the Union men on their way. These expeditions numbered about 1,300 men, and performed valuable service in Missouri.

On the northern border, during the same year, the Sioux City cavalry, 93 men, and Capt. Tripp's company, about 50 men, were employed to protect the borders against the Indians.

In 1862, under authority of the General Assembly, the Northern and Southern Border Brigades, were organized, the one for the protection of the State against guerilla bands on the south along the entire border, the other to keep in check the disaffected Indians intent on mischief in the Northwest. There were five companies of the Northern Border Brigade, 250 men, and 10 companies of the Southern Border Brigade, 794 men, judiciously stationed at exposed points. For two years the State at her own expense supported these organizations. There can be no doubt that this was a wise expenditure, considering the service done—that of staying murder, rapine and arson, which were threatening to stalk through the State.

Subsequently 800 militia in 11 companies were called out to suppress the celebrated Talley treason in Keokuk County, and 500 on account of the disturbances in Poweshiek and Davies Counties.

At the beginning of the war, the population of Iowa included about 150,000 men presumably liable to render military service. The State raised for general service 39 regiments of infantry, nine regiments of cavalry, and four companies of artillery, composed of three years' men; one regiment of infantry, composed of three

months' men; and four regiments and one battalion of infantry, composed of 100 days' men. The original enlistments in these various organizations, including 1,727 men raised by draft, numbered a little more than 69,000. The re-enlistments, including upward of 7,000 veterans, numbered very nearly 8,000. The enlistments in the regular army and navy, and organizations of other States, will, if added, raise the total to upward of 80,000. The number of men who, under special enlistments, and as militia, took part at different times in the operations on the exposed borders of the State, was probably as many as 5,000.

As an inevitable result of war, many became prisoners, and suffered the cruelties of Libby, Andersonville, and other "pens" in the South, which have become famous the world over, solely because of the incredible barbarities practiced in them. Considerable portions of the 8th, 12th, and 14th Regiments were captured, after hard fighting, at Shiloh; the 16th was nearly all surrendered at Atlanta; the 17th at Tilton; the 19th at Sterling farm; the 36th at Mark's Mill. Many escaped heroically from rebel imprisonment, and the narratives of their sufferings would make many interesting volumes.

Every loyal State of the Union had many women who devoted much time and great labor toward relieving the wants of our sick and wounded soldiery, but for Iowa can be claimed the honor of inaugurating the great charitable movement which was so successfully supported by the noble women of the North. Mrs. Harlan, wife of Hon. James Harlan, United States Senator, was the first woman of our country among those moving in high circles of society who personally visited the army and ministered to the wants of the suffering soldiery. In many of her visits to the army, Mrs. Harlan was accompanied by Mrs. Joseph T. Fales, wife of the first State auditor of Iowa. No words can describe the good done, the lives saved, and the deaths made easy by the host of noble women of Iowa, whose names it would take a volume to print. Every county, every town, every neighborhood in the State had these true heroines, whose praise can never be fully known, till the final rendering of all accounts of deeds done in the body. The contributions of the State to "sanitary fairs," during the war were enormous, amounting to many hundred thousand dollars. Highly successful fairs were held at Dubuque, Muscatine, Burlington, and Marshalltown, while all the towns contributed most generously to

fairs of a less general nature. All this must be added to the work of the many "Florence Nightingales" of Iowa, whose heroic sacrifices have won for them the undying gratitude of the nation.

It is to be said to the honor and credit of Iowa, that while many of the loyal States, older and larger in population and wealth, incurred heavy State debts for the purpose of fulfilling their obligations to the general Government, Iowa, while she was foremost in duty, while she promptly discharged all her obligations to her sister States and the Union, found herself at the close of the war without any material addition to her pecuniary liabilities incurred before the war commenced. Upon final settlement after the restoration of peace, her claims upon the Federal Government were found to be fully equal to the amount of her bonds issued and sold during the war to provide the means for raising and equipping her troops sent into the field, and to meet the inevitable demands upon her treasury in consequence of the war.

It was in view of the facts that Iowa had more than done her duty during the war, and that without incurring any considerable indebtedness, and that her troops had fought most gallantly on nearly every battle-field of the war, that the Newark Advertiser and other prominent Eastern journals called Iowa the "model State of the Republic."

We give in the following pages a brief account of each regiment which was credited to Iowa during the war.

The FIRST REGIMENT was organized under the President's first proclamation for volunteers for three months, with John Francis Bates, of Dubuque, as Colonel; Wm. H. Merritt, of Cedar Rapids, as Lieutenant Colonel, and A. B. Porter, of Mt. Pleasant, as Major. Companies A and C were from Muscatine County; Company B, from Johnson County; Companies D and E, from Des Moines County; Company F, from Henry County; Company G, from Davenport; Companies H and I, from Dubuque; and Company K. from Linn County. The regiment was mustered into the service of the United States May 14, 1861, at Keokuk. The different companies were independent military organizations before the war, and tendered their service before the breaking out of hostilities. The regiment was in quarters in Keokuk for two weeks. During this time they became proficient in the use of arms, and they learned something of practical camp life. June 13, the regiment received orders to join Gen. Lyon in Missouri. They immediately embarked on board a steamer, and by midnight were at Hannibal, Mo., where

they slept on the floor of a large warehouse. They proceeded without delay to the interior of the State, where Gen. Lyon had just defeated Gov. Jackson with his so-called State troops. Joining Lyon, they were soon given a taste of active service. For two months they were almost constantly on the march, and occasionally skirmished with the enemy. Aug. 10, a sharp battle was fought with the enemy at Wilson's Creek, when the gallant and noble Gen. Lyon was killed, and the regiment lost 10 killed and 50 wounded. After the battle, the regiment proceeded to St. Louis, and their three months having expired, were mustered out Aug. 25, 1861. The number of officers and men in this regiment were 959. Of these 13 were killed, 13 died, 141 were wounded, and three were missing.

The Second Infantry was organized soon after the commencement of the war, with Samuel R. Curtis, of Keokuk, as Colonel; James M. Tuttle of Keosaugua, as Lieutenant-Colonel; and M. M. Crocker, of Des Moines, as Major; and was mustered into the service of the United States at Keokuk, in May, 1861. Company A was from Keokuk; Companies B and C, from Scott County; Company D, from Des Moines; Company E, from Fairfield, Jefferson County; Company F, from Van Buren County; Company G, from Davis County; Company H, from Washington County; Company I, from Clinton County, and Company K, from Wapello County. It participated in the following engagements: Fort Donelson, Shiloh, advance on Corinth, Corinth, Little Bear Creek, Ala., Resaca, Ga., Rome Cross Roads, Dallas, Kenesaw Mountain, Nickajack Creek, in front of Atlanta, Jan. 22, 1864, siege of Atlanta, Jonesboro, Eden Station, Little Ogeechee, Savannah, Columbia, Lynch's Creek and Bentonville: went with Sherman on his march to the sea, and through the Carolinas, home. This regiment was one of Iowa's most distinguished commands in the war. It was the first three years' regiment, and it left for the theater of war even before the First Regiment, by a few hours.

Its companies were enrolled during that first splendid enthusiasm which followed the bombardment of Fort Sumter, and they contained many men of talent and reputation. The regiment especially distinguished itself in the capture of Fort Donelson, in entering which it was awarded the post of honor. It was then that the unenthusiastic Gen. Halleck pronounced the Iowa Second the "bravest of the brave." The Second Veteran Infantry was formed by the consolidation of the battalions of the Second and Third Veteran Infantry, and was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 12,

1865. The total number of officers and men who enlisted in this regiment was 1,247. Of this number, during the war, 64 were killed, 134 died, 330 were discharged, 268 were wounded, 14 were missing and 24 were captured.

The THIRD INFANTRY was organized at about the same time as the second, with Nelson G. Williams, of Dubuque County, as Colonel; John Scott, of Story County, Lieut. Colonel; Win. N Stone, of Marion County, as Major, and was mustered into the United States service in June, 1861, at Keokuk. Company A was from Dubuque County; Company B, from Marion County; Company C, from Clayton County; Company D, from Winneshiek County; Company E, from Boone, Story, Marshall and Jasper Counties; Company F, from Fayette County; Company G, from Warren County; Company H, from Mahaska County; Company I, from Floyd, Butler, Blackhawk and Mitchell Counties; and Company K, from Cedar Falls. The regiment was engaged at Blue Mills, Mo., Shiloh, Hatchie River, Matamoras, Vicksburg, Johnson, Miss., in the Meridian expedition, at Atlanta, in Sherman's march to the sea and through the Carolinas to Richmond and Washington. The regiment was veteranized and organized as a battalion in 1864, but before the officers received their commissions, the battalion bravely fought itself out of existence at the battle of Atlanta. The remnant was consolidated with the veterans of the Second, and the regiment was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 12, 1864. The total number of officers and men in the regiment was 1,074. Of this number, during the war, 57 were killed, 133 died, 231 were discharged, 269 were wounded, 10 were missing, 93 were captured and 19 were transferred.

The Fourth Infantry was organized with G. M. Dodge, of Council Bluffs, as Colonel; John Galligan, of Davenport, as Lieut.-Colonel; Wm. R. English, of Glenwood, as Major. Company A, from Mills County, was mustered in at Jefferson barracks, Missouri, Aug. 15, 1861; Company B, Pottawattamie County, at Council Bluffs, Aug. 8; Company C, Guthrie County, at Jefferson barracks, May 3; Company D, Decatur County, at St. Louis, Aug. 16; Company E, Polk County, at Council Bluffs, Aug. 8; Company F, Madison County, at Jefferson barracks, Aug. 15; Company G, Ringgold County, at Jefferson barracks, Aug. 15; Company H, Adams County, at Jefferson barracks, Aug. 15; Company H, Adams County, at Jefferson barracks, Aug. 15; Company I, Wayne County, at St. Louis, Aug. 31; Company K, Taylor and Page Counties, at St. Louis, Aug. 31. The regiment was engaged at

Pea Ridge, Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, Vicksburg, Jackson, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold, Resaca, and Taylor's Ridge. It came home on veteran furlough, Feb. 26, 1864. Returned in April; was in the campaign against Atlanta, Sherman's march to the sea, and thence through the Carolinas to Washington, and home. Was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 24, 1865. The total number of officers and men in this regiment was 1,184, of whom 61 were killed, 205 died, 299 were discharged, 338 were wounded, 5 were missing, 44 were captured, and 37 were transferred.

The FIFTH INFANTRY was organized with Wm. H. Worthington, of Keokuk, as Colonel; C. Z. Mathias, of Burlington, as Lieut.-Colonel; W. S. Robertson, of Columbus City, as Major, and was mustered into the service of the United States, at Burlington, July 15, 1861. Company A was from Cedar County; Company B, from Jasper County; Company C, from Louisa County; Company D, from Marshall County; Company E, from Buchanan County; Company F, from Keokuk County; Company G, from Benton County; Company H, from Van Buren County; Company I, from Jackson County; and Company K, from Allamakee County. The regiment was engaged at New Madrid, siege of Corinth, Iuka, Corinth, Champion Hills, siege of Vicksburg and Chickamauga. Went home on veteran furlough in April, 1864. The non-veterans went home in July, 1864, leaving 180 veterans who were transferred to the Fifth Iowa Cavalry. The Fifth Cavalry was mustered out at Nashville. Tenn., Aug. 11. 1865. The regiment had done brave service, and amply deserves the high encomium passed upon it by the generals of the army. The total number of officers and men in the regiment was 1.037, of whom 65 were killed, 126 died, 244 were discharged, 288 were wounded, 103 were captured, and 50 were transferred.

The Sixth Infantry was organized with John A. McDowell, of Keokuk, as Colonel; Markoe Cummins, of Muscatine, as Lieut.-Colonel; John M. Corse, of Burlington, as Major; and was mustered into the service of the United States, July 6, 1861, at Burlington. Company A was from Linn County; Company B, from Lucas and Clarke Counties; Company C, from Hardin County; Company D, from Appanoose County; Company E, from Monroe County; Company F, from Clarke County; Company G, from Johnson County; Company H, from Lee County; Company I, from Des Moines County; and Company K, from Henry County. It was engaged at Shiloh, Mission Ridge, Resaca, Dallas, Big Shanty, Ken

esaw Mountain, Jackson, Black River Bridge, Jones' Ford, in Sherman's march, then returned through the Carolinas. The regiment served with distinction at the siege of Jackson, winning high praise from General Smith, commanding. It marched through most of the Southern States, thousands of miles, and bore its share of fatigue with unflinching devotion to duty. The total number of officers and men in the regiment was 1,013, of whom 109 were killed, 157 died, 265 were discharged, 355 were wounded, 3 were missing and 8 were transferred.

The SEVENTH INFANTRY was organized with J. G. Lauman, of Burlington, as Colonel; Augustus Wentz, of Davenport, as Lieut.-Colonel; E. M. Rice, of Oskaloosa, as Major; and was mustered into the United States service at Burlington, July 24, 1861. Company A was from Muscatine County; Company B was from Chickasaw and Floyd Counties; Company C was from Mahaska County; Com. panies D and E, from Lee Co.; Company F, from Wapello County; Company G, from Iowa County; Company H, from Washington County; Company I, from Wapello County; and Company K, from Keokuk. The regiment was engaged in the battles of Belmont, Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, siege of Corinth, Corinth, Rome Cross Roads, Dallas, New Hope Church, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain, Nickajack Creek, siege of Atlanta, July 22d in front of Atlanta, Sherman's campaign to the ocean, through the Carolinas to Richmond, and thence to Louisville. Was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 12, 1865. The battle in which the Seventh did the most service was that of Belmont, in which it lost 227 in killed, wounded and missing. The regiment by four years of faithful service earned as honorable a name as can be found anywhere in the annals of our volunteer soldiery. The Seventh contained altogether 1,138 officers and men; and of these during the war 98 were killed, 178 died, 291 were discharged, 354 were wounded, and 29 were transferred.

The Eighth Infantry was organized with Frederick Steele, of the regular army, as Colonel; James L. Geddes, of Vinton, as Lieutenant-Colonel; J. C. Ferguson, of Knoxville, as Major; and was mustered into the service of the United States Sept. 12, 1861, at Davenport, Iowa. Company A was from Clinton County; Company B, from Scott County; Company C, from Washington County; Company D, from Benton and Linn Counties; Company E, from Marion County; Company F, from Keokuk County; Company G, from Iowa and Johnson Counties; Company H, from Mahaska

County; Company I, from Monroe County, and Company K from Louisa County. The regiment was engaged in the following battles: Shiloh, Corinth, Vicksburg, Jackson and Spanish Fort. Was mustered out at Selma, Ala., April 20, 1866. The Eighth fought nobly at Shiloh for 10 hours, but was finally forced to surrender. Most of the command then suffered in rebel prisons for eight months, when they were paroled or released. A portion of the regiment was not surrendered, and it went into the famous "Union Brigade." The regiment was re-organized in 1863, and performed faithful service until mustered out in 1866. It was on duty in Alabama nearly a year after the collapse of the Rebellion, and by the "Campaign of Mobile," earned as warm a reception as Iowa gave to any of her returning heroes. Of 1,027 officers and men, 53 were killed, 187 died, 314 were discharged, 228 were wounded, 8 were missing, 394 were captured, and 38 were transferred.

The NINTH INFANTRY was organized with Wm. Vandever, of Dubuque, as Colonel; Frank G. Herron, of Dubuque, as Lieutenant-Colonel; Wm. H. Coyle, of Decorah, as Major. Company A was from Jackson County; Companies B and D, from Jones County; Company C, from Buchanan County; Company E, from Clayton County; Company F, from Fayette County; Company G, from Black Hawk County; Company H, from Winneshiek County; Company I, from Howard County; and Company K from Linn County. The regiment was in the following engagements: Pea Ridge, Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, siege of Vicksburg, Ring. gold, Dallas and Lookout Mountain. It also participated in the Atlanta campaign, Sherman's march to the sea, and the return home through North and South Carolina to Richmond. Was mustered out at Louisville, July 18, 1865. The Ninth Iowa was recruited and organized by its first colonel, Wm. Vandever, who was, in 1862, made a brigadier-general. The regiment performed most brilliant service during the whole war, and took a prominent part in the battle of Pea Ridge. It had marched more than 4,000 miles, been transported by mail and steamer more than 6,000, and traversed every State claimed by the Confederacy except Florida and Texas. The regiment brought home four flags, of which two were deposited with the adjutant-general, one given to the State Historical Society, and one was kept by the regimental association. formed by them on being mustered out. Of 1,090 men and officers, 84 were killed, 275 died, 274 were discharged, 385 were wounded. 1 was missing, 32 were captured, and 30 were transferred.

The Tenth Infantry was organized with Nicholas Perczel, of Davenport, as Colonel; W. E. Small, of Iowa City, as Lieutenant-Colonel; John C. Bennett, of Polk County, as Major; and was mustered into the service of the United States at Iowa City, Sept. 6, 1861. Company A was from Polk County; Company B, from Warren County; Company C, from Tama County; Company D, from Boone County; Company E, from Washington County; Company F, from Poweshiek County, Company G, from Warren County, Company H, from Greene County; Company I, from Jasper County; Company K, from Polk and Madison Counties. The regiment participated in the following engagements: Siege of Corinth, Iuka, Corinth, Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills, Vicksburg and Mission Ridge. Was mustered out Aug. 15, 1865.

The bloodiest battle in which the Tenth took a prominent part was that of Champion Hills, in which it lost half its number in killed, wounded and missing. Many regiments on coming home gave to the State banners with the names on them of the principal battles in which they had been engaged. The Tenth gave up its colors with the simple inscription, "Tenth Iowa Veteran Volunteers;" and when a visitor to the State Department looks at this banner, torn and bloody with four years of hard service, he will think that "Tenth Iowa Veteran Volunteers" is as proud an inscription as flag ever unfurled to the breeze of heaven. Of 1,027 officers and men, 63 were killed, 170 died, 256 were discharged, 277 were wounded, 17 were captured, and 49 were transferred.

The ELEVENTH INFANTRY was organized with A. M. Hare, of Muscatine, as Colonel; John C. Abercrombie, as Lieut.-Colonel: Wm. Hall, of Davenport, as Major; and was mustered into the service of the United States at Davenport in September and October, 1861. Company A was from Muscatine; Company B, from Marshall and Hardin Counties; Company C, from Louisa County: Companies D, H and I, from Muscatine County; Company E, from Cedar County; Company F, from Washington County; Company G, from Henry County; and Company K, from Linn County. The regiment was engaged in the battle of Shiloh, siege of Corinth, battles of Corinth, Vicksburg, Atlanta campaign, and battle of Atlanta. Was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 15, 1865. No regiment did better service in the war, and no regiment met with a heartier welcome on its return home. Of 1,022 men, 58 were killed, 178 died, 158 were discharged, 234 were wounded, 4 were missing, 63 were captured and 42 were transferred.

The Twelfth Infantry was recruited soon after the disaster at Bull Run, under a proclamation by President Lincoln calling for more volunteers. It was organized with J. J. Wood, of Maquoketa, as Colonel; John P. Coulter, of Cedar Rapids, as Lieut.-Colonel; Samuel D. Brodtbeck, of Dubuque, as Major; and was mustered into the service of the United States in October and November, 1861, the last company Nov. 25. Company A was from Hardin County; Company B, from Allamakee County; Company C, from Fayette County; Company D, from Linn County; Company E, from Black Hawk County; Company F, from Delaware County; Company G, from Winneshiek County; Company H, from Dubuque and Delaware Counties; Company I, from Dubuque and Jackson Counties; and Company K, from Delaware County. The regiment was engaged at Shiloh, Fort Donelson, siege of Vicksburg, Tupelo, Mississippi, White River, Nashville and Spanish Fort. Was mustered out at Memphis, Jan. 20, 1866. In the battle of Shiloh the Twelfth fought gallantly all day in company with the Eighth and Fourteenth, and at sunset surrendered. endured a loathsome captivity in rebel prisons for eight months, when they were exchanged, and the regiment was re-organized. A few who were not captured at Shiloh performed active service in the "Union Brigade" during these eight months. The newly equipped regiment immediately joined the army before Vicksburg, and served actively the rest of the war. When the regiment veteranized, Jan. 4, 1864, a larger proportion of men re-enlisted than in any other regiment from Iowa. The following spring the regiment was home for a few weeks on veteran furlough. After Lee's surrender the regiment was continued in the service in Alabama. on guard and garrison duty for several months. Of 981 officers and men, 33 were killed, 285 died, 258 were discharged, 222 were wounded, 404 were captured, and 23 were transferred.

The Thirteenth Infantry was organized with M. M. Crocker of Des Moines, as Colonel; M. M. Price, of Davenport, Lieut.-Colonel; John Shane, of Vinton, as Major; and was mustered into the service of the United States Nov. 1, 1861. Company A was from Mt. Vernon; Company B, from Jasper County; Company C, from Lucas County; Company D, from Keokuk County; Company E, from Scott County; Company F, from Scott and Linn Counties; Company G, from Benton County; Company H, from Marshall County; and Companies I and K, from Washington County. The regiment was in the battle of Shiloh, siege of Corinth, Corinth, Ken-

esaw Mountain, siege of Vicksburg, campaign against Atlanta, Sherman's march to the sea, and through the Carolinas home. Was mustered out at Louisville, July 21, 1865. This regiment was especially fortunate in having such a commander as Colonel Crocker. The men at first objected to drilling five or six hours every day, and other severe discipline, but afterward, in the battle of Shiloh and elsewhere, they had ample reason to be grateful for their drill under Col. Crocker. The Thirteenth did noble service in many important affairs of the war, and had the honor of being the first Union troops to enter Columbia, S. C., where the secession movement first began. Of a total of 989 officers and men, 68 were killed, 224 died, 270 were discharged, 313 were wounded, 6 were missing, 88 were captured, and 34 were transferred.

The Fourteenth Infantry was organized in the fall of 1861. under the call of Oct. 3. Before the regiment was organized, the first three companies raised, A, B and C, were ordered on garrison duty at Fort Randall, Dakota Territory, and remained ever afterward detached from the regiment. So that although in form they were a part of the Fourteenth Iowa for some time, they were never under its commanding officer. Afterward, these companies for a time were called the First Battalion of the 41st Infantry; but this regiment never being organized, they finally were attached to a cavalry regiment. The Fourteenth therefore had at first but seven companies. In June, 1863, the number of companies was raised to 10, and thus constituted for the first time a full regiment. The regiment was first organized with Wm. T. Shaw, of Anamosa, as Colonel; Edward W. Lucas, of Iowa City, as Lieut.-Colonel; Hiram Leonard, of Des Moines County, as Major; and was mustered into the service of the United States at Davenport, in October, 1861. Company A was from Scott County; Company B, from Bremer and Chickasaw Counties; Company C, from Bremer, Butler and Floyd Counties; Company D, from Henry and Van Buren Counties; Company E, from Jasper County; Company F, from Van Buren and Henry Counties; Company G, from Tama and Scott Counties; Company H, from Linn County; Company I, from Henry County; and Company K, from Des Moines County. The regiment was in the battle of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, Pleasant Hill, Meridian, Ft. De Russey, Tupelo, Town Creek, Tallahatchie, Pilot Knob, Old Town, Yellow Bayou, and others. Was mustered out, except veterans and recruits, at Davenport, Nov. 16, 1864. The regiment was nearly all captured at the battle of Shiloh, but was after a few

months exchanged and reorganized. The Fourteenth did some of the hardest fighting that was done in the war. Of 840 officers and men, 31 were killed, 148 died, 191 were discharged, 168 were wounded, 1 was missing, 269 were captured, and 23 were transferred.

The FIFTEENTH INFANTRY was organized in the winter of 1861-'2, with Hugh T. Reid, of Keokuk, as Colonel; Wm. Dewey, of Fremont County, as Lieut.-Colonel; W. W. Belknap, of Keokuk, as Major; and was mustered into the service of the United States at Keokuk, March 19, 1862. Company A was from Linn County; Company B, from Polk County; Company C, from Mahaska County; Company D, from Wapello County; Company E, from Van Buren County; Company F, from Fremont and Mills Counties; Company G, from Marion and Warren Counties; Company H, from Pottawattamie and Harrison Counties; Company I, from Lee, Van Buren and Clarke Counties; and Company K, from Wapello, Van Buren and Warren Counties. The regiment participated in the battle of Shiloh, siege of Corinth, battles of Corinth, Vicksburg, campaign against Atlanta, battle in front of Atlanta, in Sherman's march to the sea, and through the Carolinas to Richmond, Washington and Louisville, where it was mustered out, Aug. 1, 1864. The regiment was most actively engaged at the siege of Atlanta, where it was under fire from the rebels for 81 days. The gallant Fifteenth will long be honored by the grateful people of Iowa, for its faithful service of three years and a half in the heart of the Rebellion. Of 1,196 men, 58 were killed, 277 died, 306 were discharged, 416 were wounded, 7 were missing, 83 were captured, and 27 were transferred.

THE SIXTEENTH INFANTRY was organized under the first call of 1861, and was at that time supposed to be the last Iowa would be called upon to furnish. But the war was only begun, and Iowa was destined to furnish more troops after the Sixteenth than before. As organized, the Sixteenth had Alexander Chambers (formerly Captain in the regular army) for Colonel; A. H. Sanders, of Davenport, for Lieut.-Colonel; and Wm. Purcell, of Muscatine, for Major. It was mustered into the service of the United States at Davenport, Dec. 10, 1861. Company A was from Clinton County; Company B, from Scott County; Company C and E, from Muscatine County; Company D, from Boone County; Company F, from Muscatine, Clinton, and Scott Counties; Company G, from Dubuque County; Company H, from Dubuque and Clayton Counties;

Company I, from Black Hawk and Linn Counties; and Company K, from Lee and Muscatine Counties. The Sixteenth was in the battles of Shiloh, siege of Corinth, Iuka, Corinth, Kenesaw Mountain, Nickajack Creek, and the various battles around Atlanta; in Sherman's campaigns, and those in the Carolinas. Its first battle was the bloodiest of the war-Shiloh; and that they behaved so well under their first fire, showed that they were good men. After the battle of Shiloh, the "Iowa Brigade" was formed, of which the Sixteenth ever after formed a part. This "Iowa Brigade" was most highly praised by the Inspector General of the Seventeenth Army Corps, who declared in his official report that he had never seen a finer looking body of men, in any respect. In the battle before Atlanta, the greater part of the regiment was captured, and remained in captivity two months. The Sixteenth was mustered out July 19, 1865, at Louisville. Of its 919 officers and men, 62 were killed, 255 died, 211 were discharged, 311 were wounded, 14 were missing, 257 were captured, and 29 were transferred.

The Seventeenth Infantry was raised during the spring of 1862, and organized with John W. Rankin, of Keokuk, as Colonel; D. B. Hillis, of Keokuk, as Lieut.-Colonel, and Samuel M. Wise, of Mt. Pleasant, as Major. It was mustered into the service of the United States at Keokuk, April 16, 1862. Company A was from Decatur County; Company B, from Lee County; Company C, from Van Buren, Wapello, and Lee Counties; Company D, from Des Moines, Van Buren, and Jefferson Counties; Company E, from Wapello County; Company F, from Appanoose County; Company G, from Marion County; Company H, from Marion and Pottawattamie Counties; Company I, from Jefferson and Lee Counties; and Company K, from Lee and Polk Counties. The Seventeenth was in the siege of Corinth, the battles of Iuka, Corinth, Jackson, Champion Hills, Fort Hill, siege of Vicksburg, Mission Ridge, and Tilton, Ga., where most of the regiment were made prisoners of war, Oct. 13, 1864. The regiment won special commendation at the battle of Corinth. Of its 956 members, 45 were killed, 121 died, 222 were discharged, 245 were wounded, 8 were missing, 278 were captured, and 28 were transferred.

The Eighteenth Infantry, as well as the Seventeenth, was not recruited in response to any call of the President, but was a free gift from the people of Iowa. It was raised in the early summer of 1862, and was mustered into the service of the United States at Clinton, Aug. 5, 6, and 7, 1862, with John Edwards, of

Chariton, as Colonel; T. Z. Cook, of Cedar Rapids, as Lieut.-Colonel; Hugh J. Campbell, of Muscatine, as Major. Company A was from Linn and other counties: Company B. from Clarke County: Company C, from Lucas County; Company D, from Keokuk and Wapello Counties; Company E, from Muscatine County; Company F, from Appanoose County; Company G, from Marion and Warren Counties; Company H, from Fayette and Benton Counties: Company I, from Washington County; and Company K, from Wapello, Muscatine, and Henry Counties. It was engaged in the battles of Springfield, Moscow, Poison Spring, Ark., and others. Much of its time was spent in garrison duty, west of the Mississippi, and therefore it did not share in the brilliant honors of the great battles east of that river. Had opportunity offered, no doubt they would have assaulted Vicksburg, or fought above the clouds on Lookout Mountain, as bravely as any troops in the Union. It was mustered out July 20, 1865, at Little Rock, Arkansas. Of 875 officers and men, 28 were killed, 122 died, 233 were discharged, 79 were wounded, 63 were captured, and 15 were transferred.

The Nineteenth Infantry was the first regiment organized under President Lincoln's call of July 2, 1862, made when the cause of the Union looked most gloomy. It was mustered into the United States service Aug. 17, 1862, at Keokuk, with Benjamin Crabb, of Washington, as Colonel; Samuel McFarland, of Mt. Pleasant, as Lieut.-Colonel; and Daniel Kent, of Ohio, Major. Company A was from Lee and Van Buren Counties; Company B, from Jefferson County; Company C, from Washington County; Company D, from Jefferson County; Company E, from Lee County; Companies F and G, from Louisa County; Companies H and I, from Van Buren County; and Company K, from Henry County. The regiment served faithfully at Prairie Grove, Vicksburg; in the Yazoo River expedition, at Sterling Farm, and at Spanish Fort. At Sterling Farm, Sept. 29, 1863, most of the regiment surrendered, after a hard fight. They were exchanged July 22d, of the following year, when they rejoined their regiment at New Orleans. Nineteenth was mustered out at Mobile, Ala., July 18, 1865. Of 985 men and officers, 58 were killed, 133 died, 191 were discharged, 198 were wounded, 216 were captured, and 43 were transferred.

The TWENTIETH INFANTRY was the second of the 22 regiments raised in Iowa under the call of July 2, 1862. The regiment was raised within two counties, Linn and Scott, each of which contrib-

uted five companies, and which vied with each other in patriotism. Wm. Mc E. Dye, of Marion, Linn County, was commissioned Colonel; J. B. Leek, of Davenport, Lieut.-Colonel; and Wm. G. Thompson, of Marion, Major. The muster-in took place at Clinton, August 25, 1862. Companies A, B, F, H and I were from Linn County; and Companies C, D, E and K, from Scott County. The Twentieth fought at Prairie Grove and at Fort Blakely. Though not engaged in prominent battles, it performed valuable garrison duties on the southern coast. It was on Mustang Island, off the coast of Texas, seven months. Was mustered out at Mobile, Ala., July 8, 1865, and on its return home received a royal welcome from Iowa's citizens. Of 925 officers and men in the Twentieth, 9 were killed, 144 died, 166 were discharged, 52 were wounded, 13 were captured and 39 were transferred.

The Twenty-First Infantry was raised in August, 1862, with Samuel Merrill (ex-Governor of Iowa) as Colonel; Cornelius W. Dunlap, of Mitchell, as Lieut.-Colonel; S. F. Van Anda, of Delhi, as Major; and was mustered into the service of the United States, Aug. 18, 20, 22 and 23, except one company, which had been mustered in June. Company A was from Mitchell and Black Hawk Counties; Companies B, D and G, from Clayton County; Companies C, E, F and I, from Dubuque County; and Companies H and K, from Delaware County. The Twenty-First was engaged at Hartsville, Mo., Black River Bridge, Fort Beauregard, siege of Vicksburg, and battles of Mobile and Fort Blakely. For nearly a year, the regiment served in Missouri, where it distinguished itself by the well fought battle of Hartsville. Then it fought in Mississippi, in Louisiana, in Texas, in Louisiana again, in Arkansas, in Tennessee, in Louisiana once more, and in Alabama. In the battle of Fort Gibson, this and several other Iowa regiments were prominent. The Twenty-first was mustered out at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, July 15, 1865. Of its 980 officers and men, 39 were killed, 192 died, 159 were discharged, 161 were wounded, 2 were missing, 21 were captured, and 56 were transferred.

The Twenty Second Infantry was organized in August, 1862, with Wm. M. Stone, of Knoxville (formerly Major of the Third Infantry and since Governor of Iowa) as Colonel; John A. Garrett, of Newton, as Lieut.-Colonel; Harvey Graham, of Iowa City, as Major; and was mustered into the United States service at Iowa City, Sept. 10, 1862. Most of the regiment—seven companies—

were recruited from the one county of Johnson. Companies A, B, F, G, H, I and K were from Johnson County; Company C was from Jasper County; Company D, from Monroe County; and Company E, from Wapello County. The Twenty-second served in many of the Southern States, and was engaged at Vicksburg, Thompson's Hill, Champion Hills, in Sherman's campaign to Jackson, at Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. The regiment particularly distinguished itself in an assault upon the enemy's works at Vicksburg, and in the battle of Winchester, in the Shenandoah Valley, where it lost 109 men. In the Vicksburg assault, the regiment lost 164. Gen. Grant says in that assault, only Sergeant Griffith and 11 privates (of the Twenty-second) succeeded in entering the fort. Of these only the sergeant and one man returned. Altogether there were 30 Iowa regiments concerned in the siege of Vicksburg. The regiment was mustered out at Savannah, Ga., July 25, 1865. Of 1,008 members, 58 were killed, 182 died, 161 were discharged, 267 were wounded, 84 were captured and 42 were transferred.

'The Twenty-Third Infantry was organized with Wm. Dewey, of Fremont County, as Colonel; W. H. Kinsman, of Council Bluffs, as Lieut.-Colonel; S. L. Glasgow, of Corydon, as Major; and was mustered into the service of the United States at Des Moines, Sept. 19, 1862. Companies A, B and C were from Polk County; Company D, from Wayne County; Company E, from Pottawattamie County; Company F, from Montgomery County; Company G, from Jasper County; Company H, from Madison County; Company I, from Cass County; and Company K, from Marshall County. The regiment was engaged at Vicksburg, Port Gibson, Black River, Champion Hills, Vicksburg, Jackson, Milliken's Bend and Fort Blakely. The Twenty-third are the acknowledged heroes of the battle of Black River Bridge, and the equal sharers with other troops of the honors of many battle-fields. At Black River but a few minutes were used in assaulting and carrying the rebel works, but those few minutes were fought with fearful loss to the Twenty-third Iowa. After the successful fight, in which the Twenty-first Iowa also took part, Gen. Lawler passed down the line and seized every man by the hand, so great was his emotion. Gen. Grant called it a brilliant and daring movement. The regiment also distinguished itself greatly at Milliken's Bend. It was mustered out at Harrisburg, Texas, July 26, 1865. Of its 961 officers and men, 41 were killed, 233 died, 181 were discharged, 135 were wounded, 3 were captured and 42 were transferred.

The TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY, called "The Iowa Temperance Regiment," was raised by Eber C. Byam, of Linn County, and consisted of men who were pledged to abstain from the use of liquor in any shape. Eber C. Byam, of Mt. Vernon, was Colonel; John Q. Wilds, of Mt. Vernon, Lieut.-Colonel; Ed. Wright, of Springdale, as Major; and the regiment was mustered into the service of the United States at Muscatine, Sept. 18, 1862. Company A was from Jackson and Clinton counties; Company B and C, from Cedar County; Company D, from Washington, Johnson and Cedar Counties; Company E, from Tama County; Companies F, G and H, from Linn County; Company I, from Jackson County; and Company K, from Jones County. The regiment was engaged at Port Gibson, Champion Hills, Gen. Banks' Red River expedition, Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. The two battles in which the Twenty-fourth took the most prominent part were those of Sabine Cross Roads (in the Red River expedition) and Fisher's Hill. Of 979 men and officers, 56 were killed, 259 died, 205 were discharged. 260 were wounded, 2 were missing, 76 were captured and 55 were transferred.

The TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY was organized near the beautiful little city of Mt. Pleasant, with George A. Stone, of Mt. Pleasant, as Colonel; Fabian Brydolph as Lieut.-Colonel; and Calom Taylor, of Bloomfield, as Major. Was mustered into the United States service at Mt. Pleasant, Sept. 27, 1862. Companies A and I were from Washington County; Companies B and H, from Henry County; Company C, from Henry and Lee Counties; Companies D, E and G, from Des Moines County; Company F, from Louisa County; and Company K, from Des Moines and Lee Counties. The regiment was engaged at Arkansas Post, Vicksburg, Walnut Bluff, Chattanooga, Campain, Ringgold, Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw Mounttain, battles around Atlanta, Lovejoy Station, Jonesboro, Ship's Gap, Bentonville, and was with Sherman on his march through Georgia and the Carolinas, to Richmond and Washington. The capture of Columbia, the capital of the chief disloyal State. was effected by Iowa troops, among which were those of the Twentyfifth. The regiment was mustered out at Washington, D. C., June 6, 1865. Of 995 men and officers, 39 were killed, 223 died, 140 were discharged, 183 were wounded, 4 were missing, 18 were captured and 71 were transferred.

The TWENTY-SIXTH INFANTRY was organized near the beautiful city of Clinton, and the companies were mostly enrolled in Clinton. Milo Smith, of Clinton, was Colonel; S. G. Magill, of

Lyons, was Lieut.-Colonel; Samuel Clark, of De Witt, was Major; and the regiment was mustered in at Clinton, in August of 1862. Company A was from Clinton and Jackson Counties; Company B, from Jackson County; and Companies C. D. E. F. G. H. I and K. from Clinton County. The regiment was engaged at Arkansas Post, Vicksburg, Snake Creek Gap, Ga., Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw Mountain, Decatur, siege of Atlanta, Ezra Church, Jonesboro, Lovejoy Station, Ship's Gap, in Sherman's campaign to Savannah and home through the Carolinas. The regiment took part in many great battles, and did faithful service all through the war, after winning commendations from its generals. On the return home, the regimental flag was deposited with the State archives, inscribed in golden colors with the names of the battles and victories in which they had shared. It was mustered out of the service at Washington, D. C., June 6, 1865. Of 919 men and officers, 44 were killed, 244 died, 147 were discharged, 165 were wounded, 27 were captured and 70 were transferred.

The TWENTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY was recruited in the northern part of Iowa, and was organized with James I. Gilbert, of Lansing, as Colonel; Jed. Lake, of Independence, as Lieut.-Colonel; and G. W. Howard, of Bradford, as Major. It was mustered into the service of the United States at Dubuque, Oct. 3, 1862. Companies A, B and I were from Allamakee County; Companies C and H, from Buchanan County; Companies D and E, from Clayton County; Company F, from Delaware County; Company G, from Floyd and Chickasaw Counties; and Company K, from Mitchell County. The Twenty-seventh was engaged at Little Rock, Ark., the battles of the Red River expedition, Fort De Russey, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, Tupelo, Old Town Creek and Fort Blakely. This regiment had varied experience in the matter of climate; for their first active service was in Minnesota, while before the war was over they made a voyage on the gulf, from the Balize to Mobile Bay. After faithful service through the rest of the war, the regiment was mustered out Aug. 8, 1865, at Clinton, Iowa. Of 940 officers and men, 9 were killed, 183 died, 207 were discharged, 142 were wounded, 6 were missing, 32 were captured and 47 were transferred.

The Twenty-Eighth Infantry was organized during the autumn of 1862, with the following officers: Wm. E. Miller, of Iowa City, Colonel; John Connell, of Toledo, Lieut.-Colonel; and H. B. Lynch, of Millersburg, as Major. Companies A and D were from

Benton County; Companies B and G, from Iowa County; Companies C, H and I, from Poweshiek County; Company E, from Johnson County; Company F, from Tama County, and Company K, from Jasper County. The regiment was engaged at Port Gibson, Jackson and siege of Vicksburg; was in Banks' Red River expedition, and fought at Sabine Cross Roads, in the Shenandoah Valley, at Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. In this last the regiment was most prominently engaged. During its service it fought a dozen battles, and traveled well-nigh the entire circuit of the Confederacy. The Twenty-eighth was mustered out of service at Savannah, Ga., July 31, 1865. Of its 956 officers and men, 56 were killed, 111 died, 187 were discharged, 262 were wounded, 10 were missing, 93 were captured and 44 were transferred.

The TWENTY-NINTH INFANTRY was organized at Council Bluffs, and mustered into the service of the United States, Dec. 1, 1862, with Thos. H. Benton, Jr., of Council Bluffs, as Colonel; R. F. Patterson, of Keokuk, as Lieut.-Colonel; and Charles B. Shoemaker, of Clarinda, as Major. Company A was from Pottawattamie County: Company B, from Mills County; Company C, from Harrison County; Company D, from Adams and Adair Counties; Company E, from Tremont County; Company F, from Taylor County; Company G, from Ringgold County; Company H, from Union County; Company I, from Guthrie County, and Company K, from all the counties named above. The Twenty-Ninth was engaged at Helena, Arkansas Post, Terre Noir, and Spanish Fort. Though it was one of the best disciplined and bravest regiments in the war, it was long kept from participation in active service by being stationed in Arkansas. The regiment was mustered out at New Orleans, Aug. 15, 1865. Of a total of 1,005 officers and men, 21 were killed, 268 died, 132 were discharged, 107 were wounded, 1 was missing, 55 were captured and 37 were transferred.

The Thirtieth Infantry was organized in the summer of 1862, with Charles B. Abbott, of Louisa County, as Colonel; Wm. M. G. Torrence, of Keokuk, as Lieut.-Colonel; Lauren Dewey, of Mt. Pleasant, as Major; and was mustered into the service of the United States at Keokuk, Sept. 23, 1862. Companies A and I were from Lee County; Company B, from Davis County; Company C, from Des Moines County; Company D, from Van Buren County; Companies E and K, from Washington County; Company F, from Davis County; and Companies G and H, from Jefferson County. The regiment was engaged at Arkansas Post, Yazoo

City, Vicksburg, Cherokee, Ala., Chattanooga, Ringgold, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Lovejoy Station, Jonesboro and Taylor's Ridge; accompanied Sherman in his campaign to Savannah and through the Carolinas to Richmond, and was in the grand review at Washington, D. C. The Thirtieth was in the thickest of the war, and came home loaded with honors, leaving its honored dead on a score of battle-fields. It was mustered out June 5, 1865. Of 978 officers and men in this regiment, 44 were killed, 264 died, 145 were discharged, 222 were wounded, 2 were missing, 19 were captured and 48 were transferred.

The THIRTY-FIRST INFANTRY was organized in the summer of 1862, with William Smyth, of Marion, as Colonel; J. W. Jenkins, of Maquoketa, as Lieut.-Colonel; and Ezekiel Cutler, of Anamosa, as Major; it was mustered into the service of the United States at Davenport, Oct. 13, 1862. Company A was from Linn County; Companies B, C and D, from Black Hawk County; Companies E. G and H, from Jones County; and Companies F, I and K, from Jackson County. The Thirty-first was engaged at Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, Raymond, Jackson, Black River, Vicksburg, Cherokee, Lookout Mountain. Mission Ridge, Ringgold, Taylor's Hills, Snake Creek Gap, Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta and Jonesboro; was in Sherman's campaign through Georgia and the Carolinas, and was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., June 27, 1865. The regiment always did its part nobly. It was received home with speeches, feasting, etc., but the people's joy was tempered with sadness, as the regiment had gone forth 1,000 strong, and returned with 370. But had not so many regiments returned with thinned ranks, the Rebellion had not been conquered—the Union had not been saved. Of 977 officers and men, 13 were killed, 279 died, 176 were discharged, 85 were wounded, 13 were captured and 72 were transferred.

The Thirty-Second Infantry was organized in the fall of 1862, with John Scott, of Nevada, as Colonel; E. H. Mix, of Shell Rock, as Lieut.-Colonel; and G. A. Eberhart, of Waterloo, as Major. The regiment was mustered into the service of the United States at Dubuque, Oct. 5, 1862. Company A was from Hamilton, Hardin and Wright Counties; Company B, from Cerro Gordo County; Company C, from Black Hawk County; Company D, from Boone County; Company E, from Butler County; Company F, from Hardin County; Company G, from Butler and Floyd Counties; Company H, from Franklin County; Company I, from Webster County;

and Company K, from Marshall and Polk Counties. The regiment was engaged at Fort De Russey, Pleasant Hill, Tupelo, Old Town Creek, Nashville, and other battles. For some time the regiment was separated, and the detachments in different fields, but at last they were all united, and the regiment served as a unit. It was mustered out at Clinton, Iowa, Aug. 24, 1865. Of 925 officers and men, 59 were killed, 242 died, 174 were discharged, 142 were wounded, 98 were captured and 35 were transferred.

The THIRTY-THIRD INFANTRY was organized in the fall of 1862, with Samuel A. Rice, a popular politician of Central Iowa, as Colonel; Cyrus H. Maskey, of Sigourney, as Lieut.-Colonel; Hiram D. Gibson, of Knoxville, as Major, and was mustered into the service of the United States at Oskaloosa, Oct. 1, 1862. Companies A and I were from Marion County; Companies B, F and H, from Keokuk County; Companies C, D, E and K, from Mahaska County, and Company G, from Marion, Mahaska and Polk Counties. The regiment was engaged at Little Rock, Helena, Saline River, Spanish Fort and Yazoo Pass. The regiment worked to best advantage at the brilliant victory of Helena. It remained in Arkansas till the early part of 1865, when it moved south to take part in the closing scenes in Alabama. The Thirty-third was mustered out of service at New Orleans, July 17, 1865. Of 985 men and officers, 26 were killed, 241 died, 145 were discharged, 177 were wounded, 7 were missing, 74 were captured and 32 were transferred.

The THIRTY-FOURTH INFANTRY was organized in the fall of 1862, with George W. Clark, of Indianola, as Colonel; W. S. Dungan, of Chariton, as Lieut.-Colonel; R. D. Kellogg, of Decatur, as Major; and was mustered into the service of the United States at Burlington, Oct. 15, 1862. Companies A and I were from Decatur County; Companies B, C, and D, from Warren County; Company E, from Lucas County; Company F, from Wayne County; Company G, from Lucas and Clarke Counties; Company H, from Madison and Warren Counties; and Company K, from Lucas County. The regiment was engaged at Arkansas Post, Fort Gaines and other places in Texas, Louisiana, Mississippi and Alabama. Jan. 1, 1865, the regiment was consolidated with the Thirty-eighth-Recruits from the Twenty-first and Twenty-third had been on the muster-out of those regiments, transferred to the Thirty-fourth, and this regiment had a total of 1,131 officers and men at its muster-out at Houston, Texas, Aug. 15, 1865. Of 953 properly belonging to this regiment, 4 were killed, 234 died, 314 were discharged, 16 were wounded, 4 were captured and 22 were transferred. The regiment traveled over 15,000 miles in its service.

The THIRTY-FIFTH INFANTRY was recruited in the summer of 1862, and mustered into the service of the United States at Muscatine, Sept. 18, with S. G. Hill, of Muscatine, as Colonel; James S. Rothrock, of Muscatine, as Lieut.-Colonel: and Henry O'Conner. of Muscatine, as Major. Companies A, B, C, D and E were from Muscatine County; Company F, from Muscatine and Louisa Counties; Companies G, H and I, from Muscatine and Cedar Counties; and Company K, from Cedar County. The regiment participated in the battles of Jackson, siege of Vicksburg, Bayou Rapids, Bayou de Glaze, Pleasant Hill, Old River Lake, Tupelo, Nashville and the Mobile campaign. The Thirty-fifth served bravely in a dozen battles, and traveled 10,000 miles. On its return home, it was greeted with a most hearty reception, and a re-union of old soldiers. The regiment was mustered out at Davenport, Aug. 10, 1865, and paid and disbanded at Muscatine six days later. Of 984 officers and men, 38 were killed, 208 died, 192 were discharged, 95 were wounded, 3 were missing, 15 were captured and 65 were transferred.

The THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY was organized in the summer of 1862, with Charles W. Kittredge, of Ottumwa, as Colonel; F. M. Drake, of Unionville, Appanoose County, as Lieut.-Colonel; and T. C. Woodward, of Ottumwa, as Major. The regiment was mustered into the service of the United States, at Keokuk, Oct. 4, 1862. Company A was from Monroe County; Companies B, D, E, H and K, from Wapello County; and Companies C, F, G and I, from Appanoose County. The Thirty-sixth was engaged at Mark's Mill's, Ark., Elkins' Ford, Camden, Helena, Jenkius' Ferry and other places during the "Little Rock expedition." The regiment suffered greatly from sickness. Before it was fully organized, even, small-pox and measels attacked the men, and the command lost a hundred men. Then it was obliged to encounter the malarial influences of Yazoo River and Helena. Before they recovered their vigor fully, more of them were forced to surrender to the rebels. The regiment was mustered out at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Aug. 24, 1865. Of 986 officers and men, 35 were killed, 258 died, 191 were discharged, 146 were wounded, 460 were captured and 24 were transferred.

THE THIRTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY was generally known as the "Gray-Beard Regiment." It was composed of men over 45 years of age. and hence not subject to military service; but their patriotism induced them to enlist, and the services of the regiment were accepted by the secretary of war, for post and garrison service. It was organized with Geo. W. Kincaid, of Muscatine, as Colonel; Geo. R. West, of Dubuque, as Lieut.-Colonel; and Lyman Allen, of Iowa City, as Major. The muster-in took place at Muscatine, Dec. 15, 1862. Company A was from Black Hawk and Linn Counties; Company B, from Muscatine County; Company C, from Van Buren and Lee Counties; Company D, from Johnson and Iowa Counties; Company E, from Wapello and Mahaska Counties; Company F, from Dubuque County; Company G, from Appanoose, Des Moines, Henry and Washington Counties; Company H, from Henry and Jefferson Counties; Company I, from Jasper, Linn and other counties; and Company K, from Scott and Fayette Counties. The regiment served at St. Louis, in guard of military prisons, then on the line of the Pacific Railway, then at Alton. Ill. Here they remained guarding rebel prisoners, till January, 1864, when they moved to Rock Island, to perform similar duties until June 5. They served the next three months, in very hot weather, at Memphis. Thence the command moved to Indianapolis. From here five companies went to Cincinnati, three to Columbus and two to Gallipolis, Ohio. At these ports they remained till May, 1865. This "Gray-Beard Regiment" was the only one of its kind in the war, and it received many favorable expressions from commanding officers under whom it served. It was mustered out May 24, 1865, the day of the grand review at Washington. The Thirty-seventh was the first Iowa three years' regiment to come home, and was mustered out thus early by especial request of Gen. Willich, in whose brigade they were, in order that they might save their crops-most of them being farmers. Of 914 officers and men, 3 were killed, 145 died, 359 were discharged, 2 were wounded; none were missing and none were captured.

The THIRTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY was recruited in August, 1862, and mustered into the service of the United States at Dubuque, Nov. 4, with D. H. Hughes, of Decorah, as Colonel; J. O. Hudmitt, of Waverly, as Lieut.-Colonel; and Charles Chadwick, of West Union, as Major. Companies A, F, G and H were from Favette County; Company B, from Bremer County; Company C, from Chickasaw

County; Companies D, E and K, from Winneshiek County; and Company I, from Howard County. The regiment participated in the siege of Vicksburg and Banks' Red River expedition and was consolidated with the Thirty-fourth Infantry, Jan. 1, 1865. all Iowa's regiments, the Thirty-eighth was most unfortunate in regard to sickness. It had not been in the service two years, when more than 300 enlisted men and a number of officers had died of disease. During the same period 100 had been discharged for inability. There were long weary weeks when there were not enough well men to take care of the sick, not even enough to bury the dead. It was at last obliged to give up its own existence. Though the regiment had not had an opportunity to achieve brilliant renown in the field, it did fulfill a no less honored destiny than many whose banners were covered with the names of battles. It did all that men could do-it gave itself up for the good of the service Of its 910 men, 1 was killed, 314 died, 120 were discharged, 2 were wounded and 14 were transferred.

The THIRTY-NINTH INFANTRY was organized with H. J. B. Cummings, of Winterset, as Colonel; James Redfield, of Redfield, Dallas County, as Lieut.-Colonel; and J. M. Griffiths, of Des Moines, as Major. Companies A and F were from Madison County: Companies B and I, from Polk County; Companies C and H, from Dallas County; Company D, from Clarke County; Company E, from Greene County; Company G, from Des Moines and Henry Counties; and Company K, from Clarke and Decatur Counties. The regiment was engaged at Parker's Cross Roads, Tenn., Corinth, Allatoona, Ga., Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta, and was in Sherman's march to the sea, and through the Carolinas to Richmond. The regiment was one of the most distinguished in the field, and met with a most royal welcome from the warm-hearted people of Iowa, on its return home. It had previously taken part in the grand review at Washington. It was mustered out at Washington, June 5, 1865, and was disbanded at Clinton, Iowa. its 933 officers and men, 41 were killed, 143 died, 123 were discharged, 113 were wounded, 206 were captured and 16 were transferred.

The Fortieth Infantry was the highest in numerical order of Iowa's three years' regiments, but not the last to leave the State. Three or four other regimental organizations, too, were commenced, but not completed. Some 300 men were enlisted for the Forty-first, who united with the three companies of the Fourteenth, sta-

tioned at Fort Randall, Dakota Territory; another regiment, to be called the Forty-second, was attempted, with camp at Dubuque: and another still, at Ottumwa, was to be called the Forty-third. These attempts were unsuccessful in so far as the complete formation of an infantry regiment after the Fortieth was concerned. The Fortieth was organized at Iowa City, Nov. 15, 1862, with John A. Garrett, of Newton, as Colonel; S. F. Cooper, of Grinnell, as Lient.-Colonel; and S. G. Smith, of Newton, as Major. Companies A and H were from Marion County: Company B, from Poweshiek County: Company C, from Mahaska County; Companies D and E, from Jasper County; Company F, from Mahaska and Marion Counties: Company G, from Marion County; Company I, from Keokuk County; and Company K, from Benton and other counties. The regiment participated in the siege of Vicksburg, Steele's expedition, Banks' Red River expedition, and the battle of Jenkins Ferry, It was called the "Copperhead Regiment" by political partisans, but it bore its share of the fatigues of war in a patriotic way that might have been emulated by some of their political enemies. The fact is, moreover, the regiment always gave a small Republican majority, though the contrary was believed for a time. The Fortieth was mustered out at Port Gibson, Aug. 2, 1865. Of 900 officers and men, 5 were killed, 196 died, 134 were discharged, 43 were wounded, 3 were captured and 26 were transferred.

The Forty-First Infantry was never completed as an infantry regiment. It contained three companies; A, from Black Hawk, Johnson and other counties; B, from Johnson County; and C, from Des Moines and other counties. Its infantry organization was under the command of John Pattee, of Iowa City. Under authority from the war department, these three companies became K, L and M, of the Seventh Cavalry.

The Forty-Fourth Infantry was raised in the summer of 1864. Generals Grant and Sherman being actively engaged with large armies against the enemy, the governors of the northwestern States proposed to the authorities of the war department to send into the field a considerable number of troops for a short term of service, who might relieve others on guard and garrison duty at the rear, and thus be the means of adding largely to the force of drilled and disciplined men at the front. This proposition was after a time accepted, and the term of service was established at 100 days. Gov. Stone accordingly issued his proclamation calling for such troops, and the citizens responded with four regiments

and one battalion. Because commissions had been issued to persons designated as officers of the Forty-first, Forty-second and Fortythird Regiments, which were never organized, however, although considerable was done in the way of their formation, the number of the regiments of hundred-days men commenced with Fortyfour. This regiment was under the command of Colonel Stephen H. Henderson, and was mustered in at Davenport, June 1, 1864. Company A was from Dubuque County; Company B, from Muscatine County; Company C, from Jones, Linn and Dubuque Counties; Company D, from Johnson and Linn Counties; Company E, from Bremer and Butler Counties; Company F, from Clinton and Jackson Counties; Company G, from Marshall and Hardin Counties; Company H, from Boone and Polk Counties; and Companies I and K, from Scott County. The regiment did garrison duty at Memphis and La Grange, Tenn., and was mustered out at Davenport. Sept. 15, 1864. Of 867 officers and men in the Forty-fourth, 1 was killed and 18 died. There were no other casualties.

The Forty-Fifth Infantry was mustered in at Keokuk, May 25, 1864, with A. H. Bereman, of Mt. Pleasant, as Colonel; S. A. Moore, of Bloomfield, as Lieut.-Colonel; and J. B. Hope, of Washington, as Major. Companies A and H were from Henry County, Company B, from Washington County; Company C, from Lee County; Company D, from Davis County; Company E, from Henry and Lee Counties; Company F, from Des Moines County; Company G, from Des Moines and Henry Counties; Company I, from Jefferson County; and Company K, from Van Buren County. This was the first of the regiments of hundred-days' men organized; it even preceded the Forty-fourth. It performed garrison duty in Tennessee, and was mustered out at Keokuk, Sept. 16, 1864. Of 912 officers and men, 2 were killed, 19 died, 1 was wounded, and 2 were transferred.

The Forty-Sixth Infantry was organized with D. B. Henderson, of Clermont, as Colonel; L. D. Durbin, of Tipton, as Lieut.-Colonel; and G. L. Tarbet, as Major. Was mustered in at Dubuque, June 10, 1864. Company A was from Dubuque; Company B, from Poweshiek County; Company C, from Dallas and Guthrie Counties; Company D, from Taylor and Fayette Counties; Company E, from Ringgold and Linn Counties; Company F, from Winneshiek and Delaware Counties; Company G, from Appanoose and Delaware Counties; Company H, from Wayne County; Company I, from Cedar County; and Company K, from Lucas County. The

Forty-sixth performed garrison duty in Tennessee, and was mustered out at Davenport, Sept. 23, 1864. Of its 892 officers and men, 2 were killed, 24 died, 1 was wounded and 3 were captured.

The Forty-Seventh Infantry was mustered into the service of the United States at Davenport, June 1, 1864, with James P. Sanford, of Oskaloosa, as Colonel; John Williams, of Iowa City, as Lieut.-Colonel; and G. J. Wright, of Des Moines, as Major. Company A was from Marion and Clayton Counties; Company B, from Appanoose County; Company C, from Wapello and Benton Counties; Company D, from Buchanan and Linn Counties; Company E, from Madison County; Company F, from Polk County; Company G, from Johnson County; Company H, from Keokuk County; Company I, from Mahaska County; and Company K, from Wapello County. This regiment was stationed at the sickly place of Helena, Arkansas, where many succumbed to disease. Of 884 officers and men, one was killed, 46 died, and one was transferred.

The Forty-Eighth Infantry (Battalion) was mustered into the service at Davenport, July 13, 1864, with O. H. P. Scott, of Farmington, as Lieut.-Colonel. Company A was from Warren County; Company B, from Jasper County; Company C, from Decatur County; and Company D, from Des Moines and Lee Counties. The battalion served its time guarding rebel prisoners on Rock Island, in the Mississippi River, opposite Davenport. It was mustered out at Rock Island barracks, Oct. 21, 1864. Of 346 officers and men, four died, and four were transferred. The services of these hundred-days' men were of great value to the national cause.

They were acknowledged by the President of the United States, in a special executive order, returning his hearty thanks to officers and men.

The First Cavalry was organized in the spring of 1861, with Fitz Henry Warren, of Burlington, as Colonel; Charles E. Moss of Keokuk, as Lieut. Colonel; and E. W. Chamberlain, of Burlington, James O. Gower, of Iowa City, and W. M. G. Torrence, of Keokuk, as Majors. Company A was from Lee, Van Buren and Wapello Counties; Company B, from Clinton County; Company C, from Des Moines and Lee Counties; Company D, from Madison and Warren Counties; Company E, from Henry County; Company F, from Johnson and Linn Counties, Company G, from Dubuque and Black Hawk Counties; Company H, from Lucas and Morrison Counties; Company I, from Wapello and Des Moines Counties; Company K, from Allamakee and Clayton Counties; Company

L, from Dubuque and other counties; and Company M, from Clinton County. The regiment was engaged at Pleasant Hill, Mo., Rolla, New Lexington, Elkins' Ford, Little Rock, Bayou Metoe, Warrensburg, Big Creek Bluffs, Antwineville, and Clear Creek. The regiment veteranized in the spring of 1864. It did not take the usual 30-days' furlough until May, for their services were needed in the field, and they gallantly volunteered to remain. After the war was closed, the First served in Texas, with Gen. Custer, until its muster-out, Feb. 15, 1866. Of 1,478 officers and men, 43 were killed, 215 died, 207 were discharged, 88 were wounded, 2 were missing, 22 were captured, and 39 were transferred.

The Second Cavalry was organized with W. L. Elliott, a Captain in the third cavalry of the regular army, as Colonel; Edward Hatch, of Muscatine, as Lieut.-Colonel; and N. P. Hepburn, of Marshalltown, D. E. Coon, of Mason City, and H. W. Love, of Iowa City, as Majors. The regiment was mustered in at Davenport, Sept. 1, 1861. Company A was from Muscatine County; Company B, from Marshall County; Company C, from Scott County; Company D, from Polk County; Company E, from Scott County; Company F, from Hamilton and Franklin Counties; Company G, from Muscatine County; Company H, from Johnson County; Company I, from Cerro Gordo, Delaware and other counties; Company K, from Des Moines County; and Companies L and M from Jackson County. The Second participated in the siege of Corinth, the battles of Farmington, Booneville, Rienzi, Iuka, Corinth, Coffeeville, Palo Alto, Birmingham, Jackson, Grenada, Collierville, Moscow, Pontotoc, Tupelo, Old Town, Oxford and Nashville. The regiment performed active and arduous service all through the war, and so often distinguished itself as to become well known throughout the nation. It was mustered out at Selma, Ala., Sept. 19, 1865. Of its 1,394 officers and men, 41 were killed, 224 died, 174 were discharged, 173 were wounded, 10 were missing, 74 were captured and 42 were transferred.

The Third Cavalry was mustered in at Keokuk, August and September, 1861, with Cyrus Bussey, of Bloomfield, as Colonel; H. H. Trimble, of Bloomfield, as Lieut.-Colonel; and C. H. Perry, H. C. Caldwell and W. C. Drake, of Corydon, as Majors. Companies A and E were from Davis County; Company B, from Van Buren and Lee Counties; Company C, from Lee and Keokuk Counties; Company D, from Davis and Van Buren Counties;

Company F, from Jefferson County; Company G, from Van Buren County: Company H, from Van Buren and Jefferson Counties: Company I, from Appanoose County; Company K, from Wapello and Marion Counties; Company L, from Decatur County; and Company M, from Appanoose and Decatur Counties. The Third was engaged at Pea Ridge, La Grange, Sycamore, near Little Rock, Columbus, Pope's Farm, Big Blue, Ripley, Coldwater, Osage, Tallahatchie, Moore's Mill, near Montevallo, near Independence, Pine Bluff, Bott's Farm, Gun Town, White's Station, Tupelo and Village Creek. The regiment was raised by Hon. Cyrus Bussey, who, in his call for volunteers, requested each man to bring with him a good cavalry horse to sell to the Government. In two weeks he had a thousand men, well mounted, in the rendezvous at Keokuk. In order to still further hasten matters, Col. Bussey personally contracted in Chicago for equipments. In this way the delay experienced by other regiments in preparing for the field was entirely avoided. The regiment took an active part in many battles and raids, and always behaved with distinguished gallantry. Was mustered out at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 9, 1865. Of 1,360 officers and men, 65 were killed, 251 died, 311 were discharged, 166 were wounded, 1 was missing, 146 were captured and 34 were transferred.

The FOURTH CAVALRY was organized and mustered into the service of the United States at Mt. Pleasant, Nov. 21, 1861, with Asbury B. Porter, of Mt. Pleasant, as Colonel; Thomas Drummond, of Vinton, as Lieut.-Colonel; and S. D. Swan, of Mt. Pleasant, J. E. Jewett, of Des Moines and G. A. Stone, of Mt. Pleasant, as Majors. Company A was from Delaware County; Company C, from Jefferson and Henry Counties; Companies D and K, from Henry County; Company E, from Jasper and Poweshiek Counties; Company F, from Wapello County; Company G, from Lee and Henry Counties; Company H, from Chickasaw County; Company I, from Madison County; Company L. from Des Moines and other counties; and Company M, from Jefferson County. The Fourth fought bravely and lost men at every one of the following engagments: Gun Town; Miss., Helena, Bear Creek, Memphis, Town Creek, Columbus, Mechanicsburg, Little Blue River, Brownsville, Ripley, Black River Bridge, Grenada, Tupelo, Yazoo River, White River, Osage, Lock Creek, Okalona, and St. Francis River. The Fourth was one of the bravest and most successful regiments in the field, and its services were of the utmost value to the Union arms. It was

mustered out at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 10, 1865. Of 1,227 officers and men, 44 were killed, 207 died, 241 were discharged, 119 were wounded, 3 were missing, 94 were captured, and 35 were transferred.

The FIFTH CAVALRY was but in part an Iowa regiment. The States of Minnesota and Missouri and the Territory of Nebraska were largely represented; but as Iowa had the most, it was designated as an Iowa regiment. It was organized and mustered into the service at Omaha, with Wm. W. Lowe, of the regular army, as Colonel: M. T. Patrick, of Omaha, as Lieut.-Colonel, and Carl Schaeffer de Bernstein, a German baron, Wm. Kelsay and Alfred B. Brackett as Majors. Companies A, B, C and D were mostly from Nebraska; Company E, from Dubuque County; Company F, from Des Moines, Dubuque and Lee Counties; Company G, from Minnesota; Company H, from Jackson and other counties; Companies I and K, from Minnesota; Company L, from Minnesota and Missouri; and Company M, from Missouri. Companies G, I and K were transferred to Minnesota volunteers, Feb. 25, 1864. The new Company G was organized from veterans and recruits, and Companies C, E, F and I of the Fifth Iowa Infantry. The new Companies I and K were organized from veterans and recruits, and Companies A. B. D. G. H and K of the Fifth Infantry. This regiment was engaged at the second battle of Fort Donelson, Wartrace, Duck River Bridge, Sugar Creek, Newman, Camp Creek, Cumberland Works, Tenn., Jonesboro, Ebenezer Church, Lockbridge's Mills, Pulaski and Cheraw. The gallant Fifth was in many situations requiring the greatest coolness and courage, and always acquitted itself with high honor. At one time the regiment was surrounded by rebels, and the colonel in charge of the brigade had escaped with two other regiments to the Union lines. reporting the Fifth all killed or captured. But the result was far from that. At the critical time the brave Major Young, afterward Colonel of the regiment, thundered out in the still night air, "The Fifth Iowa is going straight through; let the brave follow!" Then came the single word of command, "Forward!" and when they reached the rebel lines, "Charge!" Fifteen hundred troopers dashed at full speed over the bodies of the surprised rebels, and escaped to the Union lines with the loss of but 15 men. The regiment was finally mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 11, 1865. Of its 1,245 officers and men, 47 were killed, 141 died, 224 were discharged, 56 were wounded, 217 were captured and 17 were transferred.

The Sixth Cavalry was organized and mustered in at Davenport, Jan. 31, 1863, with D. S. Wilson, of Dubuque, as Colonel: S. M. Pollock, of Dubuque, as Lieut.-Colonel; and T. H. Shepherd, of Iowa City, E. P. Ten Broeck, of Clinton, and A. E. House, of Delhi, as Majors. Company A was from Scott and other counties; Company B, from Dubuque and other counties; Company C, from Fayette County; Company D, from Winneshiek County; Company E, from southwest counties of the State; Company F, from Allamakee and other counties; Company G, from Delaware and Buchanan Counties; Company H, from Linn County; Company I, from Johnson and other counties; Company K, from Linn County; Company L, from Clayton County; and Company M, from Johnson and Dubuque Counties. This regiment was employed on the frontier against the Indians, and did excellent service. Their principal engagement was the battle of White Stone Hill, in which they severely punished a band of hostiles. The Sixth was mustered out at Sioux City, Oct. 17, 1865. Of 1,125 officers and men 19 were killed, 72 died, 89 were discharged, 19 were wounded and 7 were transferred.

The Seventh Cavalry was organized and mustered into the service at Davenport, April 27, 1863, with S. W. Summers, of Ottumwa, as Colonel; John Pattee, of Iowa City, as Lieut.-Colonel; and H. H. Heath and G. M. O'Brien, of Dubuque, and John S. Wood, of Ottumwa, as Majors. Companies A, B, C and D were from Wapello and other counties in the immediate vicinity; Companies E, F, G and H were from all parts of the State; Company I, from Sioux City; Companies K and F had been infantry companies, and were from Johnson and other counties; and Company M had been an infantry company and was from Des Moines County. This regiment also served against the Indians in the West. It fought bravely in many battles, and won the lasting gratitude of the people of the West. It was mustered out at Leavenworth, Kansas, May 17, 1866, except Companies K, L and M. which were mustered out at Sioux City, June 22, 1866. Of its 562 officers and men, 47 were killed, 101 died, 252 were discharged, 8 were wounded and 9 were transferred.

The Eighth Cavalry was recruited by Lieut. Dorr, of the Twelfth Infantry. As the result of his energy, 2,000 men were soon enlisted for the Eighth! Some 300 were rejected, 450 were turned over to the Ninth Cavalry, and about 75 to the Fourth Battery. The Eighth was organized with Joseph B. Dorr, of Du-

buque, as Colonel; H. G. Barner, of Sidney, as Lieut.-Colonel; John J. Bowen, of Hopkinton; J. D. Thompson, of Eldora; and A. J. Price, of Guttenberg, as Majors; and was mustered into the United States service at Davenport, Sept. 30, 1863. Company A was from Page County; Companies B and L, from Wapello County; Company C, from Van Buren County; Company D, from Ringgold County; Company E, from Henry County; Companies F and H, from Appanoose County; Company G, from Clayton County; Company I, from Marshall County; Company K, from Muscatine County; and Company M, from Polk County. This regiment served gallantly in guarding Sherman's communications, and at the battles of Lost Mountain, Lovejoy's Station, Newnan and Nashville. It participated in Stoneman's cavalry raid around Atlanta, and Wilson's raid through Alabama. After the close of hostilities and before the muster out, Col. Dorr died of disease. He was much beloved by his command, and highly respected at home, where he had been an able editor. The Eighth was mustered out at Macon, Ga., Aug. 13, 1865. Of its 1,234 officers and men, 30 were killed, 106 died, 67 were discharged, 87 were wounded, 2 were missing, 259 were captured, and 22 were transferred.

The NINTH CAVALRY was the last three years' regiment recruited in Iowa. It was organized and mustered into the service of the United States at Davenport, Nov. 30, 1863, with M. M. Trumbull, of Cedar Falls, as Colonel; J. P. Knight, of Mitchell, as Lieut.-Colonel; E. T. Ensign, of Des Moines, Willis Drummond, of Mc-Gregor, and Wm. Haddock, of Waterloo, as Majors. Company A was from Muscatine County; Company B, from Linn County; Company C, from Wapello and Decatur Counties; Company D from Washington County: Company E, from Fayette County: Company F, from Clayton County; Companies G and H, from various counties; Company I, from Wapello and Jefferson Counties; Company K, from Keokuk County; Company L, from Jasper and Marion Counties; Company M, from Wapello and Lee Counties. The regiment performed heavy scouting, guard and garrison duties in Arkansas, for the small part of the war after it was organized. It was mustered out at Little Rock, Ark., Feb. 28, 1866. Of its 1,178 officers and men, 6 were killed, 178 died, 64 were discharged, 15 were wounded, 1 was captured, and 11 were transferred.

The First Battery of Light Artillery was enrolled in the counties of Wapello, Des Moines, Dubuque, Jefferson, Black Hawk, and others, and was mustered into the service at Burlington, Aug. 17,

1861, with C. H. Fletcher, of Burlington, as Captain. Was engaged at Pea Ridge, Port Gibson, in the Atlanta campaign, at Chickasaw Bayou, Lookout Mountain, etc. Was mustered out at Davenport, July 5, 1865. Of 149 members, 7 were killed, 55 died, 35 were discharged, 31 were wounded, and 3 were transferred.

The Second Battery was enrolled in the counties of Dallas, Polk, Harrison, Fremont, and Pottawattamie, and mustered in at Council Bluffs, and at St. Louis, Aug. 8 and 31, 1861, with Nelson I. Spoor, of Council Bluffs, as Captain. The battery was engaged at Farmington, Corinth and other places. Was mustered out at Davenport, Aug. 7, 1865. Of a total of 123 officers and men, 1 was killed, 30 died, 16 were discharged, 15 were wounded, 1 was captured, and 6 were transferred.

The Third Battery was enrolled in the counties of Dubuque, Black Hawk, Butler, and Floyd, and was mustered into the service at Dubuque, in September, 1861, with M. M. Hayden, of Dubuque, as Captain. The battery was engaged at Pea Ridge and other important battles. Was mustered out at Davenport, Oct. 23, 1865. Of 142 officers and men, 3 were killed, 34 died, 28 were discharged, and 18 were wounded.

The FOURTH BATTERY was enrolled in Mahaska, Henry, Mills, and Fremont Counties, and was mustered in at Davenport, Nov. 23, 1863. This battery was on duty most of the time in Louisiana, but did not serve in any important battles. Was mustered out at Davenport, July 14, 1865. Of 152 officers and men, 6 died, 11 were discharged, and 1 was transferred.

The Iowa Regiment of Colored Troops was organized and mustered into the service of the United States, Oct. 23, 1863. John G. Hudson, Captain Company B, Thirty-third Missouri, was Colonel; M. F. Collins, of Keokuk, was Lieut.-Colonel; and J. L. Murphy, of Keokuk, was Major. This regiment was afterward the Sixtieth Regiment of United States Colored Troops. It was not called upon to fight, but performed valuable guard and garrison duties at St. Louis and elsewhere South.

The Northern Border Brigade was organized by the State of Iowa to protect the Northwestern frontier. James A. Sawyer, of Sioux City, was elected Colonel. It consisted of five companies, all enlisted from the northwestern counties.

The Southern Border Brigade was organized by the State for the purpose of protecting the southern border of the State, and was organized in the counties on the border of Missouri. It consisted of seven companies, in three battalions.

#### PROMOTIONS.

The following promotions were made by the United States Government from Iowa regiments:

#### MAJOR-GENERALS.

Samuel R. Curtis, Brigadier-General, from March 21, 1862. Frederick Steele, Brigadier-General, from Nov. 29, 1862. Frank J. Herron, Brigadier-General, from Nov. 29, 1862. Grenville M. Dodge, Brigadier-General, from June 7, 1864.

#### BRIGADIER-GENERALS.

Samuel R. Curtis, Colonel 2d Infantry, from May 17, 1861. Frederick Steele, Colonel 8th Infantry, from Feb. 6, 1862. Jacob G. Lanman, Colonel 7th Infantry, from March 21, 1862. Grenville M. Dodge, Colonel 4th Infantry, from March 31, 1862. James M. Tuttle, Colonel 2d Infantry, from June 9, 1862. Washington L. Elliott, Colonel 2d Cavalry, from June 11, 1862. Fitz Henry Warren, Colonel 1st Cavalry, from July 6, 1862. Frank J. Herron, Lieut.-Co'onel, 9th Infantry, from July 30, 1862. Charles L. Matthies, Colonel 5th Infantry, from Nov. 29, 1862. Wm. Vandever, Colonel 9th Infantry, from Nov. 29, 1862. Marcellus M. Crocker, Colonel 13th Infantry, from Nov. 29, 1862. Hugh T. Reid, Colonel 15th Infantry, from March 13, 1863. Samuel A. Rice, Colonel 33d Infantry, from Aug. 4, 1863. John M. Corse, Colonel 6th Infantry, from Aug. 11, 1863. Cyrus Bussey, Colonel 3d Cavalry, from Jan. 5, 1864. Edward Hatch, Colonel 2d Cavalry, from April 27, 1864. Elliott W. Rice, Colonel 7th Infantry, from June 20, 1864. Wm. W. Belknap, Colonel 5th Infantry, from July 30, 1864. John Edwards, Colonel 18th Infantry, from Sept. 26, 1864. James A. Williamson, Colonel 4th Infantry, from Jan. 13, 1864. James I. Gilbert, Colonel 27th Infantry, from Feb. 9, 1865. Thomas J. McKean, from Nov. 21, 1861.

### BREVET MAJOR-GENERALS.

John M. Corse, Brigadier General, from Oct. 5, 1864. Edward Hatch, Brigadier-General, from Dec. 15, 1864. Wm. W. Belknap, Brigadier-General, from March 13, 1865. W. L. Elliott, Brigadier-General, from March 13, 1865. Wm. Vandever, Brigadier-General, from June 7, 1865.

## BREVET BRIGADIER-GENERALS.

Wm. T. Clark, A. A. G., late of 13th Infantry, from July 22, 1864. Edward F. Winslow, Colonel 4th Cavalry, from Dec. 12, 1864. S. G. Hill, Colonel 35th Infantry, from Dec. 15, 1864. Thomas H. Benton, Colonel 29th Infantry, from Dec. 15, 1864.

Samuel S. Glasgow, Colonel 23d Infantry, from Dec. 19, 1864. Clark R. Weaver, Colonel 17th Infantry, from Feb. 9, 1865. Francis M. Drake, Lieut. Colonel 36th Infantry, from Feb. 22, 1865. Geo. A. Stone, Colonel 25th Infantry, from March 13, 1865. Datus E. Coon, Colonel 2d Cavalry, from March 8, 1865. George W. Clark, Colonel 34th Infantry, from March 13, 1865. Herman H. Heath, Colonel 7th Cavalry, from March 13, 1865. J. M. Hedrick, Colonel 15th Infantry, from March 13, 1865. W. W. Lowe, Colonel 5th Cavalry, from March 3, 1865.

# STATE INSTITUTIONS.

## THE STATE UNIVERSITY.

By act of Congress, approved July 20, 1840, the Secretary of the Treasury was authorized to "set apart and reserve from sale, out of any of the public lands within the Territory of Iowa not otherwise claimed or appropriated, a quantity of land not exceeding two entire townships, for the use and support of a university within said Territory when it becomes a State. The first General Assembly, therefore, by act approved Feb. 25, 1847, established the "State University of Iowa" at Iowa City, then the capital of the State. The public buildings and other property at Iowa City were appropriated to the University, but the Legislative sessions and State offices were to be held in them until a permanent location for a capital was made.

The control and management of the University were committed to a board of 15 trustees, to be appointed by the Legislature, and five were to be chosen every two years. The superintendent of public instruction was made president of this board. The organic act provided that the University should never be under the control of any religious denomination whatever, and that as soon as the revenue from the grant and donations should amount to \$2,000 a year, the University should commence and continue the instruction, free of charge, of 50 students annually. Of course the organization of the University at Iowa City was impracticable, so long as the seat of government was retained there.

In January, 1849, two branches of the University and three normal schools were established. The branches were located at Fairfield and Dubuque, and were placed upon an equal footing in respect to funds and all other matters, with the University at Iowa

City. At Fairfield, the Board of Directors organized and erected a building at a cost of \$2,500. This was nearly destroyed by a hurricane the following year, but was rebuilt more substantially by the citizens of Fairfield. This branch never received any aid from the State, and Jan. 24, 1853, at the request of the board, the General Assembly terminated its relation to the State. The branch at Dubuque had only a nominal existence.

The normal schools were located at Andrew, Oskaloosa and Mt. Pleasant. Each was to be governed by a board of seven trustees. to be appointed by the trustees of the University. Each was to receive \$500 annually from the income of the University fund, upon condition that they should educate eight common-school teachers, free of charge for tuition, and that the citizens should contribute an equal sum for the erection of the requisite buildings. The school at Andrew was organized Nov. 21, 1849, with Samuel Ray as principal. A building was commenced and over \$1,000 expended on it, but it was never completed. The school at Oskaloosa was started in the court-house, Sept. 13, 1852, under the charge of Prof. G. M. Drake and wife. A two-story brick building was completed in 1853, costing \$2,473. The school at Mt. Pleasant was never organized. Neither of these schools received any aid from the University fund, but in 1857 the Legislature appropriated \$1,000 for each of the two schools, and repealed the laws authorizing the payment to them of money from the University fund. From that time they made no further effort to continue in operation.

From 1847 to 1855, the Board of Trustees was kept full by regular elections by the Legislature, and the trustees held frequent meetings, but there was no actual organization of the University. In March, 1855, it was partially opened for a term of 16 weeks. July 16, 1855, Amos Dean, of Albany, N. Y., was elected president, but he never entered fully upon its duties. The University was again opened in September, 1855, and continued in operation until June, 1856, under Professors Johnson, Welton, Van Valkenburg and Griffin.

The faculty was then re-organized, with some changes, and the University was again opened on the third Wednesday of September, 1856. There were 124 students—83 males and 41 females—in attendance during the years 1856—'7, and the first regular catalogue was published.



O. M. Eweng

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LEN 14 ALLO TILDEN FOUNDATIONS At a special meeting of the board, Sept. 22, 1857, the honorary degree of Bachelor of Arts was conferred on D. Franklin Wells. This was the first degree conferred by the University.

The new constitution, adopted in 1857, definitely fixed the capital at Des Moines, the State University at Iowa City, and provided that it should have no branches. In December of that year the old capitol building was turned over to the trustees of the University. In 1858, \$10,000 were appropriated for the erection of a boarding hall. The board closed the University April 27, 1858, on account of insufficient funds, and dismissed all the faculty except Chancellor Dean. At the same time a resolution was passed excluding females. This was soon after reversed by the General Assembly.

The University was re-opened Sept. 19, 1860, and from this date the real existence of the University dates. Mr. Dean had resigned before this, and Silas Totten, D. D., LL. D., was elected president, at a salary of \$2,000. Aug. 19, 1862, he resigned, and was succeeded by Prof. Oliver M. Spencer. President Spencer was granted leave of absence for 15 months, to visit Europe, and Prof. Nathan R. Leonard was elected president pro tem. President Spencer resigning, James Black, D.D., Vice-President of Washington and Jefferson College, Penn., was elected president. He entered upon his duties in September, 1868.

The law department was established in June, 1868, and soon after the Iowa Law School at Des Moines, which had been in successful operation for three years, was transferred to Iowa City and merged in the department.

The medical department was established in 1869.

Since April 11, 1870, the government of the University has been in the hands of a Board of Regents.

Dr. Black resigned in 1870, to take effect Dec. 1, and March 1, 1871, Rev. Geo. Thatcher was elected president.

In June, 1874, the chair of military instruction was established, and Lieut. A. D. Schenk, Second Artillery, U. S. A., was detailed by the President of the United States as professor of military science and tactics.

In June, 1877, Dr. Thatcher's connection with the University was terminated, and C. W. Slagle was elected president. He was succeeded in 1878 by J. L. Pickard, LL. D., who is the present incumbent.

The University has gained a reputation as one of the leading institutions of the West, and this position will doubtless be maintained. The present educational corps consists of the following, besides President Pickard: in the collegiate department, nine professors and six instructors, including the professor of military science; in the law department, a chancellor, two professors and four lecturers; in the medical department, eight professors and ten assistant professors and lecturers.

No preparatory work is done in the University, but different high schools in the State, with approved courses of study, are admitted as preparatory departments of the University whose graduates are admitted without examination. Common schools, high schools and University are thus made one connected system.

The present number of students in the collegiate department is: males, 163; females, 69; total, 232; in law department, 140; in medical department, 195.

## STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

This is located at Cedar Falls, Black Hawk County, and was opened in 1876. The institution trains teachers for our schools, and is doing excellent, though limited, work. What is wanted is more room, and increased facilities of every kind. Other institutions of a similar kind should also be established throughout the State.

# STATE AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.

The State Agricultural College and Farm were established by act of the General Assembly approved March 23, 1858. The farm was located in Story County, at Ames. In 1862 Congress granted to Iowa 240,000 acres of land for the endowment of schools of agriculture and the mechanical arts. In 1864 the assembly voted \$20,000 for the erection of the college building. In 1866 \$91,000 more were appropriated for the same purpose. The building was completed in 1868, and the institution was opened in the following year. The college is modeled to some extent after Michigan Agricultural College.

Tuition is free to pupils from the State over 16 years of age. Students are required to work on the model farm two and a half hours each day. The faculty is of a very high character, and the institution one of the best of its kind. Sale of spirits, wine and beer as a beverage is forbidden by law within three miles of the College. The current expenses of this institution are paid by the

income from the permanent endowment. A. S. Welch, LL. D., is president, and is assisted by 12 professors and eight instructors. Whole number of students admitted, 2,600; present number, 240. The College Farm comprises 860 acres, of which 400 are in cultivation.

#### DEAF AND DUMB INSTITUTE.

By an act of the Legislature of Iowa, approved Jan. 24, 1855, the Iowa Institute for the Deaf and Dumb was established at Iowa City.

In 1866 a great effort was made to remove the Institute to Des Moines; but it was finally permanently located at Council Bluffs, and the school opened in a rented building. In 1868 Commissioners were appointed to locate a site, and superintend the erection of new buildings, for which the Legislature appropriated \$125,000. The commissioners selected 90 acres of land two miles south of the city.

In October, 1870, the main building and one wing were completed and occupied. In February, 1877, fire destroyed the main building and east wing, and during the summer following, a tornado blew off the roof of the new west wing and the walls were partially demolished. About 150 pupils were in attendance at the time of the fire. After that, half the classes were dismissed and the number of pupils reduced to 70.

The present officers are: B. F. Clayton, President, Macedonia; term expires in 1886; A. Rogers, Secretary; term expires 1884; John H. Stubenranch; term expires in 1884. The county superintendent of schools annually reports all persons of school age that are deaf and dumb; also those too deaf to acquire learning in the common schools. The cost per pupil is \$28 per quarter, and is paid by the parents or guardian; but when unable to do so, the expense is borne by the respective county. The regular appropriation is \$11,000 per annum, drawn quarterly. Parents and guardians are allowed to clothe their children.

The whole number admitted to the Institute is 621. Present number, 221. Last biennial appropriation, \$27,839.

#### COLLEGE FOR THE BLIND.

The first person to agitate the subject of an Institute for the Blind was Prof. Samuel Bacon, himself blind, who, in 1852, established a school of instruction at Keokuk. The next year the Insti-

tute was adopted by the State, and moved to Iowa City, by act of the Legislature, approved Jan. 18, 1853, and opened for the reception of pupils, April 4, 1853. During the first term 23 pupils were admitted. Prof. Bacon, the principal, made his first report in 1854, and suggested that the name be changed from "Asylum for the Blind" (which was the name first adopted), to that of "Institution for the Instruction of the Blind." This change was made in 1855, and the Legislature made an annual appropriation of \$55 per quarter for each pupil; afterward this appropriation was changed to \$3,000 per annum.

Prof. Bacon was a fine scholar, an economical manager, and in every way adapted to his position. During his administration the Institution was in a great measure self-supporting by the sale of articles manufactured by the blind pupils. There was also a charge of \$25 as an admission fee for each pupil. Prof. Bacon founded the Blind Asylum at Jacksonville, Illinois.

In 1858 the citizens of Vinton, Benton County, donated a quarter section of land and \$5,000 for the establishment of the asylum at that place. On the 8th of May, that same year, the trustees met at Vinton and made arrangements for securing the donation, and adopted a plan for the erection of a suitable building. In 1860, the contract for enclosing was let to Messrs. Finkbine & Lovelace, for \$10,420. In August, 1862, the goods and furniture were removed from Iowa City to Vinton, and in the fall of the same year the school was opened with 24 pupils.

The Institution has been built at a vast expenditure of money, much greater than it seemed to require for the number of occupants. The Legislative Committee, who visited the College in 1878, expressed their astonishment at this utter disregard of the fitness of things. They could not understand why \$282,000 should have been expended for a massive building for the accommodation of only 130 people, costing the State over \$5,000 a year to heat it, and about \$500 a year for each pupil.

The present officers are: Robert Carothers, Superintendent; T. F. McCune, Assistant Superintendent; Trustees: Jacob Springer, President; M. H. Westbrook, J. F. White, C. O. Harrington, W. H. Leavitt, S. H. Watson. Whole number of occupants, 436. Present number, males, 36; females, 50., Salary of superintendent, \$1,200; assistant, \$700; trustees, \$4.00 per day and mileage. Annual appropriation, \$8,000, and \$128 per year allowed for each pupil. Annual meeting of trustees in June. Biennial appropriation in 1880, \$3,000.

## IOWA HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

The Iowa Hospital for the Insane was established by an act of the Legislature, approved Jan. 24, 1855. Gov. Grimes, Edward Johnston, of Lee County, and Charles S. Blake, of Henry County, were appointed to locate the institution and superintend the erection of the building: \$4,425 were appropriated by the Legislature for the site, and \$50,000 for the building. The commissioners located the institution at Mount Pleasant, Henry County, and a plan of the building was drawn by Dr. Bell, of Massachusetts. The building was designed to accommodate 300 patients, and in October work commenced, superintended by Henry Winslow. The building was not ready for occupancy until March, 1861. The Legislature had appropriated \$258,555.67 before it was completed. One hundred patients were admitted within three months. In April, 1876, a portion of the building was destroyed by fire. From the opening of the Hospital to the close of October, 1877, there were admitted 3,684 patients. Of these, 1,141 recovered, 505 were improved, and 589 were discharged unimproved; 1 died. During this period, 1,384 of the patients were females.

The trustees are elected by the Legislature, and all officers are chosen by the trustees. Superintendents are chosen for six years. Dr. Ranney was first chosen in 1865; his present term expires in 1886; salary, \$2,000 per annum. Whole number of patients admitted, 4,598; present number of males, 298; present number of females, 235. Trustees are paid \$5.00 per day and mileage, not to exceed 30 days each year. Annual meeting, first Wednesday in October; quarterly, January, April and September.

Present officers are: Mark Ranney, M. D., Superintendent; H. M. Bassett, M. D., J. P. Brubaker, M. D., and Max Witte, M. D., Assistant Physicians.

# HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE, AT INDEPENDENCE.

The Legislature of 1867-'8 adopted measures providing for an additional hospital for the insane; and an appropriation of \$125,000 was made for that purpose. Maturin L. Fisher, of Clayton County, E. G. Morgan, of Webster County, and Albert Clark, of Buchanan County, were appointed commissioners to locate and superintend the erection of a building. These commissioners commenced their labors June 8, 1868, at Independence. They were authorized to select the most desirable location, of not less than 320 acres, within

two miles of the city of Independence, that might be offered by the citizens free of charge. They finally selected a site on the west side of the Wapsipinicon River, about a mile from its banks, and about the same distance from Independence. The contract for building was awarded to David Armstrong, of Dubuque, for \$88,114. It was signed Nov. 7, 1868, and work was immediately commenced. George Josselyn was appointed superintendent of the work. The first meeting of the trustees was called in July, 1872. At the September meeting, Albert Reynolds, M. D., was elected Superintendent of the Hospital, George Josselyn, Steward, and Mrs. Anna B. Josselyn, Matron.

The Hospital opened May 1, 1873. Whole number of patients admitted, 2,000; present number (1882), 533; males, 290; females, 243. Biennial appropriation, 1880, \$35,300.

The present officers are: G. H. Hill, Superintendent, term expires in 1882; salary, \$1,600; H. G. Brainard, M. D., Assistant Superintendent, salary, \$1,000; Noyes Appleman, Steward; salary \$900; Mrs. Lucy M. Gray, Matron; salary, \$600.

# SOLDIERS' ORPHANS' HOME.

This institution is located at Davenport, Scott County, and was originated by Mrs. Annie Wittenmeyer, during the late Rebellion. This noble woman called a convention at Muscatine, Sept. 7, 1863, for the purpose of devising means for the education and support of the orphan children of Iowa, whose fathers lost their lives in defending their country's honor. The public interest in the movement was so great that all parts of the State were largely represented, and an association was organized, called the Iowa State Orphan Asylum. The first meeting of the trustees was held Feb. 14, 1864, at Des Moines, when Gov. Kirkwood suggested that a home for disabled soldiers should be connected with the Asylum, and arrangements were made for raising funds. At the next meeting, in Davenport, the following month, a committee was appointed, of which Mr. Howell, of Keokuk, was chairman, to lease a suitable building, solicit donations, and procure suitable furniture. This committee secured a large brick building in Lawrence, Van Buren County, and engaged Mr. Fuller, of Mount Pleasant, as Steward. The work of preparation was conducted so vigorously that July 13, following, the executive committee announced that they were ready to receive children. Within three weeks 21 were admitted, and in a little more than six months, the soldiers' orphans admitted numbered 70.

Miss M. Elliott, of Washington, was appointed the first matron, but she resigned the following February, and was succeeded by Mrs. E. G. Platt, of Fremont County.

"The Home" was sustained by voluntary contributions until 1866, when it was taken charge of by the State. The Legislature appropriated \$10 per month for each orphan actually supported, and provided for the establishment of three Homes. The one in Cedar Falls was organized in 1865, an old hotel building was fitted up for it, and by the following January there were 96 inmates. In October, 1869, the Home was removed to a large brick building, about two miles west of Cedar Falls, and was very prosperous for several years; but in 1876 the Legislature devoted this building to the State Normal School. The same year the Legislature also devoted the buildings and grounds of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home, at Glenwood, Mills County, to an institution for the support of feeble-minded children. It also provided for the removal of the soldiers' orphans at Glenwood and Cedar Falls Homes to the institution at Davenport.

The present officers are: S. W. Pierce, Superintendent; Mrs. F. W. Pierce, Matron. Whole number admitted, 1,525; present number, males, 79; females, 90. The 18th Grand Army appropriated \$2,000 to build eight new cottages, school-house and other buildings; these have been completed, and the Home will, when furnished, accommodate 200 children. Superintendent's salary, \$1,200 per annum. Trustees are elected for two years.

## ASYLUM FOR FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN.

An act of the General Assembly approved March 17, 1876, provided for the establishment of an asylum for feeble-minded children at Glenwood, Mills County; and the buildings and grounds of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home at that place were taken for this purpose. The asylum was placed under the management of three trustees, one of whom should be a resident of Mills County.

The grounds to be used were found in a very dilapidated condition, and thorough changes were deemed necessary. The institution was opened Sept. 1, 1876, and the first pupil admitted Sept. 4. By November, 1877, the number of pupils had increased to 87. The whole number admitted has been 257. Present inmates number 200.

#### THE PENITENTIARY.

The first penal institution was established by an act of the Territorial Legislature, approved Jan. 25, 1839. This act authorized the governor to draw the sum of \$20,000 appropriated by an act of Congress in 1838, for public buildings in the Territory of Iowa. It provided for a Board of Directors, consisting of three persons, to be elected by the Legislature, who should superintend the building of a penitentiary to be located within a mile of the public square, in the town of Fort Madison, county of Lee, provided that the latter deeded a suitable tract of land for the purpose, also a spring or stream of water for the use of the penitentiary.

The first directors were John S. David and John Claypole. They were given the power of appointing the warden, the latter to appoint his own assistants. The citizens of Fort Madison executed a deed of 10 acres of land for the building, and Amos Ladd was appointed superintendent June 5, 1839. The work was soon entered upon, and the main building and warden's house were completed in the fall of 1841. It continued to meet with additions and improvements until the arrangements were all completed according to the design of the directors. The estimated cost of the building was \$55,933.90, and was designed of sufficient capacity to accommodate 138 convicts.

Iowa has adopted the enlightened policy of humane treatment of prisoners, and utilizes their labor for their own support. Their labor is let out to contractors, who pay the State a stipulated sum therefor, the latter furnishing shops, tools, machinery, etc., and the supervision of the convicts.

The present officers of the prison are: E. C. Mc Millen, Warden, elected 1878 and 1880; Hiel Hale, Deputy Warden; W. C. Gunn, Chaplain, A. W. Hoffmeister, Physician; M. T. Butterfield, Clerk.

The whole number of convicts admitted up to the present time (1882) is 3,387. Number of males in 1881, 350; females, 3; number of guards, 3 3. The warden is chosen biennially by the Legislature, and receives a salary of \$2,000 per annum.

### ANAMOSA PENITENTIARY.

In 1872 the first steps toward the erection of a prison at Anamosa, Jones County, were taken, and by an act of the General Assembly, approved April 23, this year, William Ure, Foster L.

Downing and Martin Heisey were appointed commissioners to construct and control prison buildings. They met on the 4th of June following, and selected a site donated by the citizens of Anamosa. The plan, drawings and specifications were furnished by L. W. Foster & Co., of Des Moines, and work on the building was commenced Sept. 28, 1872. In 1873, 20 convicts were transferred from the Fort Madison prison to Anamosa.

The officers of the Anamosa prison are: A. E. Martin, Warden; L. B. Peet, Deputy Warden; Mrs. A. C. Merrill, Chaplain; L. J. Adair, Physician; T. P. Parsons, Clerk. The whole number admitted since it was opened is 816. Number of males in 1882, 133; females, 2. Salaries of officers the same as those of the Fort Madison penitentiary.

# BOYS' REFORM SCHOOL.

By act approved March 31, 1868, the General Assembly established a reform school at Salem, Henry County, and provided for a board of trustees, to consist of one person from each Congressional District. The trustees immediately leased the property of the Iowa Manual Labor Institute, and Oct. 7 following the school received its first inmate. The law at first provided for the admission of children of both sexes under 18 years of age. The trustees were directed to organize a separate school for girls.

In 1872 the school was permanently located at Eldora, Hardin County, and \$45,000 were appropriated for the necessary buildings.

In 1876 the law was so amended that only children over seven and under 16 years of age are admitted.

The children are taught the elements of education, in particular the useful branches, and are also trained in some regular course of labor, as is best suited to their age, disposition and capacity. They are kept until they arrive at majority, unless bound out to some responsible party, which relieves the State of their care. Occasionally they are discharged before the age of 21, for good conduct.

The institution is managed by five trustees, elected by the Legislature. Whole number of boys admitted, 818. There are 204 inmates at present, and also 63 in the girls' department, at Mitchell-ville. The biennial appropriation for 1880 was \$16,900.

#### STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

By act of the General Assembly approved Jan. 28, 1857, a State Historical Society was provided for in connection with the University. At the commencement, an appropriation of \$250 was made, to be expended in collecting and preserving a library of books, pamphlets, papers, paintings and other materials illustrative of the history of Iowa. There was appropriated the sum of \$500 per annum to maintain this society. The management consists of a board of 18 curators, nine appointed by the governor, and nine elected by vote of the society.

The State Historical Society has published a series of very valuable collections, including history, biography, sketches, reminiscences, etc., with quite a large number of finely engraved portraits of prominent and early settlers, under the title of "Annals of Iowa."

## STATE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This society is conducted under the auspices of the State, and is one of the greatest promoters of the welfare of the people under the management of the State government. It should receive more pecuniary assistance than it does. The Society holds an annual Fair, which has occurred at Des Moines since 1878. At its meetings subjects are discussed of the highest interest and value, and these proceedings are published at the expense of the State.

The officers are a president, vice president, secretary, and treasurer and five directors. The last hold office for two years, and the other officers one year.

### FISH HATCHING-HOUSE.

This was established in 1874, and has for its object the supplying of rivers and lakes with valuable fish. The General Assembly first appropriated the sum of \$3,000. Three fish commissioners were appointed, and the State is divided into three districts, one for each commissioner. The Hatching-House was erected near Anamosa, Jones County, and is conducted in the same manner as similar houses in other States. Since 1876 there has been but one commissioner, B. F. Shaw. Mr. Shaw is enthusiastic in his work, and has distributed hundreds of thousands of small fish of various kinds in the rivers and lakes of Iowa. The 16th General Assembly passed an act in 1878 prohibiting the catching of any kind of fish except brook trout from March until June of each year.

# **EDUCATIONAL**

#### PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In no subject connected with our civilization and progress have the people taken so deep an interest as in that of education. The public schools have especially engaged the attention of our best citizens and legislators. The germ of the free public-school system of Iowa, which now ranks second to none in the United States, was planted by the first settlers. They had migrated to the "Beautiful Land" from older States, where they had enjoyed to some extent its advantages, and they determined that their children should be similarly favored, in the land of their adoption.

The system thus planted was expanded and improved until now it is justly considered one of the most complete, comprehensive and liberal in the country. Nor is this to be wondered at when it is remembered that humble log school-houses were built almost as soon as the log cabins of the earliest settlers were occupied by their brave builders. In the lead-mining regions of the State, the first to be occupied by the white race, the hardy pioneer provided the means for the education of their children, even before they had comfortable dwellings for their families. School-teachers were among the first immigrants to Iowa. Wherever a little settlement was made, the school-house was the first thing undertaken by the settlers in a body; and the rude, primitive structures of the early time only disappeared when the communities increased in population and wealth, and were able to replace them with more commodious and comfortable buildings. Perhaps in no single instance has the magnificent progress of the State of Iowa been more marked and rapid than in her common-school system and in her school-houses, which, long since, superseded the log cabins of the first settlers. To-day the school-houses which everywhere dot the broad and fertile prairies of Iowa are unsurpassed by those of any other State in this great Union. More especially is this true in all her cities and villages, where liberal and lavish appropriations have been voted, by a generous people, for the erection of large, commodious and elegant

(221)

buildings, furnished with all the modern improvements, and costing from \$10,000 to \$60,000 each. The people of the State have expended more than \$10,000,000 for the erection of public school buildings.

The first school-house within the limits of Iowa was a log cabin at Dubuque, built by J. L. Langworthy, and a few other miners, in the autumn of 1833. When it was completed, George Cabbage was employed as teacher during the winter of 1833-'4, and 35 pupils attended his school. Barrett Whittemore taught the school term, with 25 pupils in attendance. Mrs. Caroline Dexter commenced teaching in Dubuque in March, 1836. She was the first female teacher there, and probably the first in Iowa. In 1839, Thomas H. Benton, Jr., afterward for 10 years Superintendent of Public Instruction, opened an English and classical school in Dubuque. The first tax for the support of schools at Dubuque was levied in 1840.

At Burlington, a commodious log school-house, built in 1834, was among the first buildings erected. A Mr. Johnson taught the first school in the winter of 1834.75.

In Muscatine County, the first school was taught by George Bumgardner, in the spring of 1837. In 1839, a log school-house was erected in Muscatine, which served for a long time as school-house, church and public hall.

The first school in Davenport was taught in 1838. In Fairfield, Miss Clarissa Sawyer, James F. Chambers and Mrs. Reed taught school in 1839.

Johnson County was an entire wilderness when Iowa City was located as the capital of the Territory of Iowa, in May, 1839. The first sale of lots took place Aug. 18, 1839, and before Jan. 1, 1840, about 20 families had settled within the limits of the town. During the same year, Mr. Jesse Berry opened a school in a small frame building he had erected on what is now College street.

In Monroe County, the first settlement was made in 1843, by Mr. John R. Gray, about two miles from the present site of Eddyville; and in the summer of 1844 a log school-house was built by Gray, Wm.V. Beedle, C. Renfro, Joseph McMullen and Willoughby Randolph, and the first school was opened by Miss Urania Adams. The building was occupied for school purposes for nearly 10 years.

About a year after the first cabin was built at Oskaloosa, a log school-house was built, in which school was opened by Samuel W. Caldwell, in 1844.

At Fort Des Moines, now the capital of the State, the first school was taught by Lewis Whitten, Clerk of the District Court, in the winter of 1846-77, in one of the rooms on "Coon Row," built for barracks.

The first school in Pottawattamie County was opened by George Green, a Mormon, at Council Point, prior to 1849; and until about 1854 nearly all the teachers in that vicinity were Mormons.

The first school in Decorah was taught in 1855, by Cryus C. Carpenter, since governor of the State. In Crawford County the first school-house was built in Mason's Grove, in 1856, and Morris McHenry first occupied it as teacher.

During the first 20 years of the history of Iowa, the log school-house prevailed, and in 1861 there were 893 of these primitive structures in use for school purposes in the State. Since that time they have been gradually disappearing. In 1865 there were 796; in 1870, 336; and in 1875, 121.

Jan. 1, 1839, the Territorial Legislature passed an act providing that "there shall be established a common school, or schools, in each of the counties in this Territory; which shall be open and free for every class of white citizens between the ages of five and 21 years." The second section of the act provided that "the County Board shall, from time to time, form school districts in their respective counties whenever a petition may be presented for the purpose by a majority of the voters resident within such contemplated district." These districts were governed by boards of trustees, usually of three persons; each district was required to maintain school at least three months in every year; and later, laws were enacted providing for county school-taxes for the payment of teachers, and that whatever additional sum might be required should be assessed upon the parents sending in proportion to the length of time sent.

In 1846, the year of Iowa's admission as a State, there were 20,000 scholars, out of 100,000 inhabitants. About 400 school districts had been organized. In 1850 there were 1,200, and in 1857 the number had increased to 3,265.

In March, 1858, upon the recommendation of Hon. M. L. Fisher, then superintendent of public instruction, the seventh General Assembly enacted that "each civil township is declared a school district," and provided that these should be divided into sub-districts. This law went into force March 20, 1858, and reduced the number of school districts from about 3,500 to less than 900. This

change of school organization resulted in a very material reduction of the expenditures for the compensation of district secretaries and treasurers. An effort was made for several years, from 1867 to 1872, to abolish the sub-district system. Mr. Kissell, Superintendent, recommended this in his report of Jan. 1, 1872, and Gov. Merrill forcibly endorsed his views in his annual message. But the Legislature of that year provided for the formation of independent districts from the sub-districts of district townships.

The system of graded schools was inaugurated in 1849, and new schools, in which more than one teacher is employed, are universally graded.

Teachers' institutes were organized early in the history of the State. The first official mention of them occurs in the annual report of Hon. Thomas H. Benton, Jr., made Dec. 2, 1850, who said: "An institution of this character was organized a few years ago, composed of the teachers of the mineral regions of Illinois, Wisconsin and Iowa. An association of teachers has also been formed in the county of Henry, and an effort was made in October last to organize a regular institute in the county of Jones." At that time, although the beneficial influence of these institutes was admitted, it was urged that the expenses of attending them was greater than teachers with limited compensation were able to bear-To obviate this objection, Mr. Benton recommended that "the sum of \$150 should be appropriated annually for three years, to be drawn in installments of \$50 by the superintendent of public instruction, and expended for these institutions." He proposed that three institutes should be held annually at points to be designated by the superintendent.

The expense of this would be trifling, and all recognized the benefits to be derived; and yet no legislation was had until March, 1858, when an act was passed authorizing the holding of teachers' institutes for periods not less than six working days, whenever not less than 30 teachers should desire. The superintendent was authorized to expend not exceeding \$100 for any one institute, to be paid out by the county superintendent, as the institute might direct, for teachers and lecturers, and \$1,000 was appropriated to defray the expenses of these institutes.

Mr. Fisher at once pushed the matter of holding institutes, and Dec. 6, 1858, he reported to the Board of Education that institutes had been appointed in 20 counties within the preceding six months, and more would have been held but the appropriation had been exhausted.

At the first session of the Board of Education, commencing Dec. 6, 1858, a code of school laws was enacted, which retained the existing provisions for teachers' institutes.

In March, 1860, the General Assembly amended the act of the board by appropriating "a sum not exceeding \$50 annually for one such institute, held as provided by law in each county." In 1865 the superintendent, Mr. Faville, reported that "the provision made by the State for the benefit of teachers' institutes has never been so fully appreciated, both by the people and the teachers, as during the last two years."

By an act approved March 19, 1874, normal institutes were established in each county, to be held annually by the county superintendent. This was regarded as a very decided step in advance by Mr. Abernethy, and in 1876 the General Assembly established the first permanent State normal school at Cedar Falls, Black Hawk County, appropriating the building and property of the Soldiers' Orphan's Home at that place for that purpose. This school is now "in the full tide of successful experiment."

The present public-school system of Iowa is admirably organized, and if the various officers who are entrusted with the educational interests of the commonwealth continue faithful and competent, should and will constantly improve.

Funds for the support of the public schools are derived in several ways. The 16th section of every Congressional township was set apart by the general Government for school purposes, being one thirty-sixth part of all the lands of the State. The minimum price of these lands was fixed at one dollar and twentyfive cents per acre. Congress also made an additional donation to the State of 500,000 acres, and an appropriation of five per cent. on all the sales of public lands to the school fund. The State gives to this fund the proceeds of the sales of all lands which escheat to it: the proceeds of all fines for the violation of the liquor and criminal laws. The money derived from these sources constitutes the permanent school fund of the State, which cannot be diverted to any other purpose. The penalties collected by the courts for fines and forfeitures go to the school fund in the counties where collected. The proceeds of the sale of lands and the five per cent. fund go into the State Treasury, and the State distributes these proceeds to the several counties according to their request, and the counties loan the money to individuals for long terms at eight per cent. interest, on security of land valued at three times the

amount of the loan, exclusive of all buildings and improvements thereon. The interest on these loans is paid into the State Treasury, and becomes the available school fund of the State. The counties are responsible to the State for all money so loaned, and the State is likewise responsible to the school fund for all moneys transferred to the counties. The interest on these loans is apportioned by the State Auditor semi-annually to the several counties of the State, in proportion to the number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years. The counties also levy an annual tax for school purposes, which is apportioned to the several district townships in the same way. A district tax is also levied for the same purpose. The money arising from these several sources constitutes the support of the public schools, and is sufficient to enable every sub-district in the State to afford from six to nine months' school each year.

The burden of direct taxation is thus lightened, and the efficiency of the schools increased. The taxes levied for the support of the schools are self-imposed. Under the admirable school laws of the State, no taxes can be legally assessed or collected for the erection of school-houses until they have been ordered by the election of a district at a school meeting legally called. The school-houses of Iowa are the pride of the State and an honor to the people. If they have been built sometimes at a prodigal expense, the tax-payers have no one to blame but themselves. The teachers' and contingent funds are determined by the Board of Directors under certain legal instructions. These boards are elected annually, except in the independent districts, in which the board may be entirely changed every three years. The only exception to this mode of levying taxes for support of schools is the county school tax, which is determined by the County Board of Supervisors. The tax is from one to three mills on the dollar; usually, however, but one.

In 1881 there were in the State 4,339 school districts, containing 11,244 schools, and employing 21,776 teachers. The average monthly pay of male teachers was \$32.50, and of female teachers \$27.25. There were 594,730 persons of school age, of whom 431,513 were enrolled in the public schools. The average cost of tuition for each pupil per month was \$1.62. The expenditures for all school purposes was \$5,129,819.49. The permanent school fund is now \$3,547,123.82, on which the income for 1881 was \$234,622.40.

In each county a teachers' institute is held annually, under the direction of the county superintendent. The State contributes \$50 annually to each of these institutes.

Good as the public-school system is, there is much room for improvement, and certain reforms are everywhere called for. Among the changes needed are the revision and simplification of the school law, the establishment of county high schools, of which there is but one at present, and provision by the Assembly for more State normal schools.

# HIGHER EDUCATION.

Besides the State University, State Agricultural College and State Normal School, which are described under the head of State Institutions, ample provision for higher education has been made by the different religious denominations, assisted by local and individual munificence. There are, exclusive of State Institutions, 23 universities and colleges, 111 academies and other private schools. All these are in active operation, and most of them stand high. A list of the universities and colleges, and brief notice of each, is herewith given:

Amity College is located at College Springs, Page County; S. C. Marshall is president. There are six instructors and 225 students.

Burlington University is located at Burlington, Des Moines County. E. F. Stearns is president of the faculty. There are five instructors and 63 students.

Callanan College is located at Des Moines, Polk County. There are 14 in the faculty, of which C. R. Pomeroy is president, and 188 students enrolled.

Central University is located at Pella, Marion County. It is an institution of the Baptist denomination. Rev. G. W. Gardner is president of the faculty, which numbers seven. There are 196 students.

Coe College is located at Cedar Rapids, Linn County. S. Phelps is president. There are 10 in the faculty, and 100 students.

Cornell College is located at Mt. Vernon, Linn County, and is under the control of the M. E. Church. W. F. King is president. There are 20 instructors and 400 students. This college is one of the highest in character, and has a large attendance.

Drake University is located at Des Moines, Polk County. G. T. Carpenter is president, and is ably assisted by 25 instructors. There are 125 students.

Griswold College is located at Davenport, Scott County, and is under the control of the Episcopal Church. W. S. Perry is president. There are seven instructors and 80 students.

Iowa College is located at Grinnell, Poweshiek County. G. F. Magoun is president. There are 14 instructors and 359 students. The institution is one of the leading colleges in Iowa, and is permanently endowed.

Iowa Wesleyan University is located at Mt. Pleasant, Henry County. W. J. Spaulding is president. There are six in the faculty, and over 160 students in attendance. The University is under the auspices of the M. E. Church, and enjoys a high degree of prosperity.

Luther College is situated in Decorah, Winneshiek County. L. Larson is president of the faculty, which numbers 10. There are 165 students in attendance.

Olin College is located at Olin, Jones County. C. L. Porter is president.

Oskaloosa College is situated at Oskaloosa, Mahaska County. G. H. McLaughlin is president. The faculty numbers five, and the students 190. The college stands very high.

Penn College is situated in Oskaloosa, Mahaska County. B. Trueblood is president of the faculty, which numbers five. There are 175 students in attendance.

Simpson Centenary College is located at Indianola, Warren County. E. L. Parks is president. There are nine instructors and 150 students.

Tabor College is located at Tabor, Fremont County. Wm. M. Brooks is president. The college was modeled after Oberlin College, in Ohio. The faculty consists of six, and there are 109 students.

Upper Iowa University is located at Fayette, Fayette County, and is under the control of the M. E. Church. Rev. J. W. Bissell is president. There are 11 instructors and 350 students. This University stands very high among the educational institutions of the State.

University of Des Moines, at Des Moines, has five instructors and 80 students.

Whittier College was established at Salem, Henry County, by the Friends. J. W. Coltrane is president. There are four instructors and 105 students.

Riverside Institute. This school is located at Lyons, on a beautiful elevation overlooking the Mississippi River, and is one of the most sensible schools in the West, special care being taken

of the health and physical development of the pupils. To Rev. W. T. Currie is due the credit of establishing and giving prosperity to this academy.

# MISCELLANEOUS.

#### EMINENT MEN OF IOWA.

We present biographical sketches of several of Iowa's most eminent statesmen, which doubtless will prove interesting to every citizen of this State.

William B. Allison was born at Perry, Ohio, March 2, 1829; studied law and practiced in Ohio until he removed to Iowa, in 1857; served on the staff of the governor of Iowa, and aided in organizing volunteers in the beginning of the war for the suppression of the Rebellion; was elected a representative from Iowa in the 38th Congress, as a Republican, receiving 12,112 votes against 8,452 votes for Mahony, Democrat; was re-elected to the 39th Congress, receiving 16,130 votes against 10,470 votes for B. B. Richards. Democrat; was re-elected to the 40th Congress, receiving 15,472 votes against 10,470 votes for Noble, Democrat; was re-elected to the 41st Congress, receiving 20,119 votes against 14,120 votes for Mills, Democrat, and 149 votes for Thomas, Independent, serving in the House of Representatives from Dec. 7, 1863, to March 3, 1871; was elected to the United States Senate as a Republican. to succeed James Harlan, Republican, and took his seat March 4. 1873.

Cyrus Clay Carpenter was born in Hartford Township, Susquehanna Co., Pa., Nov. 24, 1829. His father and mother died when he was quite young, and at the age of 12 years he found himself alone in the world, and destitute. He first attempted to learn the trade of clothier, but not liking this, he quit after a few months and spent the next few years on a farm. He spent each winter in school. At the age of 18 he commenced teaching school, and for the next four years divided his time between teaching and attending the academy in Hartford. He then left his native State for Ohio, where he engaged in teaching for one and a half years, and working in summer on a farm.

In 1854 he turned his face westward, stopping at various points in Illinois and Iowa, and finally reached Fort Dodge, where he found employment as assistant to a Government surveyor, in divid-

ing townships immediately west of the Fort. His entire worldly possessions at this time were contained in a carpet-sack which he carried in his hand.

After working a short time at surveying and teaching school, he opened a land-office, and in platting and surveying lands for those seeking homes he found constant and profitable employment for the next three years. During this time he became extensively known, and being an active Republican, he was elected to the Legislature in the fall of 1857. His district then comprised 19 counties, which he represented during the following legislative term, being the first session held in Des Moines after the removal of the capital from Iowa City.

In 1861, on the breaking out of the Rebellion, he volunteered his services, and he steadily rose from commissary to Brevet Colonel, with which rank he was mustered out at the close of the war.

In the fall of 1866 he was elected Register of the State Land Office, which required his removal to Des Moines. He was reelected in 1868. In 1870 he refused a renomination, and returned to Fort Dodge. In the fall of 1871 he was elected Governor of Iowa, which office he filled for four years.

Gov. Carpenter's services as public speaker and orator have been widely sought after and highly appreciated, and he has made himself one of Iowa's most popular men.

In 1878 he was elected to the 46th Congress from his district, in 1880 he was re-elected, and he now sits in the 47th Congress.

Chester Cicero Cole was born in Oxford, Chenango Co., N. Y., June 4, 1824, and in that place he passed the earlier portion of his life. He received a good academic education, and at the age of 18 was prepared to enter the junior class in Union College; but from this he was prevented by a severe and protracted illness. Four years later he entered the law school at Harvard University, where he received a thorough legal training.

June 24, 1848, he married Amanda M. Bennett, and soon after he located in Marion, Ky., where he commenced the practice of his chosen profession. His rise was rapid and he soon acquired a lucrative practice.

In May, 1857, Judge Cole came to Des Moines, Iowa, where he has since resided, and practiced for some time with his usual success. Two years later he was a candidate for Judge of the Supreme Court on the Democratic ticket, but was defeated.

At the beginning of the war he took a firm stand on the side of the Government, and hence naturally found his alliance with the Republican party. During the war he lent his whole energies to rallying the people to the Union cause. In the campaign of 1863 he contributed powerfully to the election of William M. Stone as Governor of Iowa. He was probably the first prominent man in Iowa to advocate openly negro, suffrage.

In December, 1863, Judge Cole took an active part in the establishment of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home, of which he was first a Trustee and then President. His administration was most successful.

In February, 1864, he was appointed one of the Judges of the Supreme Court, and in the following fall was elected to the same position by over 40,000 majority. To this position he was re-elected in 1870. Since then he has edited the Western Jurist, and several volumes of Reports. Few men have contributed more to the welfare of Iowa than Judge Cole.

Augustus C. Dodge was born at St. Genevieve, Mo., Jan. 2, 1812; received a public-school education; removed to Burlington, Iowa, and was Register of the land-office there from 1838 to 1840; was elected a delegate from Iowa in the 26th Congress as a Democrat; was re-elected to the 27th, 28th and 29th Congresses, serving from Dec. 8, 1840, to March 3, 1847; was elected U. S. Senator from Iowa on its admission as a State, serving from Dec. 26, 1848, to his resignation, Feb. 8, 1855; was appointed by President Pierce Minister to Spain, serving from Feb. 9, 1855, to March 12, 1859; was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Chicago in 1864; was elected Mayor of Burlington on an Independent ticket Feb. 2, 1864.

James W. Grimes, L. L. D., was born in Deering, Hillsboro Co., N. H., Oct. 20, 1816; was the youngest of eight children, and of Scotch-Irish extraction; entered Dartmouth College in August, 1832, and commenced the study of law in February, 1835, with James Walker, at Peterboro, N. H.; settled at Burlington (now in Iowa, then in the "Black Hawk purchase," which was attached to the Territory of Michigan) May, 1836, and engaged in the practice of law, 12 years; was partner with Henry W. Starr. His public service was as secretary to an Indian commission held at Rock Island, Sept. 27, 1836; was a Representative of Des Moines County in 1838, and in 1843 in the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Iowa, and in 1852 in the General Assembly of the State; was one of the

founders of the Republican party and earnestly opposed the repeal of the Missouri Compromise; was chosen Governor in August, 1854, for the term of four years, having been nominated for the office at the last State Convention of the Whig party ever held in Iowa, and also by the Free-Soil Democracy. By the effect of a new constitution his tenure of office terminated in January, 1858, when he was chosen U. S. Senator from March 4, 1859; in January, 1864, was chosen for a second term; resigned in August, 1869, owing to failing health. He first suggested to the Senate the introduction of iron-clad vessels into the navy, July 19, 1861. He died suddenly of heart disease at Burlington, Iowa, Feb. 7, 1872.

James Harlan was born in Clarke Co., Ill., Aug. 26, 1820; received a classical education, graduating at the Asbury University, Indiana; studied law; was the Iowa State Superintendent of Public Instruction in 1847; was President of the Wesleyan University, Iowa, in 1848; was elected as U. S. Senator from Iowa as a Whig, in May, 1855, and his seat having been declared vacant on the ground of an informality in his election, he was again elected in 1856 for the remainder of the term; was re-elected in 1860; in 1865 he entered the cabinet as Secretary of the Interior, and resigned in September, 1866, having been re-elected to the U. S. Senate as a Republican, to succeed S. J. Kirkwood, Republican, and serving from September, 1866, to March 3, 1873.

Stephen Hempstead was born at New London, Conn., Oct. 1, 1812. At the age of 16 he removed to St. Louis with his parents and brothers. In the spring of 1830 he went to Galena, where he was clerk in a commission house. He was there during the Sac and Fox war, and was an officer in an artillery company organized for the protection of that place. After the defeat of Black Hawk he spent two years as a student in Illinois College, at Jacksonville. He then studied law, and was admitted to practice in 1836. He was the first lawyer to practice in Dubuque.

Upon the organization of Iowa into a Territory, Mr. Hempstead was elected as a member of the Legislative Council, in which he was chairman of the committee on judiciary. At the second session of the Council he was elected President thereof. He was also President of the Council in 1845.

In 1844 he was elected one of the delegates to the first Constitutional Convention. In 1848 he was one of the Commissioners appointed to revise the laws of Iowa, which revision was adopted as the "Code of Iowa," in 1851.

In 1850 he was elected Governor of the State, and served in that capacity for four years. In 1855 he was elected County Judge of Dubuque County, and held this office for 12 years, when he was forced to retire on account of ill health.

James B. Howell was born in New Jersey, July 4, 1816; removed to Newark, Licking Co., Ohio, in 1819; graduated at Miami University, Ohio, in 1837; studied law with H. H. Hunter, of Lancaster, and was admitted to the bar in 1839; moved to Iowa in 1841, and settled at Keosauqua, where he practiced law several years; in 1845 he purchased the Whig paper, and has ever since been engaged in the newspaper business, removing to Keokuk in 1849, where in 1854 he started "The Daily Whig," afterward changing the name to "The Daily Gate City;" took a prominent part in organizing the Republican party in Iowa in 1855; was a delegate to the Fremont Convention in 1856, and has since taken an active part in the politics of Iowa; was elected a U. S. Senator from Iowa as a Republican, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of James W. Grimes, and served from Jan. 26, 1870, to March 3, 1871.

George W. Jones was born at Vincennes, Indiana; received a classical education, graduating at Transylvania University, Kentucky, in 1825; studied law; was admitted to the bar, but was prevented by ill health from practicing; was Clerk of the United States Court in Missouri in 1826; served as an aide-de-camp to Gen. Henry Dodge in the Black Hawk war; removed to Wisconsin Territory and settled at Sinsinawa Mound; was Judge of the County Court; was Colonel and subsequently Major-General of militia; was elected a delegate from Wisconsin Territory in the 24th Congress as a Democrat; was re-elected to the 25th Congress, serving from Dec. 7, 1835, to 1837, when his seat was successfully contested by James Duane Doty, Whig; was appointed Surveyor-General of the Northwest Territory by President Van Buren; was removed by President Harrison, and re-appointed by President Polk; was elected U.S. Senator from Iowa, and re-elected, serving from Dec. 26, 1848, to March 3, 1859; was Minister Resident to the United States of Colombia March 8, 1859, to Nov. 4, 1861; on his return to the United States he was charged with disloyalty and imprisoned at Fort Warren; resided at Dubuque; became interested in agriculture and purchased a farm.

John A. Kasson was born in Charlotte, Vt., Jan. 11, 1822. His father died when he was only six years old, and thus he began early to learn the lesson of self reliance. He took a course in the

State University at Burlington, graduating in 1842. He immediately took up the study of law, and was finally admitted to practice in the courts of Massachusetts.

After spending a year in the office of Timothy Coffin, he formed a partnership with Thomas D. Elliott, afterward for many years a member of Congress. After five years of practice he decided come West.

At St. Louis he spent one year in the law office of Hon. Joseph Crockett, and then opened an office alone. He speedily acquired large and lucrative practice.

In 1857 he established himself at Des Moines, Iowa, where his ability and reputation soon brought him a large practice. In 1858 he was appointed chairman of the Republican State Central Committee. In 1860 he was a delegate from Iowa to the National Republican Convention at Chicago, which nominated Abraham Lincoln. After the convention he took the stump in Illinois and Iowa.

In 1861, at the request of Senator Grimes and others, he was appointed First Assistant Postmaster General. While holding this office, he was tendered a nomination to Congress from the Fifth Congressional District of Iowa, which he accepted. He was elected, by 3,000 majority, to the 38th Congress. He was reelected to the 39th Congress, and barely defeated for the 40th.

He then went abroad to negotiate postal treaties with various countries. During his absence he was elected to the General Assembly of his State.

In 1872 he was re-elected to Congress, and he has ably represented Iowa in that body since with the exception of two terms. He is now in the 47th Congress. He has always been an active worker, and has been talked of for Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Samuel J. Kirkwood was born in Hartford Co., Md., Dec. 20, 1813; received a limited education at the Academy of John McLeod, in Washington City; removed to Richland Co., Ohio, in 1835, and studied law there; was admitted to the bar in 1843; was elected Prosecuting Attorney in 1845, and again in 1847; was in 1850-1851 a member of the convention that framed the present Constitution of the State of Ohio; removed to Johnson Co., Iowa, in 1855; was elected to the State Senate in 1856; was elected Governor in 1859, and again in 1861; was in 1863 nominated by President Lincoln and confirmed as Minister to Denmark, but

declined the appointment; was elected U. S. Senator from Iowa as a Republican in place of James Harlan, resigned, serving from Jan. 24, 1866, to March 3, 1867; was again elected Governor of Iowa in 1875; was again elected a Senator from Iowa, serving from March 4, 1877. His term of service will expire March 3, 1883.

Samuel Merrill was born in Turner, Oxford Co., Maine, Aug. 7, 1822. At the age of 16 he moved with his parents to Buxton, where his time was mostly engaged in teaching or attending school until his majority. He taught in the sunny South for a short time, and then returned to Vermont, where he farmed for several years. In 1847 he moved to Tanworth, N. H., where he engaged in mercantile pursuits.

In 1856 he turned westward, and settled at McGregor, Iowa, where he established a branch mercantile house of his firm. His business rapidly grew into an extensive wholesale house.

He had served two terms in the Legislature of New Hampshire, and in 1860 he was elected to the Assembly of Iowa.

In 1862 he was commissioned as Colonel of the 21st Infantry, and he served bravely until a wound compelled him to resign, in June, 1864. He was unable to attend to his private affairs for many months.

In the fall of 1867 he was elected Governor of Iowa, and this position he held for two terms, till 1872. He has served always most acceptably and is a very popular man. He delivered the address when the corner-stone of the new capitol was laid.

James B. Weaver was born at Dayton, Ohio, June 12, 1833. He received a common-school education and then studied law with Hon. S. G. McAckran, of Bloomfield, from 1853 to 1856. He graduated at the Cincinnati Law School in April, 1856, and has since been engaged in the practice of law.

Immediately after the breaking out of hostilities, in April, 1861, he enlisted as a private in the Second Iowa Infantry. He served faithfully throughout the war, and was rewarded with rapid promotions. He was First Lieutenant of Company G of his regiment, and was promoted Major, Oct. 3, 1862. Oct. 12 of the same year, he was commissioned Colonel of his regiment, the colonel and lieutenant-colonel having both been killed at the battle of Corinth, Miss. He was breveted Brigadier-General of volunteers, to date from March 13, 1864, for gallantry on the field.

In October, 1866, he was elected District Attorney of the Second Judicial District of Iowa. In January of the following year, he was appointed United States Assessor of Internal Revenue, for the First District of Iowa, which office he held for six years, when it was abolished by law.

He was elected to the 46th Congress as a member of the National Greenback party, receiving 16,366 votes against 14,308 votes for E. S. Sampson, Republican. Gen. Weaver has worked earnestly for his party, and in 1880, was its Presidential candidate.

George G. Wright was born at Bloomington, Ind., March 24, 1820; was educated at private schools, and graduated at the State University of Indiana in 1839; read law with his brother, Joseph Wright, at Rockville, Ind.; removed to Iowa, in October, 1840, and commenced practice; served as Prosecuting Attorney in 1847-'8; was elected to the State Senate of Iowa in 1849, and served two terms; in 1854, was chosen Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State, and was elected to the same bench by the people (owing to a change in the State Constitution) in 1860, and again in 1865; was a professor in the law department of the State University six years, commencing in 1865; was elected a United States Senator from Iowa, as a Republican, to succeed James B. Howell, Republican, who had been elected to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of James W. Grimes, and served from March 4, 1871, to March 3, 1877.

# FINANCIAL.

Iowa has no State debt. Whatever obligations have been incurred in the past have been promptly met and fully paid. Many of the counties are in debt, but only four of them to an amount exceeding \$100,000 each. The bonded debt of the counties amounts in the aggregate to \$2,592,222, and the floating debt, \$153,456, total, \$2,745,678.

# CENSUS OF IOWA.

COUNTIES.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.
Adair			984	3,982	11,199
Adams			1,533	4,614	11,188
Allamakee		777	12,237	17,868	19,791
Appanoose		3,131	11,931	16,456	16.636
Audubon			454	1,212	7,448
Benton		672	8,496	22,454	24.888
Black Hawk		135	8,244	21,706	23,913
Boone		735	4,232	14,584	20,838
Bremer			4,915	12,528	14,081
Buchanan		517	7,906	17,034	18,547
Buena Vista			57	1,585	7,537
Butler			3,724	9,951	14,293
Calhoun			147	1,602	5,595
Carroll			281	2,451	12,351
Cass			1,612	5,464	16,943
Cedar	1,253	3,941	12,949	19,731	18,937
Cerro Gordo			940	4,722	11,461
Cherokee			58	1,967	8,240
Chickasaw			4,336	10,180	14,534
Clarke		709	5,427	8,735	11,512
Clay			52	1,523	4,248
Clayton	1,101		20,728	27,771	28,829
Clinton	821	2,822	18,938	35,357	36,764
Crawford			383	2,530	12,413
Dallas		854	5,244	12,019	18,746
Davis		7,264	13,764	15,565	16,468
Decatur		965	8,677	12,018	15,336
Delaware	168		11,024	17,432	17.952
Des Moines	5,577		19,611	27,256	33,099
Dickinson		10,841	180	1,389	1,901
Dubuque	3,059	10,841	31,164	38,969	42,997
Emmett			105	1.392	1,550
Fayette		825	12,073	16.973	22,258
Floyd			3,744	10,768	14.677
Franklin		1 044	1,309	4,738	10,248
FremontGreene		1,244	5,074	11,174 4,627	17,653
Grundy			1,374 793	6,399	12,725 12,639
Guthrie			3.058	7,061	14.863
Hamilton			1,699	6,055	11,252
Hancock			1,099	999	3,453
Hardin			5,440	13,684	17,808
Harrison			3,621	8,931	16,649
Henry	3,772	8,707	18,701	21,463	20.826
Howard	0,112	0,101	3,168	6,282	10,837
Humboldt			332	2,596	6,341
Ida			43	226	4.382
Iowa.		822	8,029	16,664	19.221
Jackson	1,411	7,210	18.493	22,619	23 771
Jasper		1.280	9 883	22,116	25,962
Jefferson	2,773	9.904	15,038	17.839	17,478
Johnson	1,491	4,472	17,573	24 898	25,429
Jones	471	3,007	13,306	19,731	21,052
Keokuk		4,822	13,271	19,434	21,259
Kossuth			416	3,351	6,179
Lee	6,093	18,861	29,232	37.210	34,859
Linn	1,373	5,444	18,947	28,852	37,235

#### CENSUS OF IOWA-CONTINUED.

COUNTIES.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.
Louisa	1,927	4,939	10,370	12,877	13,146
Lucas		471	5,766	10,388	14,530
Lyon				221	1,968
Madison	1	1,179	7,339	13,884	17,225
Mahaska		5,989	14,816	22.508	25,201
Marion		5,482 338	16,813 6,015	24,436 17,576	25,111 23 752
Mills		990	4,481	8,718	14,135
Mitchell			3,409	9,582	14,361
Monona			832	3,654	9,055
Monroe		2,884	8,612	12,724	13,719
Montgomery			1,256	5,934	15,895
Muscatine	1,942	5,731	16,444	21,688	23,168
O'Brien			8	715	4,155
Osceola					2,219
Page		551	4,419	9,975	19,667
Palo Alto			132	1,336	4,131
Plymouth			148	2,199	8,567
Pocahontas		4 540	103	1,446	
Polk Pottawattamie		4,513		27,857	42,395
Poweshiek		7,828 615	4,968 5,668	16,893 15,581	39,846 18,936
Ringgold			2,923	5,691	12 085
Sac			246	1,411	8,774
Scott			25,959	38,509	41,270
Shelby		0,000	818	2,549	12,696
Sioux			10	570	5,426
Story			4,051	11,651	16,966
Tama		8	5,285	16,131	21.585
Taylor		204	3,590	6,989	15.635
Union			2,012	5,986	14,980
Van Buren		12,270	17.081	17,672	17,042
Wapello		8,471	14,518	22,346	25,282
Warren		961	10,281	17,980	19,578
Washington	1,594		14,235	18,952	20,375
Wahatan		340	6,409	11,287	16,127
WebsterWinnebago			2,504 168	10,484 $1,562$	15,950 4,917
Winneshiek		546	13,942	23,570	23,937
Woodbury		040	1,119	6.172	14,997
Worth			756	2,892	7,953
Wright			653	2,392	
o a constant of the constant o					
Total	43.112	192,214	674,913	1,191,792	1,624,463

#### CENSUS OF THE UNITED STATES.

As might be expected, the census of every State in the Union shows an increase of population, as well as industries, agricultural and mineral resources, benevolent and educational institutions, etc., to the present time. We present in the following table the number

of inhabitants in each State, and also the area and population per square mile:

square mile:					
STATES.	POP. IN 1880.	SQUARE MILES.	POP. PER SQ. MILE.		
Alabama Arkansas California Colorado. Connecticut. Delaware Florida. Georgia Illinois. Indiana. Iowa. Kansas Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Michigan Minnesota Mississippi Missouri Nebraska Nevada.	1,262 344 802,564 864,686 194,649 622,683 146,654 266,566 1,538,983 3,078,636 1,978,358 1,624,463 995,335 1,648,599 940,263 648,945 935,139 1,783,086 1,634,096 780,807 1,131,899 2 169,091 452,432 62,265	50,722 52,198 188,981 104,500 4,674 2,120 59,268 58,000 55,410 33,809 55,045 81,318 37,600 41,346 31,776 11,184 7,800 56,451 83,531 47,756 65,350 75,995 112,090	25 15½ 4½ 2 133 72 4½ 26½ 56 58 30 12¼ 43 23 20 85 229 29 9 24 33 6		
New Hampshire New Jersey, New York North Carolina. Ohio Oregon. Pennsylvania. Rhode Island. South Carolina. Tennessee Texas. Vermont. Virginia. West Virginia. Wisconsin.	347,784 1,130,892 5,083,173 1,400,000 3,197,794 174,767 4,282,738 276,528 995,706 1,542,463 1,597,509 332,286 1,512,203 618,193 1,315,386	9.280 8.320 47.000 50,704 39.964 95.244 46,000 1,306 29.385 45,600 237.504 10,212 40.904 23.900 53.924	39		
W ISCOLISIII.	1,010,000	00,924	24		

# CENSUS OF THE TERRITORIES.

1,950,171

49,369,965

Total....

TERRITORIES.	POP. IN 1880.	SQUARE MILES.
Arizona. Dakota. District of Columbia Idaho. Montana New Mexico. Utah. Washington	40.441 184 502 177,638 32 611 39.157 118,430 143.907 75.120	113,916 147,490 60 90,932 143,776 121,201 80 056 69 944
Wyoming	20,788	93 107
Total	782,504	965,032

#### TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

Govenors.—Robert Lucas, 1838-'41; John Chamber, 1841-'5; James Clark, 1845.

Secretaries.—Wm. B. Conway, 1838, died 1839; James Clark, 1839-'41; O. H. W. Stull, 1841-'3; Samuel J. Burr, 1843-'5; Jesse Williams, 1845.

Auditors.—Jesse Williams, 1840-'3; William L. Gilbert, 1843-'5; Robert M. Secrest, 1845.

Treasurers.—Thornton Baylie, 1839-'40; Morgan Reno, 1840. Judges.—Charles Mason, Chief Justice, 1838; Joseph Williams, 1838; Thomas S. Wilson, 1838.

Presidents of Council.—Jesse B. Brown, 1838-'9; Stephen Hempstead, 1839-'40; M. Bainridge, 1840-'1; J. W. Parker, 1841-'2; John D. Elbert, 1842-'3; Thomas Cox, 1843-'4; S. Clinton Hasting, 1845; Stephen Hempstead, 1845-'6.

Speakers of the House.—William H. Wallace, 1838-'9; Edward, Johnson, 1839-'40; Thomas Cox, 1840-'1; Warner Lewis, 1841-'2; James M. Morgan, 1842-'3; James P. Carleton, 1843-'4; James M. Morgan, 1845; George W. McLeary, 1845-'6.

#### STATE OFFICERS.

#### GOVERNORS.

Ansel Briggs, 1846-'50. Stephen Hemstead, 1850-'54. James W. Grimes, 1854-'58. Ralph P. Lowe, 1858-'60. Samuel J. Kirkwood, 1860-'64. William M. Stone, 1864-'68. Samuel Morrill, 1868-'72. Cyrus C. Carpenter, 1872-'76. Samuel J. Kirkwood, 1876-'77. J. G. Newbold, 1877-'78. John H. Gear, 1878-'82. Buren R. Sherman, 1882.

#### LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS.

Oran Faville, 1858-'60. Nicholas J. Rusch, 1860-'62. John R. Needham, 1862-'64. Enoch W. Eastman, 1864-'66. Benjamin F. Gue, 1866-'68. John Scott, 1868-'70. M. M. Walden, 1870-72. H. C. Bulis, 1872-74. Joseph Dysart, 1874-76. Joshua G. Newbold, 1876-78. Frank T. Campbell, 1878-82. Orlando H. Manning, 1882.

This office was created by the new constitution Sept. 3, 1857.

### SECRETARIES OF STATE.

Elisha Cutter, Jr., 1846-'48 Joseph H. Bonney, 1848-'50. George W. McCleary, 1850-'56. Elijah Sells, 1856-'63. James Wright, 1863-'67. Ed. Wright, 1867-'73. Josiah T. Young, 1873-'79. J. A. T. Hull, 1879.

#### AUDITORS OF STATE.

Joseph T. Fales, 1846-'50. William Pattee, 1850-'54. Andrew J. Stevens, 1854-'55. John Pattee, 1855-'59. Jonathan W. Cattell, 1859-65. John A. Elliott, 1865-'71. John Russell, 1871-'75. Buren R. Sherman, 1875-'81. Wm. V. Lucas, 1881.

#### TREASURERS OF STATE.

Morgan Reno, 1846-'50. Israel Kister, 1850-'52. Martin L. Morris, 1852-'59. John W. Jones, 1859-'63. William H. Holmes, 1863-'67. Samuel E. Rankin, 1867-'73. William Christy, 1873-'77, George W. Bemis, 1877-'81. Edwin H. Conger, 1881.

#### ATTORNEY-GENERALS.

David C. Cloud, 1853-'56. Samuel A. Rice, 1856-'60. Charles C. Nourse, 1860-'64. Isaac L. Allen, 1865-'66. Frederick E. Bissell, 1866-'67. Henry O'Connor, 1867-'72. Marcena E. Cutts, 1872-'76. John F. McJunkin, 1877-'81. Smith McPherson, 1881.

## ADJUTANT-GENERALS.

Daniel S. Lee, 1851-'55. George W. McCleary, 1855-'57. Elijah Sells, 1857. Jesse Bowen, 1857-'61. Nathaniel Baker, 1861-'77. John H. Looby, 1877-'78. W. L. Alexander, 1878.

#### REGISTERS OF THE STATE LAND-OFFICE.

Anson Hart, 1855-'57.
Theodore S. Parvin, 1857-'59.
Amos B. Miller, 1859-'62.
Edwin Mitchell, 1862-'63.
Josiah A. Harvey, 1863-'67.

Cyrus C. Carpenter, 1867-'71. Aaron Brown, 1871-'75. David Secor, 1875.'79. J. K. Powers, 1879.

#### SUPERINTENDENTS OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION.

James Harlan, 1847-'48.
Thos. H. Benton, Jr., 1848-'54.
James D. Eads, 1854-'57.
Joseph C. Stone, 1857.
Maturin L. Fisher, 1857-'58.
Oran Faville, 1864-'67.

D. Franklin Wells, 1867-'68.
A. S. Kissell, 1868-'72.
Alonzo Abernethy, 1872-'76.
Carl W. Van Coelen, 1876-'82.
John W. Akers, 1882.

This office was created in 1847 and abolished in 1858, and the duties then devolved upon the secretary of the Board of Education; it was re-created March 23, 1864.

#### STATE PRINTERS.

Garrett D. Palmer and George Paul, 1849-'51. William H. Merritt, 1851-'53 William A. Hornish, 1853. Dennis A. Mahoney and Joseph B. Dorr, 1853-'55. John Teesdale, 1857-'61. Francis W. Palmer, 1861-'69. Frank M. Mills, 1869-'71. G. W. Edwards, 1871-'73. Rich. P. Clarkson, 1873-'79. Frank M. Mills, 1879.

#### STATE BINDERS.

William M. Coles, 1855-'58. Frank M. Mills, 1858-'67. James S. Carter, 1867-'71.

Peter Moriarty, 1855-'57.

J. J. Smart, 1871-'75.H. A. Perkins, 1875-'79.Matt. Parrott, 1879.

#### SECRETARIES OF BOARD OF EDUCATION.

T. H. Benton, jr., 1859-'63. | Oran Faville, 1863-'64. This office was abolished March 23, 1864.

#### PRESIDENTS OF THE SENATE.

Thomas Baker, 1846-'47. Thomas Hughes, 1847-'48. John J. Selman, 1848-'49. Enos Lowe, 1849-'41. Wm. E. Leffingwell, 1851-'53.Maturin L. Fisher, 1853-'55.Wm. W. Hamilton, 1855-'57.

Under the new constitution the Lieut. Governor is President of the Senate.

#### SPEAKERS OF THE HOUSE.

Jesse B. Brown, 1846-'48. Smiley H. Bonham, 1848-'50. George Temple, 1850-'52. James Grant, 1852-'54. Reuben Noble, 1854-'56. Samuel Mc Farland, 1856-'57. Stephen B. Sheledy, 1857-'59. John Edwards, 1859-'61. Rush Clark, 1861-'63. Jacob Butler, 1863-'65.
Ed. Wright, 1865-'67.
John Russell, 1867-'69.
Aylett R. Cotton, 1869-'71.
James Wilson, 1871-'73.
John H. Gear, 1873-'77.
John Y. Stone, 1877-'79.
Lore Alford, 1880-'81.
G. R. Struble, 1882.

# CHIEF JUSTICES OF THE SUPREME COURT.

Charles Mason, 1847.

Joseph Williams, 1847-'48.

S. Clinton Hastings, 1848-'49.

Joseph Williams, 1849-'55.

George G. Wright, 1855-'60.

Ralph P. Lowe, 1860-'62.

Caleb Baldwin, 1862-'64.

George G. Wright, 1864-'66.

Ralph P. Lowe, 1866-'68.

John F. Dillon, 1868-'70.

Chester C. Cole, 1870-'71.

James G. Day, 1871-'72.
Joseph M. Beck, 1872-'74.
W. E. Miller, 1874-'76.
Chester C. Cole, 1876.
Wm. H. Seevers, 1876-'77.
James G. Day, 1877-'78.
James H. Rothrock, 1878-'79.
Joseph M. Beck, 1879-80.
Austin Adams, 1880-'82.
Wm. H. Seevers, 1882.

#### ASSOCIATE JUSTICES.

Joseph Williams, held over from Territorial government until a successor was appointed. Thomas S. Wilson, 1847. John F. Kinney, 1847-54.

John F. Kinney, 1847-'54. George Greene, 1847-'55. Jonathan C. Hall, 1854-'55. William G. Woodward, 1855. Norman W. Isbell, 1855-'56. Lacon D. Stockton, 1856-'60. Caleb Baldwin, 1860 '64. Ralph P. Lowe, 1860 George G. Wright, 1860. John F. Dillon, 1864-'70. Chester C. Cole, 1864-'77 Joseph M. Beck, 1868. W. E. Miller, 1870. James G. Day, 1870.

#### UNITED STATES SENATORS.

Augustus C. Dodge, 1848-'55. George W. Jones, 1848-'59. James B. Howell, 1870. George G. Wright, 1871-'77. James Harlan, 1855-'65. James W. Grimes, 1859-'69. Samuel J. Kirkwood, 1866. James Harlan, 1867-'73.

William B. Allison, 1873-'79. Samuel J. Kirkwood, 1877-'81. Wm. B. Allison, 1879. James W. Mc Dill, 1881.

# MEMBERS OF HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

1846-'47.—S. Clinton Hast- Palmer, Charles Pomeroy. ings, Shepherd Leffler.

1847-'49.--Wm. Thompson, Shepherd Leffler.

1849-'51.--Wm. Thompson, Dan. F. Miller, Shepherd Leffler. 1851-'53.-B. Henn, Lincoln Clark.

1853-'55.--Bernhart Henn, John P. Cook.

1855-'57 .-- Aug. Hall, Jas. Thorington.

1857-'59.—Samuel R. Curtis, Timothy Davis.

1859-'61.-Samuel R. Curtis, William Vandever.

1861-'63.—Samuel R. Curtis, J. F. Wilson, Wm. Vandever.

1863-'65.—James F. Wilson, Hiram Price, Wm. B. Allison, J. B. Grinnell, John A. Kasson, Asahel W. Hubbard.

1865-'67.—James F. Wilson, Hiram Price, William B. Allison, Josiah B. Grinnell, John A. Kasson, Asahel W. Hubbard.

1867-'69.-Jas. F. Wilson, Hi ram Price, William B. Allison, William Loughbridge, Grenville M. Dodge, Asahel W. Hubbard.

1869-'71.-George W. McCrary, William Smyth (died Sept. 30, 1870, and succeeded by Wm. P. Wolf), William B. Allison, William Loughbridge, Frank W.

1871-'73.--Geo. W. McCrary, Aylett R. Cotton, W. G. Donnan, Madison M. Walden, Frank W. Palmer, Jackson Orr.

1873-'75.-Geo. W. McCrary, Aylett R. Cotton, W. G. Donnan, Henry O. Pratt, James Wilson, William Loughbridge, John A. Kasson, James W. Mc-Dill, Jackson Orr.

1875-'77.-Geo. W. McCrary, John Q. Tufts, L. L. Ainsworth, Henry O. Pratt, James Wilson, Ezekiel S. Sampson, John A. Kasson, James W. McDill, Addison Oliver.

1877---'79.-J. C. Stone, Hiram Price, T. W. Burdick, N. C. Deering, Rush Clark, E. S. Sampson, H. J. B. Cummings. W. F. Sapp, Addison Oliver.

1879-'81.—Moses A. McCoid, Hiram Price, Thomas Updegraff, N. C. Deering, Clark (died in May, 1878, and succeeded by Wm. G. Thompson), J. B. Weaver, E. H. Gillette, W. F. Sapp, Cyrus C. Carpenter.

1881-'83.-M. A. McCoid, S. S. Farwell, Thomas Updegraff, N. C. Deering, W. G. Thompson, M. E. Cutts, John A. Kasson, W. P. Hepburn, C. C. Carpenter.

#### PRESENT STATE OFFICERS.

Governor, Buren R. Sherman.

Secretary, John A. T. Hull.

Deputy Secretary, Wm. T. Hammond.

Auditor, Wm. V. Lucas.

Deputy Auditor, Rufus L. Chase.

Book-keeper, L. E. Ayres.

Treasurer, Edwin H. Conger.

Deputy Treasurer, C. R. Chase.

Register Land-Office, Jas. K. Powers.

Deputy Register, John M. Davis.

Sup't. Pub. Inst., John W. Akers.

Printer, Frank M. Mills.

Binder, Matt. Parrott.

Adjutant-General, W. L. Alexander.

Sup't. Weights and Measures, Prof. N. R. Leonard.

Librarian, Mrs. S. B. Maxwell.

Assistant Librarian, Jessie Maxwell.

## SUPREME COURT.

Judges.

Wm. H. Seevers, Chief Justice, Oskaloosa.

James G. Day, Sidney.

James H. Rothrock, Tipton.

Joseph M. Beck, Fort Madison Austin Adams, Dubuque.

Austin Adams, Dubuque.

Smith McPherson, Att'y Gen., Red Oak.

E. J. Holmes, Clerk, Des Moines.

John S. Runnells, Reporter, Des Moines.



THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



A.B.F. Hildreth

# HISTORY OF FLOYD COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

## INDIANS AND EARLY SETTLEMENT.

INDIANS.

Long before the first settlement of Floyd County, the Indians who fished in its waters, and hunted in its groves, were removed to their reservations in Minnesota; but from 1850 to 1860, roving bands from the Sioux and Winnebago tribes visited their old camping grounds in this vicinity. They were a great curiosity to those whites who had never before seen an Indian; and their stay depended upon their success in fishing and hunting. They were peaceable when sober, but cross when drunk. Whether drunk or sober, however, stealing small things was a part of their religion, and begging was their trade. The Indian men were large and lazy, and the squaws were obliged to cut the wood, bring the water, and do the begging. When they went into the cabin of a settler they generally saw about all there was in it. If they had reason to believe there was anything concealed, unless interfered with they invariably lifted the covering. When begging they always asked for the best. They often approached the dwellings of the whites and looked in at the door or windows, with their noses flattened up against the glass, and would gaze at the movements of the inmates for an indefinite length of time. On leaving the house they would almost always succeed in carrying away some article of property not their own.

On one occasion in 1859, three lusty men came to the cabin of the writer, at dinner time, and were invited to the table, which invitation they of course accepted. About the first performance of one was to seize a large bowl filled with gravy—which had been placed on the table as a substitute for something better—and swallowed the entire contents. During the visit they kept their eyes on some dried beef hanging from the joists overhead, and

16 (249)

when about to leave they asked for "meat;" "big meat." We brought out the heads of two hogs which we had just killed, and presented them to the trio. They chucked back the heads upon the table, and pointing to the beef said, "Beef! beef! we want beef. White man rich, heap of beef." But beef was too scarce at that day, and we had worked too hard for it to give it away to Indians; and off they went, without either beef or pork.

Among these roving bands were some powerful men, ready to measure strength with the white man, but, being nearly destitute of clothing, they had the advantage. In 1860 there came a band and planted their wigwams near where Rudd now stands. The Shell Rock boys went over to see the Indians dance; and while there a wrestling match was agreed upon between a powerful young Indian, who had the reputation of never having been thrown, and F. M. Gregory, since Capt. Gregory, of Rock Falls. The hold taken was a side hold, and both did their best for nearly an hour, without either coming to the ground. Gregory respectfully insisted that the Indian, who was nearly naked, should put on a coat, so that he might have something to hang to; but the red man as often refused. At last Gregory lost his patience and seized the Indian in the side with a grip that almost tore the flesh from his ribs, and with a desperate effort succeeded in planting him squarely on his back. This ended the scuffle, but the scar of Gregory's grip is on the lacerated side of that Indian to this day. The Indians all declared the fall an unfair one, and nothing but the presence of the settlers in superior force prevented a serious row.

As further illustrative of Indian character, we quote from the St. Charles City *Intelligencer*, the following editorial in the issue of Feb. 25, 1858:

"A ride of fifteen minutes the other day, brought us to an encampment of the Winnebago Indians. It occupies a retired and protected spot in the timber on the Cedar about one mile north of town .T he band, numbering thirty-two, all told, are part of the once powerful tribe of Winnebagoes, and are on a visit to their hunting grounds. As we neared their encampment, and saw the smoke curling from their wigwams, we thought of the time when beautiful Iowa was one vast wilderness, unadorned by art, and unadmired by the eye of white man, and when only the Indian hunter's shout awoke the solitude. We saw him return to his lodge, loaded with the spoils of the chase, to lie down to rest. We saw him awake from sleep and gird about his loins the cruel tomahawk

and scalping knife, while piercing war whoops rang from dell to dell. We heard the red man's cry of death, the white man's shout of victory. Again we looked, and the colossal wheel was set in motion whose accelerated revolutions were to keep time with the pulsations of a new State's ambitious heart, and hurry forward the multitudinous throng that were to people Iowa's vast domains, develop her resources, and build up her cities,—landmarks of her liberation from the darkness of barbarism.

"Applying for admission at the most conspicuous of the tents, we were given to understand that we were welcome. The Indians were variously engaged, -making fishing tackle, dressing game, cleaning guns, arranging their toilet, etc. Wapinicon, or 'Capt. Jim.' as he is familiarly called by the whites, whose acquaintance we made some two years ago, coming in and recognizing us, we were invited to take a seat by his side and smoke with him the 'pipe of peace.' This served to make us sociably inclined; so, with Capt. Jim's English and our knowledge of the Indian vernacular, we whiled away an hour in agreeable conversation. From him we learned that the Winnebago tribe were now reduced to about 2,000. The majority of them are on the Indian reservation in Minnesota. Two or three of their most noted braves are now at Washington. There are nineteen chiefs in the tribe, each of whom, with his band, is in the habit of visiting the white settlements on a trading and begging tour, three or four times a year. During these expeditions they seldom, if ever, commit depredations of any kind, which fact secures to them many favors from the whites.

"Their tents are constructed by enclosing with poles set in the ground a room from fifteen to twenty feet in diameter. The tops of the poles are tied together, and then the sides covered with canvas, skins, or mats made of bark. A hole is left at the top for the smoke to escape. Their fires are on the ground in the center of the tent, and are kept burning day and night. Over the fi are hung large wooden hooks on which they boil their samp, roast and smoke their venison, etc. They sleep on blankets spread on the ground, with but little other protection from the cold. In the winter they are rather filthy in their habits; in the summer they pay more regard to cleanliness. Playing cards is a favorite pastime with the Indians, and it frequently affords them much profit. They are generally more skilled in the use of the 'primers' than the whites. The chief of the band was absent, hunt-

ing, much to our regret. He is called 'Bradford' by the whites; his Indian name we did not learn. He speaks English quite fluently, and can read and write.

"Noticing a very aged squaw, we made inquiries concerning her, and learned that she was the 'medicine woman' attached to the band. In her deportment she differed from the others, as she took no notice of what transpired around her.

"Thanking Capt. Jim for his attention, and shaking his hand, we bade him and his companions good-bye, and left; our mind being filled with reflections upon the mighty change a few years have wrought in the condition of the red man, and in the character and aspect of his country."

The Winnebagoes were formerly owners of the soil upon which Charles City is built. Here were their wigwams, and here repose the bones of their ancestors. One of their chiefs, Wapinicon (Capt. Jim), had charge of the Indian families still lingering in camp at St. Charles for years after its occupation by the whites. He spent his time trapping and hunting, and was a staunch friend of the white man. In 1853 he made a journey to Washington, D. C., and dined with President Pierce. He afterward took great delight in exhibiting a letter presented him by his "great white father," wherein he is given the cognomen of "Capt. James French," and recommended to the friendship of all the President's "pale-faced" children. During the earlier years of the settlement of Floyd County by the whites, Wapinicon's tribe was broken into fragments, and the families were living in different places among the white settlers as a protection against the relentless Sioux, who waged against them perpetual warfare. It was said that whenever a Sioux and a Winnebago met, one of them had to die. White Cloud was the great chief who had charge of all the Indians in this part of Iowa.

In January, 1857, an ambrotype picture was taken of Wapinicon, or Wapsipinicon ("Capt. Jim"), in connection with his "friend," John A. J. Chapman, of St. Charles, by the artist J. C. Potter, of the same place. The old chief refused at first to sit for his picture, on the ground that he was not dressed well enough. "White man dress well enough," said he. But on handing him a rifle, and his "friend" taking another, saying they would be hunters, he instantly took his seat before the camera and gazed at it with most intense interest. Mr. Chapman took a seat by his

side and the picture was taken at once. This picture is now in the possession of Mr. Hildreth, of Charles City.

In 1857, Wapinicon said that eight years before that time his "great white father" bought all his lands—"big country; go away beyond Turkey River," etc.; "and Winnebago have to go find home in Minnesota." At this time the Indian agent in Minnesota paid him annually \$81, for himself, wife and a son, and \$14 each to all the other members of his tribe. The entire number of Winnebagoes in 1857, was 1,961. In answer to the question why he received more pay than the others, he said, "Chief know more." He said he disliked living in Minnesota; there, "white man cheat much; me pay \$20 for barrel of flour; give Indian four pounds of sugar for dollar; Minnesota white man cheat Indian." On being asked whether he was cheated in St. Charles, he said, "No; good people here; white man honest; he no cheat Indian."

Wapinicon's squaw was very good-looking, apparently not more than thirty or thirty-five years old, while he seemed to be ten or fifteen years older. She maintained perfect silence, unless spoken to by the chief; but their little "brave," aged perhaps about a dozen years, went freely about the white man's works, looking inquisitively into everything.

About the first of February, 1860, a young Winnebago squaw, encamped with the tribe near Charles City, gave birth to a young brave whose eyes were blue and whose complexion was as fair as that of a Yankee. The old chief went into town a few days after the occurrence, and the boys asked him how he liked the young papoose. The old chief exclaimed, "D—n papoose! He no Winnebago."

April 22, 1862, several Winnebago families, numbering thirty or forty individuals, encamped near Charles City. Capt. Jim's son, about fifteen years of age, had donned the garb of the white man. These Indians were very poor. On account of the war, the Government had paid them no money the previous year, and fire had burnt up all their hay in Minnesota. On the 22d, these Indians dressed up their ponies and themselves in Indian gear and trappings, rode into the village and cut up many antics. In the evening they gave an exhibition at the Stone Hall to a crowded audience, where they rehearsed their songs and performed their dances, all the papooses that were large enough participating.

In 1866 a band of Musquawkee Indians, of the Sac and Fox tribe, roved about in the eastern part of Floyd County for a time, osten-

sibly hunting deer but in reality plundering the inhabitants. One night they killed a valuable cow, having a young calf, belonging to John Griffin, and after cutting out one hind-quarter, fled, leaving the remainder of the cow on the ground!

From the earliest settlement of Floyd County to the great war for the Union the period is just a decade; and while the Indian wars, massacres and other troubles during and after the great Rebellion are noticed in their chronological place in this work, the "Indian scares" prior to that war we should notice in this connection.

#### INDIAN SCARES.

Rumors of Indian raids, most of them without sufficient foundation, were numerous during the early settlement of the country, and many were the scenes, both amusing and maddening, that accompanied the flight or the preparations for defense on the part of the pioneers. The first alarm of much magnitude originated in this manner:

Capt. Joseph Hewitt, who had ingratiated himself with the Winnebagoes in the northeastern part of the State, settled near Clear Lake in 1851, whither several Winnebago families subsequently followed him. In the spring of 1854, the Sioux in southern Minnesota, learning that some Winnebagoes had come upon the "neutral ground," determined to exterminate them. Accordingly, during the following summer about 500 of them came down to that section, and for some time feigned to be very friendly with the whites and Winnebagoes, smoking the pipe of peace and eating with them. A prominent Winnebago brave named To-shan-e-ga (otter) suspected their intentions, and wanted the white settlers to use their influence with the Sioux to protect them. It was not long until two Sioux, skulking around the camp of the Winnebagoes, waylaid and shot a boy about sixteen years of age, belonging to the latter tribe. Not content with killing him, they severed his head from the body and carried it away. Mr. Hewitt and James Dickerson then sent their teams and conveyed the Winnebagoes out of the country, they making their way back to the tribe in the vicinity of St. Paul.

At this time Mr. Dickerson lived on the prairie a mile east of the lake, and the movements of the Sioux were such as to induce the settlers to take steps for their own protection. Mr. Dickerson's house was resorted to by all the settlers as the place of common defense. The Indians came in force within a quarter of a mile of the house, and made demonstrations which indicated hostile intentions, repeating their maneuvers at intervals for several days. At last Capt. Hewitt determined to know what their intentions were and went to them. The Sioux informed him that they supposed the Winnebagoes were in the house, and that, if so, they were determined to have them. Hewitt told them that if they would leave their arms on the prairie they might proceed with him and search the house. They accepted the proposition on condition that the whites all come out of the house and leave their arms there. The Indians then made the search, twenty-one being detailed for the purpose. After satisfying themselves that no Winnebagoes were about, each of the twenty-one warriors took out a revolver which he had concealed under his blanket, and brandished it before the whites to show them what advantages they had, and made some sport over the fact that the whites had allowed them such a chance. Pending these difficulties, the Governor of the State sent a detachment of fifty soldiers to Clear Lake to preserve the peace. Before the arrival of the militia, however, the Ind ians left for Minnesota.

In June, 1854, the inhabitants of Floyd County and many of the surrounding counties were suddenly aroused by the appearance among them of excited messengers, who represented that a large force of hostile Indians were gathering at Clear Lake and Mason's Grove; that they had surrounded the cabins of the settlers and threatened their destruction and the massacre of the settlers along the Cedars and the Shell Rock Rivers. Strangers were riding up and down these streams at all hours of the day and night, alarming the inhabitants and urging them to rush to the rescue of their imperiled neighbors at Clear Lake and Mason's Grove. few seized their rifles and shot-guns and moved to the front. Others seized their pitch-forks and axes and gathered with their families in groups at sundry localities considered the safest for defense, determined to fight it out as long as there was a man left. Others, who had teams, hurriedly loaded their families and a few of their most valuable effects in wagons, and started for the denser settlements, while some left their beautiful claims and their household goods never to return. Housekeeping articles, which had been hurriedly thrown upon the wagons of the fleeing settlers, were found scattered all over the prairies, either from immoderate driving or for the purpose of lightening their loads. But on the 3d of July the Sioux Indians who were encamped around Clear Lake to the number of about 700, struck their tents, crossed the Shell Rock River above Plymouth in the Cerro Gordo County, and moved north to their reservations in Minnesota.

Nearly all the settlers then returned to their homes; a few whites abandoned the country'forever and lost all. When the alarm was over, then it was that those who had hidden under their beds. secreted themselves in cellars and caves, or returned from the neighboring settlements to which their cowardly legs had carried them, came forward and cried, "Bring on your Indians." So suddenly became they warriors of wonderful valor! They denied having been alarmed, and swore by the Eternal that they could tear an Indian into shreds quicker than lightning could rive an oak into splinters. But the Indians did not return, and these brave men, who ran away, will live to fight another day. It has been alternately amusing and provoking in after times to hear these valorous chieftains, some of whom fled at the first alarm, leaving sick neighbors and defenseless women and children, and some of whom, having means of escape, barricaded their doors and crept into their cellars for safety, tell how their neighbors were alarmed while they remained courageous and serene. No brave man will boast of his exploits or bravery on that occasion. The settlers were scattering, and few had ever been further west than their cabins, and knew but little of the situation of the country beyond them. Many of them had never seen an Indian, and knew them only from the history of their horrible atrocities. Few of the settlers had ways and means for escape. The nights were dark and misty, and the Indians who had beenher e before were familiar with the topography of the land. If one settler was alarmed more than another, it was either because he had been more acquainted with the enemy or his situation, or he was in that unenviable condition that knows no fear, or because he was connected with a gang of land-sharks, who, it was believed by many, originated and continued the excitement and alarm for the purpose of driving the settlers from their valuable claims, so that they might seize and hold them for their own aggrandizement.

### INDIAN NOMENCLATURE.

The Winnebago village, near the spot where Charles City now stands, was called Wa-shood Ne-shun-a-ga-tah Che-nug-a-da-tah, that is, Timber River Village.

Shell Rock River, in Indian was Da-shon-ugh Ne-shun-a-ga-tah, that is, Otter River.

Lime Creek, in Indian was Lo-quin Ne-shun-a-ga-tah, which is Low-Bushes or Brush River.

Cedar River, called in Indian Wa-shood Ne-shun-a-ga-tah, or Big Timber River.

Little Cedar River, in Winnebago, was Wa-shood Ne-hun-hun-a-ga-tah, or Small Timber River.

Wapsipinicon River was in Winnebago Indian, Sem-por-a-katah (Ground Nuts).

Turkey River, in Indian, was called Siz-ze-ka-ta Shun-a-ga-tah, that is, Wild Turkey River.

#### FIRST SETTLERS.

The name of the first supposed settler within the present bounds of Floyd County is lost. There is a tradition in the family of the late John Blunt, that a log-cabin settler preceded Ambrose W. Story, but he must have been transient, and possibly he could not be counted a real "settler." He may have been only a hunter, temporarily stopping near some stream; for the land within this county was not opened to the market until 1850, and in the spring of this year Mr. Story built a log house near the Cedar, about three miles south of where Charles City now is, and on the southeast corner of the farm now owned by A. W. Cook, namely, section 20, township 95, 15. The cellar is still visible. Here Mr. Story did the first breaking in the county, and it is therefore definitely determined that he was an actual "settler," and therefore the first in Floyd County.

Joseph Hewitt, it is reported, stopped in this county a short time, previous to 1850, at or near Floyd, on his way to Clear Lake.

Mr. Story was killed in 1865, by the Sioux Indians, about fifteen miles from Fort Laramie, while on a buffalo hunt. J. Waller was present.

#### JOSEPH KELLY.

In 1850, the middle year of the nineteenth century, the first white man to set foot within the present bounds of Charles City, with a view to settling here, was Joseph Kelly, the noted hunter and miller, who is yet living within the limits of his first land claim, a hale and hearty old man seventy-six years of age, and still a hunter.

On the 7th day of November, 1850, he entered the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter, and the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 1, township 95, 16, situate on the east side of Cedar River, within what was then known as Dubuque County. (See Chapter III.) The site was a beautiful one, and it was directly opposite a Winnebago village of about 150 wigwams, having the long name given under the preceding sub-head. It was located just below the present Elm Springs Creamery. Indian graves still exist about a mile above Charles City, on what has since been known as the Ira Dodge place, on the east side of the river. A fine water power existed within the bounds of Kelly's land, which at once suggested a mill and possibly a town.

At this time the nearest settlement was where Janesville is now located, thirty-five miles below, in what is now Bremer County. That settlement was then known as "Lower Big Woods," and the heavy body of timber in the eastern part of Floyd County was designated as "Upper Big Woods." There was at this time an Indian village near what has since been called Bradford, about a dozen miles below Charles City. Having made his selection of lands, Mr. Kelly repaired to the land office at Dubuque, for the purpose of making his entries. Said the clerk to him, "Why, man alive! Do you know where this land is?" "I believe I do," replied Mr. Kelly. "Well," said the officer, "it is worthless to you; it is clean out of the world." "No matter, I will take it," rejoined Mr. Kelly, and walked off with his receipts. He selected for his residence the site where Charles City now is, which then consisted mainly of burr-oak openings. On the west side of the river was a narrow belt of heavy timber, of oak, walnut, hickory, ash, elm, etc. At this time, also, there was a small settlement at Fort Atkinson, about forty miles east of Mr. Kelly's location, now in Winneshiek County. It was then commanded by Col. Sumner, and was also the headquarters of White Cloud, the chief already referred to. The character of the country when Mr. Kelly settled here is described elsewhere in this volume, under appropriate headings, as Indians, Topography, Zoology, Botany, etc. Bears were often found in the timber; deer, buffalo, and elk, were to be seen every day, sometimes in considerable numbers. They would often come near one's residence. Prairie chickens were in great abundance, and would sometimes alight in the door-yard. In 1855 Mr. Kelly caught four young elk and domesticated them, breaking them to harness, etc., but their use along the road frightened horses

so much that Mr. Kelly finally sold them. On one occasion he saw a man driving a large elk hitched up with a horse. His stately antlers, towering up as high as a house, made the team appear very grotesque. This horned animal, however, was at times rather unmanageable. On approaching a body or stream of water, he would make for it in spite of all opposition. Mr. Kelly bought this elk, paying \$60 for it; but as, in driving him along the road, he frightened horses which were drawing vehicles, he had to be abandoned for road service. His owner was accustomed to let him run around at large, with a bell attached to his neck. In the spring of 1856, however, the dogs commenced chasing him, and one day he took refuge in an occupied house, frightening the inmates almost out of their wits. Mr. Kelly at this time abandoned him to the wilds and never went after him.

After entering his land, Mr. Kelly returned to his home in Monroe, Wis., and in the spring of 1852 he came out, and employed a man to build a saw-mill; but he went away without doing much, and the completion of the enterprise was delayed for more than a year. In 1854 he commenced sawing, and in 1855 he commenced building a grist-mill, which he completed the next spring, and put in operation. These mills were patronized by parties from great distances, as Minnesota and elsewhere, some coming a distance of 130 miles for grists.

Not long after Mr. Kelly's settlement, Corydon P. Burroughs, H. M. Brown and others, located where Floyd now is. Further particulars concerning the settlement at Floyd are given in the chapter on Floyd Township. Rufus Clarke was likewise among the early settlers, but soon removed to Minnesota. Among other settlers in Floyd and vicinity, we may prominently mention here Wm. Carl, James Tatum, Jefferson C. Mutchler, Humphrey Hogan, M. G. Cook, and L. G. and J. W. Burroughs. Further notices concerning early settlers in various parts of the county are given in the history of the respective townships.

The second entry of land was made Nov. 7, 1851, precisely one year after Kelly's entry. It was made by Asa Brown, and was of section 1, township 95, 16. John Blunt arrived in this county with his family, May 17, 1852; Wm. Montgomery, August, 1852; John Kellogg, Oct. 1, 1853; A. L. Collins, Dec. 25, 1853; S. C. Goddard, March 5, 1854; Horace Stearns, April 23, 1854; Miles Waller, May 29, 1854; Jacob Leonard, June 10, 1855.

#### LAND OFFICES AND SALES.

In 1850 the east half of Floyd County was thrown into market at the land office of the General Government, then located at Dubuque, and known as the Turkey River District. In 1854 the west half of the county was placed in market at the Government land office at Des Moines, afterward known as the Fort Dodge District. In December, 1855, all the unsold land in the county was transferred to a Government land office at Decorah. In 1856 the business of the Decorah office was transferred to a Government office at Osage, and in 1860 all the lands in the county belonging to the Government were offered in market at the Des Moines office, which was kept open until all the Government land in this county was disposed of. The land thus put in market included all descriptions except swamp lands, university lands and the common school land, the latter comprising the 16th section of each Congressional township. These excepted lands were selected by commissioners appointed for the purpose, and were donated by the Government to the county. Sept. 4, 1854, O. P. Harwood was appointed by Judge J. M. Hunt to select the swamp and overflowed lands. He selected 10,199.71 acres. Mr. Harwood resigned his commission, and July 3, 1855, George Wyatt was appointed in his place.

When, in the fall of 1854, the land sale began at Des Moines, the west half of Floyd County and the whole country interested flocked to it by thousands. Hundreds were there with their prairie schooners, camped within the present limits of that capital city; and the speculators, too, were there in force. It was announced to the speculators that they should have only 160 acres which they had pre-empted. So great was the confusion on the first day of the sale that nothing was accomplished, and the sale was adjourned until the next day. The next morning the sale commenced, when the speculators combined and ran the price up to \$10 per acre; whereupon the Register announced that all lands bid off and not paid for on the same day would be re-offered the next day. Consequently but little land was sold and less paid for in the forenoon of that day. At the sale in the afternoon the result was nearly the same. At the end of three days the speculators gathered again in force, agreeing to draw for numbers representing 320 acres, and each to enter in the numbers drawn in their

order.

Dec. 24, 1855, was a notable day at Decorah, that being the day when the land office should be opened. From this county were A. L. Collins, G. B. Eastman, R. M. Waller, of St. Charles, and George Wyatt, of Rockford. The three first of these started at midnight Sunday night, and reached Decorah by daylight, in orde to be first to present claims; but on arrival there they found six or eight hundred doing the same thing! Every man had to take his place and await his turn. Many had to wait the most part of twenty-four hours, during the first half of the week, and one day the thermometer indicated thirty-two degrees below zero. The stairway, which was outside the building, was filled, and an immense crowd stood on the ground in the vicinity. Some would take poles to aid in pressing others away, and they swayed one another back and forth. Mr. Eastman got a position in the line at one o'clock in the afternoon, and had to keep it until nine o'clock the next morning before he could present his papers; but friend helped friend, and many had their position kept for them by their friends while they retired for refreshments.

At Osage, May 4, 1857, a similar scene transpired. The crowd pressed and swayed and maneuvered. Applications, with warrants, were sometimes presented on the points of split sticks and the ends of long poles, and reached over the crowd. But amid all this turmoil good humor generally prevailed, and there was but little if any violence.

In 1858 all the Government land had been taken up, and much of it was in the hands of speculators. Land partially improved was purchasable at \$5 to \$20 an acre; while unimproved was worth \$3 to \$6 and timber land from \$10 to \$25.

FIRST EVENTS.

#### 1850.

In the spring of this year, Ambrose W. Story, definitely known to be an actual settler within the present limits of Floyd County, was the "first settler," locating on section 20, township 95, 15, and breaking the first ground and building the first house in the county.

November, first land in the county purchased from the Government, by Joseph Kelly.

#### 1851.

First white child born in the county,—either Edgar Humphrey, or a daughter of A. W. Story, who died in 1852. It is not determined which of these was the first. John Green, grandson of John Blunt, was probably the second. See 1852 below.

#### 1852.

May 8, first deed to land, by John and Maria Blunt, of the west half of section 6 and the east half of the southeast quarter of section 27, township 95, 15, to James B. Langdale, of Philadelphia for \$200, and recorded in Chickasaw County.

First deed recorded in Floyd County. See 1854, further on.

October, second white child born in the county,—John, son of David Green, and grandson of John Blunt. About the same time a child was born to John Clark in Floyd, and Mrs. A. W. Story (who has since married again and resided in Charles City), acted in the capacity of doctress in both cases. In December of the same year (1852), a child was born in the family of Charles Haight, a neighbor of C. P. Burroughs.

Autumn, first death among white settlers,—infant daughter of A. W. Story. She was buried in the immediate vicinity of the present court-house site.

First justice of the peace, A. W. Story.

First preacher in the county, Rev. Henry Summers, Methodist Episcopal. Was living but a few years ago in Farmington, Fulton County, Ill. His first sermon in the county was preached at the house of John Blunt.

#### 1853.

In the spring, first saw-mill commenced to be built, by Joseph Kelly.

September, first saw-mill in the county to commence operation, by Leonard and D. E. Cutler, at Watertown. Dr. D. E. Cutler has since lived at Osage.

#### 1854.

April, first school-house erected in the county, on the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 17, township 96, 18,

and near the present residence of Edson Gaylord, a half mile east of Nora Springs. This house was built of logs and was burned down by accident in the winter of 1856.

May 31, first sermon in Charles City, by Rev. John Ball, Methodist, who is now living in Ulster Township, on Flood Creek.

Aug. 9, the second deed to land executed in this county, and the first recorded in Floyd County, by John and Maria Blunt, to Jacob Martin, of the west half of the northeast quarter and the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 18, township 95, 15, for \$525.

August, first postoffice established in the county; Robert L. Freeman, Postmaster. The office was in Freeman, now Charles City, west of the river.

Sept 4, first County Court held in Floyd County, at the store and postoffice of Robert L. Freeman; John M. Hunt, Judge. Adjourned to October, for want of business.

Sept. 22, first mortgage upon real estate recorded in Floyd County; executed by Oscar F. Wood to Joseph Beckwith, to the southwest quarter of section 23, township 96, 16, for \$50.

Oct. 24, first bill of sale, by William Birdsdell to Joel Fee, in St. Charles Township, for \$300.

November, first public road established; R. C. Horr, Commissioner. The road was known as the Independence and State Line Road, and ran from near the court-house in Freeman (now the western portion of Charles City) through Floyd Center to Minnesota.

Dec. 4, first county warrant issued, to Sanford Harwood, for \$50, refunding him what he had advanced for the field notes of the county.

First attorney, O. P. Harwood; commenced practice in Floyd County this year.

In 1854 was held the first County Court in this county, at E. A. Haskell's store, on the west side, or in Freeman; in 1855 it was held in A. L. Collins' store, the building now occupied by the same man as a residence, on the east side of Main street, east of the river; next in Col. Root's building, on Main street, opposite the public square, on the site of the present savings bank; in 1856, at the school-house; next, in 1857–8, in Cheney & Brackett's Hall; and then in the court-house. In 1854 the first District Court in this county was held in what was then known as the Benjamin Building, on lots 1 and 2, block 14, corner of Kelly and Milwaukce

streets, which are now occupied by the residence of Judge R. G. Reiniger. Judge Samuel Murdock presided.

During this year the first store of general merchandise was opened in the county, on lot 1, block G, in Freeman, now Charles City, west side, across the street in front of the present stone school-house.

Aug. 4, first county officers elected. (See Chapter IV for the list.)

First school in the county, winter of 1854-5; taught by Sarah Griffith, in a log school-house, on section 7, Rock Grove Township, near where Nora Springs is now located.

#### 1855.

Jan. 30, first chattel mortgage recorded in the county, made by Abraham Brandt to Sanford Harwood, for \$50, to be paid in rails.

Feb. 5, first guardian, David Ripley, appointed over the person and property of Candace Norton.

Feb. 6, first marriage license, granted by Judge John M. Hunt to Wesley S. Ames and Delilah Casselman.

June 4, first map of Floyd County, two and a half inches to the mile, drawn by Joel G. Shoemaker.

Aug. 8, first license to sell intoxicating liquors, issued to John Howard, in Freeman, near the school-house, just north of the stone school-house. He also made chairs for the market. May 4, 1856, he reported that he had purchased 130 gallons, had sold 82 15–16ths gallons, and had received therefor \$160.77. He was then re-licensed for another year.

October, first Methodist society organized, in St. Charles City, by Rev. W. P. Holbrook. The society consisted of five persons.

First estate administered upon,—that of Sally Taylor, near the Baptist church in Charles City, by Henry M. Woodford and Lyman Southard, executors by her will.

First grist-mill erected, at the west end of Mill (now Main) street, Charles City, by Joseph Kelly. A fuller account of this is given elsewhere.

First frame building, by Sanford Harwood, at St. Charles. This was afterward called the Benjamin Building, and was built where Judge Reiniger's dwelling now is. In it were held the first court, political meeting, public school (next to the one in Rock Grove), Sunday-school, funeral, etc. The frame has since been

recovered, and belongs to W. M. Dennis, in another part of the city.

First school-house in St. Charles City erected.

First religious and political meetings, held in Mr. Harwood's ame building just mentioned.

First death of an adult,—that of William Grow, who was accidentally drowned in the Cedar below the dam at St. Charles. He was fishing with a seine at the old ford, and was thrown out of his boat, and his body was recovered near the bend a half mile below. The funeral services were held in Mr. Harwood's building, and the remains were buried in the first burying ground, in the northwestern suburbs of Charles City.

#### 1856.

January, first application for naturalization papers.

In the spring, first bank of exchange and deposit, established by Ferguson & Eastman. It closed in the fall of 1857, on the eve of that great financial panic.

Feb. 4, John Howard made the first office table and secretary for the county, at a cost of \$50.

March 25, first license to peddle dry goods, granted to Tilly Gilbert, who paid \$8.34 for one wagon and two animals, for sixty days.

April 2, first foreigner, Daniel Whitesell, of Rock Grove, naturalized.

#### 1857.

September, first load of wheat taken to the market from this county, by James O'Hair, of St. Charles City, to McGregor, and sold for fifty-two cents a bushel.

Oct. 1, first ballot-boxes made, by Maurice S. Cole.

In the fall, first assignment, by Cheney & Brackett, to A. L. Collins.

#### 1858.

January, first church in the county erected, Baptist, on lots 5 and 6, block 13, St. Charles City. This church was first built by general contribution, but afterward became the property of the Baptist denomination.

August, first sugar mill, built at St. Charles City, by Sanford Harwood.

Aug. 6, first county fair, held at St. Charles City, on the public square.

In 1860, first teachers' institute, held at Floyd.

May, 1863, first and only carding machine, put in operation at Charles City.

1871, first national bank, organized at Charles City.

#### PIONEER LIFE.

One of the most interesting phases of national or local history is that of a settlement of a new country. What was the original state in which the pioneer found the country, and how was it made to blossom as the rose?

Pioneer life in Floyd County finds its parallel in almost every county in the State, and throughout the entire West. The beautiful prairies were to be robbed of their natural ornaments and the hand of art was to assist in their decoration. Who was to undertake this work Were they qualified for the task? What will be the effect of their labors upon future generations?

The young men and women of to-day have little conception of the mode of life among theearly settlers of the country. One c an hardly conceive how great a change has taken place in so short a time. In but few respects are the manners of the pioneers s milar to those sixty years ago. The clothing, the dwellings, the diet, the social customs, have undergone a total revolution, as though a new race had taken possession of the land.

In a new country, far removed from the conveniences of civilization, where all are compelled to build their own houses, make their own clothing and procure for themselves the means of subsistence, it is to be expected that their dwellings and garments will be rude. These were matters controlled by surrounding circumstances and the means at their disposal. The earliest settlers constructed what were termed, "three-faced camps," or, in other words, three walls, leaving one side open. They are described as follows: The walls were built about seven feet high, when poles were laid across at a distance of about three feet apart, and on these a roof of clapboards was laid, which were kept in place by weight poles placed on them. The clapboards were about four feet in length

and from eight inches to twelve inches in width, split out of white oak timber. No floor was laid in the "camp." The structure required neither door, window, nor chimney. The one side left out of the cabin answered for all these purposes. In front of the open side was built a large log heap, which served for warmth in cold weather and for cooking purposes in all seasons. Of course there was an abundance of light, and, on either side of the fire, space to enter in and out. These "three-faced camps" were probably more easily constructed than the ordinary cabin, and was not the usual style of dwelling-house.

The cabin was considered a material advance for comfort and home life. This was, in almost every case, built of logs, the space between the logs being filled in with split sticks of wood, called "chinks," and then daubed over, both inside and outside, with mortar made of clay. The floor, sometimes, was nothing mor than earth tramped hard and smooth, but commonly made of " puncheons," or split logs, with the split side turned upward. The roof was made by gradually drawing in the top to the ridge-pole, and, on cross pieces, laying the "clapboards," which, being several feet in length, instead of being nailed, were held in place by poles laid on them, called "weight poles," reaching the length of the cabin. For a fire-place, a space was cut out of the logs on one side of the room, usually about six feet in length, and three sides were built up of logs, making an offset in the wall. This was lined with stone, if convenient; if not, then earth. The flue, or upper part of the chimney, was built of small split sticks, two and a half or three feet in length, carried a little space above the roof, and plastered over with clay, and when finished was called a "cat-and-clay" chimney. The door space was also made by cutting an aperture in one side of the room of the required size, the door itself being made of clapboards secured by wooden pins to two cross-pieces. The hinges were also of wood, while the fastening consisted of a wooden latch catching on a hook of the same material. To open the door from the outside, a strip of buckskin was tied to the latch and drawn through a hole a few inches above the latch-bar, so that on pulling the string the latch was lifted from the catch or hook, and the door was opened without further trouble. To lock the door, it was only necessary to pull the string through the hole to the inside. Here the family lived, and here the guest and wayfarer were made welcome. The living-room was of good size, but to a large extent it was all-kitchen, bed-room, parlor and arsenal, with flitches of bacon and rings of dried pumpkin suspended from the rafters. In one corner were the loom and other implements used in the manufacture of clothing, and around the ample fire-place was collected the kitchen furniture. The clothing lined one side of the sleeping apartment, suspended from pegs driven in the logs. Hemp and flax were generally raised, and a few sheep kept. Out of these the clothing for the family and the sheets and coverlets were made by the females of the house. Over the door was placed the trusty rifle, and just back of it hung the powder-horn and hunting-pouch. the well-to-do families, or when crowded on the ground floor, a loft was sometimes made to the cabin for a sleeping place and the storage of "traps" and articles not in common use. The loft was reached by a ladder secured to the wall. Generally the bed-rooms were separated from the living-room by sheets and coverlets suspended from the rafters, but until the means of making these partition walls were ample, they lived and slept in the same room.

Familiarity with this mode of living did away with much of the discomfort, but as soon as the improvement could be made, there was added to the cabin an additional room, or a "double log cabin," being substantially a "three-faced camp," with a log room on each end and containing a loft. The furniture in the cabin corresponded with the house itself. The articles used in the kitchen were as few and simple as can be imagined. A "Dutch oven," or skillet, a long-handled frying pan, an iron pot or kettle, and sometimes a coffee-pot, constituted the utensils of the best furnished kitchen. A little later, when a stone wall formed the base of the chimney a long iron "crane" swung in the chimney-place, which on its "pothook" carried the boiling kettle or heavy iron pot. The cooking was all done on the fire-place and at the fire, and the style of cooking was as simple as the utensils. Indian, or corn meal, was the common flour, which was made into "pone" or "corn dodger," or "hoe-cake," as the occasion or variety demanded. The "pone" and the "dodger" were baked in the Dutch oven, which was first set on a bed of glowing coals. When the oven was filled with the dough, the lid, already heated on the fire, was placed on the oven and covered with hot embers and ashes. When the bread was done it was taken from the oven and placed near the fire to keep warm while some other food was being prepared in the same oven for the forthcoming meal. The "hoe-cake" was prepared the same way as the dodger-that is, a stiff dough was made of the meal and water, and, taking as much as could conveniently be held in

both hands, it was molded into the desired shape by being tossed from hand to hand, then laid on a board or flat stone placed at an angle before the fire and patted down to the required thickness. In the fall and early winter cooked pumpkin was added to the meal dough, giving a flavor and richness to the bread not attained by the modern methods. In the oven from which the bread was taken, the venison or ham was then fried, and, in winter, lye hominy, made from the unbroken grains of corn, added to the frugal meal. The woods abounded in honey, and of this the early settlers had an abundance the year round. For some years after settlements were made, the corn meal formed the staple commodity for bread.

These simple cabins were inhabited by a kind domesti industry and happiness rarely elsewhere to be found.

It is well for "Young America" to look back on those early days. It involved a life of toil, hardship, and the lack of many comforts, but it was the life that made men of character. Floyd County to-day has no better men than the immediate descendants of those who built their cabins in the forest, and by patient endurance wrought out of the wilderness the landmarks for a prosperous commonwealth. One of these writes that "the boys were required to do their share of the hard labor of clearing up the farm, for much of the country now under the plow was at one time heavily timbered, or was covered with a dense thicket of hazel and young timber. Our visits were made with ox teams, and w walked, or rode on horse-back, or in wagons to 'meeting.' The boys 'pulled,' 'broke' and 'hackled' flax, wore tow shirts, and indulged in aristocratic feelings in fringed 'hunting shirts,' 'coon-skin caps,' 'picked' and 'carded' wool by hand, and 'spooled' and 'quilled' varn for the weaving till the back ached."

Industry such as this, supported by an economy and frugality from which there was then no escape, necessarily brought its own reward. The hard toil made men old before their time, but beneath their sturdy blows they saw not only the forest pass away, but the fields white with grain. Change and alterations were to be expected, but the reality has distanced the wildest conjecture; and, stranger still, multitudes are still living who witnessed not only the face of nature undergoing a change about them, but the manners, customs and industries of a whole people almost wholly changed. Many an old pioneer sits by his fireside in his easy chair, with closed eyes, and dreams of the scenes of the long ago.

#### WEDDINGS.

The wedding was an attractive feature of pioneer life. There Was no distinction of life and very little of fortune. On these accounts the first impressions of love generally resulted in marriage. The family establishment cost but little labor—nothing more. The marriage was always celebrated at the house of the bride, and she was generally left to choose the officiating clergyman. A wedding, however, engaged the attention of the whole neighborhood. was anticipated by both old and young with eager expectation. the morning of the wedding day, the groom and his intimate friends assembled at the house of his father and, after due preparation, departed, en masse, for the "mansion" of his bride. journey was sometimes made on horseback, sometimes on foot, and sometimes in farm wagons and carts. It was always a merry journey; and to insure merriment the bottle was always taken along. On reaching the house of the bride the marriage ceremony took place, and then dinner or supper was served. After the meal the dancing commenced, and generally lasted until the following morning. The figures of the dances were three and four handed reels, or square sets and jigs. The commencement was always a square four, which was followed by what pioneers called 'jigging;" that is, two of the four would single out for a jig, and were followed by the remaining couple. The jigs were often accompanied by what was called "cutting out;" that is, when either of the parties became tired of the dance, on intimation, the place was supplied by some one of the company without interruption of the dance. In this way the reel was often continued until the musician was exhausted. About nine or ten o'clock in the evening, a deputation of young ladies stole off the bride and put her to bed. In doing this they had to ascend a ladder from the kitchen, which was composed of loose boards. Here, in the pioneer bridal chamber, the young, simple-hearted girl was put to bed by her enthusiastic friends. This done, a deputation of young men escorted the groom to the same department, and placed him snugly by the side of his bride. The dance still continued, and if he seats were scarce, which was generally the case, says a local witness, every young man, when not engaged in the dance, was obliged to offer his lap as a seat for one of the girls, and this offer was sure to be accepted. During the night's festivities spirits were freely used, but seldom to excess. The infare was held on the following evening, where the same order of exercises was observed.

#### SHAKES.

Another feature of pioneer life which every old settler will vividly recall was the "chills and fever," "fever and ague," or "shakes," as it was variously called. It was a terror to new comers, for in the fall of the year almost everybody was afflicted with it. It was no respecter of persons; everybody looked pale and sallow as though frost-bitten. It was not contagious, but derived from impure water and air, which was always developed in the opening up of a new country of rank soil like that of Floyd County. The impurities continued to absorb from day to day, and from week to week, until the whole corporate body became saturated with it as with electricity; and then the shock came; and the shock was a regular shake, with a fixed beginning and ending, coming on in some cases each day, but generally on alternate days, with a regularity that was surprising. After the shakes came the fever, and this "last estate was worse than the first;" it was a burning hot fever and lasted for hours. When you had the chill you couldn't get warm, and when you had the fever you couldn't get cool. It was exceedingly awkward in this respect-indeed it was. Nor would it stop for any contingency; not even a wedding in the family would stop it. It was imperative and tyrannical. When the appointed time came around, everything else had to be stopped to attend to its demands. It didn't even have any Sundays or holidays. After the fever went down you still didn't feel much better; you felt as though you had gone through some sort of a collision, threshing machine, or jarring machine, and came out, not killed, but next thing to it. You felt weak, as though you had run too far after something, and then didn't catch it. You felt languid, stupid and sore, and was down in the mouth and heel, and partially raveled out. Your back was out of fix, your head ached and your appetite was crazy. Your eyes had too much white in them; your ears, especially after taking quinine, had too much roar in them, and your whole body and soul were entirely woe-begone, disconsolate, sad, poor and good for nothing. You didn't think much of yourself and didn't believe that other people did either; and you didn't care. You didn't quite make up your mind to commit suicide, but sometimes wished some accident would happen to knock either the malady or yourself out of existence. You imagined that even the dogs looked at you with a sort of commiseration. You thought the sun had a sort of sickly shine about it. About this

time you came to the conclusion that you would not take the whole State as a gift; and if you had the strength and means you would pick up Hannah and the baby, and your traps, and go back "yander" to "Old Virginny," the "Jarseys," Maryland or "Pennsylvany."

And to-day, the swallows flitting
Round my cabin, see me sitting
Moodily within the sunshine,
Just inside my silent door,
Waiting for the "ager," seeming
Like a man forever dreaming;
And the sunlight on me streaming
Throws no shadow on the floor;
For I'm too thin and sallow
To make shadows on the floor—
Nary shadow any more!

The foregoing is not a mere picture of the imagination. It is simply recounting in quaint phrase what actually occurred in hundreds of cases. Whole families would sometimes be sick at one time, and not one member at all able to wait upon another. Labor or exercise always aggravated the malady, and it took General Laziness a long time to thrash the enemy out. These were the days of swallowing all sorts of roots and "yarbs" and whisky straight, with some faint hope of relief. Finally, when the case wore out, the last remedy got the credit of the cure.

# WOLF HUNTING.

In early days more mischief was done by wolves than by any other wild animal, and no small part of the mischief consisted in their almost constant barking at night which always seemed menacing and frightful to the settlers. Like mosquitoes, the noise they made appeared to be about as dreadful as the real depredations they committed. The most effectual, as well as the most exciting, method of ridding the country of these hateful pests, was that known as the "circular wolf hunt," by which all the men and boys would turn out on an appointed day, in a kind of circle, comprising many square miles of territory, with horses and dogs, and then close up toward the center field of operation, gathering, not only wolves, but also deer and many smaller "varmint." Five, ten, or more wolves, by this means, would be killed in a single day. The men would be organized with as much system as a small army, everyone being posted in the meaning of every signal and the ap-

plication of every rule. Guns were scarcely ever allowed to be brought on such occasions, as their use would be unavoidably dangerous. The dogs were depended upon for the final slaughter. The dogs, by the way, had all to be held in check by a cord in the hands of their keepers until the final signal was given to let them loose, when away they would all go to the center of battle and a more exciting scene would follow than can easily be described.

#### RELIGION.

The religious element in the life of the pioneer was such as to attract the attention of those living in more favored places. The pioneer was no hypocrite. If he believed in horse-racing, whisky-drinking, card-playing, or anything of the like character, he practiced them openly and above board. If he was of a religious turn of mind he was not ashamed to own it. He could truthfully sing

I'm not ashamed to own my Lord, Or blush to speak his name.

But the pioneer clung to the faith of his fathers, for a time, at least. If he was a Presbyterian he was not ashamed of it, but rather prided himself on being one of the elect. If a Methodist, he was one to the fullest extent. He prayed long and loud if the spirit moved him, and cared nothing for the empty forms of religion.

A traveling Presbyterian minister, visiting this region of country at a very early day, thus speaks of the sectarian feeling which then existed:

"In these new religions, too, of the most absolute independence, you see all the wanderings of human thought, every shade of faith, every degree of the most persevering attachment to preconceived opinions. You see, too, all degrees of pretension in religion, followed by unhappy manifestations of the hollowness of such pretensions. You meet, it is true, with more cheering circumstances, and we sometimes are able to see that which we strongly wish to see. At one point you meet with a respectable Methodist and begin to feel an attachment to the profession. He next meets you with harmony and co-operation on his lips, and the next thing which you hear is you are being charged of being a fierce Calvanist, and that you have preached that 'hell is paved with infants' skulls.' While, perhaps, the society with which you are connected hear from an opposite quarter, and from a pretended friend, that

in such a sermon you departed from the dicta of the great Master and are leading the people to the gulf of Armenianism. The Baptists are as exclusive as in the older regions. Even among our own brethren, it is well known that there is some feeling of a questionable nature, some rivalry between the pupils, the doctors and schools of Andover and Princeton. The Cumberland Presbyterians, with all the freshness of a new sect, are not found lacking in this order of things. Lastly there are the Catholics, abundantly more united in faith, in spirit and in purpose than we are, who claim a kind of proscriptive right to the ground, on the pretext of prior possession. Add to these the followers of Elias Smith, and the multitudes of men who would be founders of new sects, and you will have some idea of the sectarian feeling that you will have to encounter."

But these sectarian feelings were not to last. Separated from the religious influences of the land of their birth, and seldom hearing the gospel message, they were literally starving for the "bread of life," and the worthy minister, of whatever denomination, that chanced to call received a cordial welcome. The best the early pioneers had to give was at his service. All that they required was that he be a true and faithful follower of Christ, and preach to them of a common salvation.

# OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION.

There has never been a county organization of the old settlers, though various parties have suggested the idea from time to time. Floyd is yet a new county, and perhaps it is not right to expect her citizens to take as much interest in such matters as those of older counties. In a few years at most, however, Floyd will have her old settlers' association, along with her sister counties.

Through the influence of W. P. Gaylord, a society was formed at Nora Springs, known as the Rock Grove Old Settlers' Association, which, however, had little more than a nominal existence.

The old settlers of Nora Springs and vicinity perfected an organization July 5, 1877, with the following regulations:

"The officers of the Old Settlers' Band shall be a president, a vicepresident in each school sub-district where an old settler resides, a secretary and treasurer, all of whom shall be chosen by a majority vote of the Band, which shall meet as often as once each year for that purpose among others, and whose duties shall be the same as in other organizations of a civil character. "General meetings may be adjourned to a certain day, or may be ordered at any general meeting, and each meeting may adopt such rules and transact such business as a majority present may determine.

"Children of those who came to Iowa prior to 1860 may be enrolled as members, but those younger than 1860 shall not be entitled to a vote.

"It shall be the imperative duty of all members to attend each regular meeting of the Band, and to conform to its rules and requirements.

"Special meetings of the Band may be called by the president, secretary or treasurer, the notices of which shall be written or printed, and conspicuously posted.

"All proceedings of the Band shall be in conformity to parliamentary rules, unless otherwise ordered by a two-thirds vote."

These regulations were signed by the following old settlers: D. Whitesell, Charlotte A. Small, Sarah J. G. Riddell, Sara Jane Shaw, Catharine McHenry, Betsy Swartwood, Mary A. Dean, Sarah E. Gaylord, Harrison Pierce, M. S. Snow, W. P. Gaylord, Aaron Moss, Ann Lindsay, Carr Havens, William Ide, M. H. Nickerson, Hannah M. Blood, Joel E. Jullivan, Edith Quinby, F. M. Yoder, Joseph Woodland, Ira R. Dean, Judson Wyatt, Orrin Shaw, George C. Clark, James Wyatt, Mahala Reynolds, Amos West, Mary A. Fairchild, Harriet Kidder, H. M. Gaylord, J. M. Goble, G. H. Gardner, J. C. Burlingame, Edson Gaylord, Cynthia M. Cutler, Abigail Benedict, Sarah J. Hockman, Rachel Dean, Lydia A. Snow, Louisa J. Dean, Sarah Fleenor, Sylvester Blood, Lyman Gaylord, Jackson Gaylord, Cornelius Bryan, Margaret A. Moss, Jane Havens, Nicholas Fleenor, M. L. Nickerson, Ira Harrison, Charles Wyatt, Elizabeth Stannard, George A. McHenry, James Wyatt, Mary E. McHenry, Mary A. Dean, C. C. Birney, Harriet C. Birney, Mariah Clark, Abiah Knapp, William F. Fairchild, L. D. Kidder, F. L. Benedict, Joe Palmer, Fred Drew, H. B. Shaw. The society's existence was rather nominal, however, and held but few meetings.

A business meeting was held July 21, 1877, at which the following resolutions were passed:—

Resolved, That we meet at the public park in Nora Springs, on the first Saturday in September next, at nine o'clock A. M.

Resolved, That all the old settlers in Floyd and Cerro Gordo

Counties are invited to unite with us, and have a good, old-fashioned tearing time.

Resolved, That all the children of the old settlers are specially requested to be on hand.

Resolved, That M. H. Nickerson and wife, M. S. Snow and wife, Nicholas Fleenor and wife, James Wyatt and wife, and Edson Gaylord and wife, are a committee to arrange the grounds, the speaking, the music, the dinner and refreshments, and to have a general supervision of the whole performance.

Resolved, That William Dean and wife, John Henry and wife, F. L. Benedict and wife, Joseph Ankeny and wife, H. B. Shaw and wife, Ira R. Dean and wife, and Willie B. Reed and wife, are a committee to make up the old settlers in their respective neighborhoods, and ascertain what each will do in regard to said celebration.

Resolved, That to this committee be added, for Rock alls Thomas Perrett and wife, and Hon. C. W. Tenney and wife; Rockford, Joseph Clark and wife, and George Wyatt and wife; Rudd, D. S. Wood and wife, and J. B. Hemphill and wife; Portland, A. S. Pardee and wife, and Orrin Shaw and wife.

Resolved, That these committees meet at Nora Springs, Saturday, Sept. 4, at six o'clock, p. m., precisely, to make a report of their doings.

Resolved, That these resolutions be published in the Telephone.

M. H. Nickerson, President.

# W. P. GAYLORD, Secretary.

The old settlers rallied in force at the appointed time and place. Being at a very busy season of the the year, many were compelled to remain at home, their work being of that peculiar character which could not be delayed. President Nickerson called the meeting to order at eleven o'clock, and introduced Hon. J. G. Patterson, of Charles City. This gentleman took the stand, and addressed the audience in a manner peculiar to himself, and interesting to all. When he concluded his speech, dinner was ready, and was eaten with a zest by all.

At one o'clock the meeting again came to order, when W. P. Gaylord read a condensed history of Floyd County, reaching down to the first day of September, 1877.

Speeches were then made by D. S. Wood, of Rudd, Capt. O. H. Lyon, of Rockford, G. B. Eastman, of Charles City, and Edson Gaylord and M. H. Nickerson, of Rock Grove. The vocal music,

led by Jackson Gaylord, assisted by O. P. Waterberry, Mrs. A. B. Tredway, Mrs. G. W. Hall, Mrs. V. W. Albee, Miss Alice Vliet, and Miss Ida Means, was very appropriate. The martial music, under the direction of Prof. Drew, assisted by Robert Morris, of Rock Falls, John Kellogg, of Charles City, and Joseph Miner, of Nora Springs, was loud, lively and inspiring. Everything moved on through the entire day with the precision of clock-work, and to the supreme satisfaction of all the settlers in attendance, old or new.

In the *Reveille* of Jan. 30, 1879, appeared a call for a meeting of the old settlers of the Shell Rock Valley, signed by Edson Gaylord as President, and Oscar B. Allen as Secretary. The following extracts are made from the call:

"The Pioneer Band of the Shell Rock Valley and its surroundings, will meet in force at the M. E. church, in Nora Springs, on Friday, Feb. 7, at 2 p. m., and continue the session until midnight. A picnic supper will be had in the class room of the church, from 8 to 10 p. m., and all the well-to-do old settlers are expected to furnish whatever they may want for themselves, and a little something more for their less fortunate neighbors. W. P. Gaylord will deliver the oration, not to exceed twenty minutes in length, after which there will be an invitation for all to relate their experience, or whatever else they may choose, in speeches not to exceed five minutes in length. Good music, and plenty of it, will be interspersed through the entire proceedings.

"All who came to Iowa prior to Jan. 1, 1860, are old settlers under the rule. The children of old settlers, born since 1860, inherit the title from their parents. Those who, by marriage, have united with those who came to Iowa since 1860, can claim their husband or wife as one of the Band. For convenience of those from a distance, and others who prefer oysters, they will signify by postal card or otherwise, directed to Oscar B. Allen, or T. E. Bryan, Nora Springs.

"The following are the committees appointed for the occasion: On arrangements, James Wyatt, Nicholas Fleenor, H. Gage, William Dean, W. S. Sweat, Benjamin F. Wise, David Hardman, Jr., F. L. Benedict, Peter Warburton, M. S. Snow, S. D. Powers, F. C. Trevitt, John Henry, W. P. Gaylord, M. H. Nickerson, Harrison Pierce, and their wives. On toasts, M. H. Nickerson, Jackson Gaylord, Joseph Ankeny, E. R. Heisz, J. S. Childs, D. S. Wood, C. W. Tenney, Lorenzo Reed, Amos Pardee, William H.

Johnson, Hervey Wilbur, J. B. Hemphill, S. B. Starr, H. D. Sprague, John West, William McEwen, H. Rosenkrans, Thomas Perrett, William B. Towner, W. Howard, Jesse Conner, and their wives. On music, Jackson Gaylord, Aaron Moos, R. E. Fleenor, John Fleenor, Miss Lucia Hall, Mrs. Carrie Tredway, Miss May Gage, Miss Ella Fleenor, and Miss Edna Boyington. Chaplain, Rev. D. B. Mead. Bunks will be arranged for the babies, and old settlers everywhere are invited. All new settlers are also invited to come out and see who the old settlers are, and what is going on."

The appointed day, Feb. 7, was a most beautiful one; it seemed that nature, in order to honor the pioneers of Floyd County, had put on her best garment and her sweetest smile. From all directions swift and slow teams were approaching Nora Springs, where, at three o'clock P. M., the President, Edson Gaylord, welcomed the vast throng of old and new settlers at Trevitt's Hall. Vice-presidents and secretaries were chosen, and then music was furnished by a choir.

Eulogies were then offered in honor of the dead pioneers. Dr. Smith, of Charles City, first spoke of the late Hon. John G. Patterson, and bestowed upon the memory of the departed a just tribute. Edson Gaylord spoke in high terms of Benjamin Reed, who came to this county in 1854, and who is said to have brought the first apple-tree into Floyd County. Mr. Reed died in 1878. H. Gage recalled in fitting language the well-known Ira Dean, of Rudd, who came to Floyd County in 1854, and died in 1878. W. P. Gaylord spoke of the late R. N. Mathews, as only a true friend could speak of another, and M. H. Nickerson, and Edson Gaylord praised highly the virtues of Mr. Ide, another of the old pioneers, who, though not generally known, must have been a worthy member of the fraternity, which, diminishing from year to year, will be always gratefully remembered by coming generations.

Then followed a fine piece of music, after which Horace Stearns, of Rockford, responded to the toast, "Our first pioneers." He gave a list of the first settlers of the valley, made fitting comments on most of them, and told what had become of each one.

The meeting was then adjourned till after supper, which was heartily enjoyed by all. The evening session began at seven o'clock, when Trevitt's Hall was crowded to overflowing. After music, officers were elected, with the following result: President, William Dean; Secretary, Oscar Allen; Vice-Presidents, W. Wag-

ner, E. R. Heisz, David Hardman, Joseph Ankeny and John Henry.

The following oration of W. P. Gaylord's was then listened to with close attention by all:

"Mr. President, and ladies and gentlemen of the Old Settlers' Band, and ladies and gentlemen of the new:

"After the sunshine and storms of nearly a quarter of a century, we are once more in council. We are here to grasp each other by the hand of fraternal brotherhood, to forget our griefs and forgive the wrongs of other years. We are here to review the pleasant and the mournful experiences of the past, to consider the momentous present, and to prophesy in relation to the eventful and unfolding future. But all are not here. Some of our associates of other years, alarmed by the 'handwriting on the wall,' have returned to the land of their childhood. Some, allured by the deceitful dreams of a better land, have clambered over the rocky hills, and are now fanned by the gales that sweep over the Pacific coast. Some are delving in the gulches for gold, others are chiseling for riches under the cliffs of the mountains. Some, shivering with cold, have gone to the sunny South. Some, sweating with heat, have gone to the frozen regions of the North. Some have fallen on bloody battle-fields, with their arms of warfare in their hands and their defiant faces to the foe. And there were those whom we once loved as dearly as we loved ourselves-those who exulted with us in our prosperities and mourned with us in our griefsthose who shared with us the comforts, the drudgeries, and the deprivations of life. But they are not here to-night. Their work is done-their eyes are closed-they have gone down the dark valley to death, to the everlasting presence of their God.

"In glancing over this audience, we see the deep furrows which care and sorrow and anguish have plowed over many a brow. The desolate widow and grief-stricken orphan are here; and the graves are here where fathers and mothers, sisters and brothers, are wasting away, wrapped in their shrouds, in the silence of death. Those who have withstood the shocks and survived the storms now stand like the isolated oaks, amongst the forest trees of younger growth. Our children stand like cions shooting up from the places where their parents stood in the meridian of their power. Standing thickly amongst us and surrounding us on every side like the thrifty undergrowth, choking out the old and scattered oaks, are

those who have swiftly followed up our trail, and who, clasping hands with our children, have given life and vital force, intelligence and refinement, folly and fashion to the sons and daughters of the old pioneers. And now, finding our former forces scattered, our ranks decimated, and hedged in on every side by those who have followed us to this new and beautiful land, we turn with anxious eyes and quivering nerves to a review of the morning, and noonday heat, and evening shades of life.

"Well do we remember the interesting scenes of our childhood, the rocky hills and swift running streams, the laurel and the hemlock that shaded the mountain's brow, 'the old oaken bucket that hung in the well,' and the toll-gate that swung in the turnpike, the flax crackle and the flail, the rattling loom and the humming spinning wheel, and the old conventional Puritan with his undeviating habits of great industry and stingy economy. And the old red school-house was there with its prison-like windows and its long narrow benches, on which the mischievous urchins were impaled while thumbing over old Daboll, or consulting Olney in relation to the great Northwestern Territory from which the States of Wisconsin, Minnesota, and Iowa have been created. When in our school days we looked with surveying eyes and inquiring minds over this grand domain and saw in miniature its rivers and its lakes and its broad and uncultivated territory, little did we dream then that in the year 1879 we should be here in a reunion of old pioneers, surrounded by our children, and in council with the children of nearly every State in the Union, and with almost every nationality on earth.

"Not more from choice than from enforced necessity, the old pioneers bid farewell to the play-grounds of their childhood and the graves of their fathers. One generation after another had worn themselves out in the service of their avaricious landlords. From the first flashes of daylight in the morning until the last glimmer at night, they had toiled unceasingly on, from father to son, carrying home each day upon their aching shoulders the proceeds of their daily labor. Money and pride and power were handed down in the line of succession from the rich to his son, while unceasing work and continuous poverty and everlasting obscurity were the heritages of the working man and his children.

"Their society was graded and degraded. It was not manners nor industry, nor education, nor qualities of the head or heart that es-



S. B. Starr

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR FRIDK AND

tablished the grade. It was money and jewels, and silk and satin. and broadcloth and imperious pride, that triumphed over honest poverty and trampled the poor man and his children under the iron heel. The children of the rich and poor were not permitted to mingle with and to love each other. Courtship was more the work of the parents than of the sons and daughters. The golden calf was the key to matrimony. To perpetuate a self-constituted aristocracy, without power of brain, or the rich blood of royalty, purse was united with purse, and cousin with cousin, in bonds of matrimony, until the virus boiling in their blood was transmitted by the law of inheritance from one generation to that of another, and until nerves powerless and manhood dwarfed were on exhibition everywhere, and everywhere abhorred. For the sons and daughters of the poor man to remain there was to forever follow as our fathers had followed and never to lead; to submit, but never to rule; to obey, but never to command. Without money or prestige, or influential friends, the old pioneers drifted along one by one, from State to State, until in Iowa—the garden of the Union—they have found inviting homes for each, and room for all. To secure and adorn these homes more than an ordinary ambition was required, greater than an ordinary endurance was demanded, and unflinching determination was by the force of necessity written over every brow. Not a dollar could have been squandered, not an opportunity to earn a dollar could have been neglected. It was off with their coats and work to live. There were no jewels, nor emblems of fashion then, no useless ceremonies nor conventional style, no idle recreation nor wasteful extravagance. Then there were no physicians here to cure us with their medicines until they could kill us by science, nor lawyers to involve us in trouble for the sake of pulling us out. Our medicines were extracted from the herbs. our law coined from experience, reason, and logic, and much of our religion was taken from the Dubuque Herald and the New York Tribune. There were no organs or pianos here then. Our music was the elegant clatter of the wash-board, and the cheerful vibrations of the frying-pan. No troublesome dreams over imperfect securities or absconding debtors; no locks, or bolts, or bars, to repel the invasions of the midnight marander. It was not pomp, or parade, or glittering show, that the old pioneers were after. They sought for homes which they could call their own, homes for themselves and homes for their children. How well they have

succeeded after a struggle of many years against the adverse tides, let the records and tax-gatherers testify; let the broad cultivated fields and fruit-bearing orchards, the flocks and the herds, the palatial residences, the places of business, the spacious halls, the clattering car wheels and ponderous engines all come into court and testify.

"There was a time when twenty miles intervened between the old settlers of Nora Springs and the nearest store, the entire contents of which might have been at a single time rolled on a wheelbarrow. There was a time when thirty miles were measured between Rock Grove and the nearest postoffice, mails once a week, and in times of storm and flood only semi-occasionally. There was a time when pioneers waded through deep snows, over a trackless prairie, across bridgeless rivers, and through bottomless sloughs, a hundred miles to mill or market. These were the times when they cooked by their camp fires and slept under their prairie schooners and when more time was required to reach and return from market than is now required to sail from New York to Liverpool. These were the times when our palaces were constructed of logs and covered with 'shakes' riven from the forest trees. These were the times when our children were stowed away for the night in the low dark attics, amongst the horns of the elk and the deer, and where through the chinks in the 'shakes' they could count the twinkling stars. These were the times when our molasses and our sugar were made from the sugar trees that stood in the streets of Nora Springs. These were the times when our chairs and our bedsteads were hewn from the forest trees, and tables and bureaus constructed from the boxes in which our goods were brought. These were the times when nine yards of calico made an all-sufficient dress for the mother or her grown-up daughter; when the workingman worked six and sometimes seven days in the week, and all the hours there were in a day from sunrise to sunset.

"Then there was neither trouble to borrow money or confidence, nor danger to lend. Then the word of every man, whether secured by a chattel mortgage or pledge of honor, weighed sixteen ounces to each pound. Then our log school-houses were our churches, our halls and theatres. One preacher preached for all. All read alike from one Bible, and sang from one book of hymns. When one said, 'Amen,' it was an amen for the whole house. There were no jealousies nor rivalries then, no mean and contemptible slanderers with perverted visions, marvelous imaginations, cankering tongues and maelstrom ears, to go like a pestilence through the settlements,

destroying the characters of their superiors. Then everybody gave their attention to their own business, and found plenty of employment in doing it. Instead of fiery steeds and gilded equipage, the wives and daughters of the pioneers were drawn in lumber wagons by the stubborn ox to our places of public gathering with as much satisfaction and a greater independence than those who now recline on their cushions of velvet and rockers of steel.

"The Old Settlers' Band has had a severe and exciting experience, and whilst many of their working bees have swarmed and gone to other and distant hives, enough yet remain to form a colony of workers, with honey in store for the dreary days of the winter of life and the misfortunes of old age. We have had our exultations, and our times of sorrow. We have had our concords and our discords over our local affairs, but all this was the inevitable result of the beginning of a new life. Collisions and collusions are unavoidable where strange faces, strange language, strange laws and strange interests are suddenly thrown together in promiscuous confusion.

"Whether all have succeeded in what they have undertaken is not a question to be asked and answered now. The question now to be determined is whether as a multitude, the old settlers have generally been successful, and are more successful than those of their class whom they left behind them. Fortunes and misfortunes belong to the human race. While some go up, others go down, and sometimes those who are up come down with a crash. Not every man can have a school-house on the corner of his farm, every man can have a bridge over a stream that flows by his dwelling. Not every man have a railway depot on the borders of his plantation nor a city in its center; and while these things are desirable in some respects, their advantages are oftentimes outweighed by the almost perpetual presence of the foreign beggar, the dreaded tramp, the fear of fire and conflagration, and the insecurity from the presence of the midnight burglar, and the bold bad men and women who lurk in ambush and infest the villages.

"The good things of this earth are not all to be found in any one place, but if more is to be found in any one place than another, that place is in our rural retreats—our quiet homes outside of the clamor and turmoils of a village life. The old pioneers brought with them to Iowa the laws and customs, language and logic, which characterized their fathers. To harmonize these, and to satisfy and secure all against conflicting and rival interests, has been the work of more than a day. But we have lived to see order established

and recognized everywhere. We have lived to see boundless prairies converted into cultivated fields and happy homes. We have lived to see thrifty villages spring up on every side. We have lived to see printing presses established in our midst, and important lines of railway threading our land in all directions. We have lived to see churches and school-houses and spacious halls, and all the adornments which art, civilization and refinement can bring, erected where once were heard the wild yell of the savage, the hoot of the owl, and the howl of the wolf.

"But how many of us will be here when another quarter of a century shall roll around? Who of this Old Settlers' Band will clasp hands at the gathering here twenty-five years from to-day! What a change of faces and circumstances will be here then! Many eyes that now sparkle with life will be dimmed. Many voices that now ring with music will be hushed in a silence everlasting. Many a family circle which now stands unbroken will be shattered by an invisible and irresistible power. Many a mariner, now gliding smoothly over the sea of life, with sails unfurled and prow to the breeze, before the moving finger of time shall point to the end of another quarter of a century, will be wafted over the rolling billows and dashed upon the beach of shores eternal.

"And whilst we eye the rolling tide,
Down which our flowing moments glide
Away so fast,
Let us the present hours employ,
And deem each future dream a joy
Already past.

"Let no vain hope deceive the mind,
No happier let us hope to find
To-morrow than to-day.
Our golden dreams of yore were bright;
Like them the present shall delight,
Like them decay.

"Our lives like hasting streams must be,
That they to one engulfing sea
Are doomed to fall;
The sea of death, whose waves roll on,
O'er king and kingdom, crown and thorn,
And swallow all.

"Alike the river's lordly tide,
Alike the humble rivulets glide,
To that sad wave.
Death levels poverty and pride,
And rich and poor sleep side by side
Within the grave."

The following toasts were then responded to: "Nora Springs and the Shell Rock Valley," John Bell; "What of the future?" Jackson Gaylord; "Our Schools," D. W. Adron. After singing by the choir the meeting adjourned, all feeling abundantly repaid for their trouble and time.



# CHAPTER II.

## SCIENTIFIC.

## TOPOGRAPHY.

The principal features characteristic of the surface do not appertain to this county alone, but distinguish nearly the entire upper portion of the valley of the Cedar and its tributaries. tions and depressions in the face of the country are comparatively The valleys of the streams are not very much lower than the adjacent uplands, although they are defined in many places by bluff lines or limestone ledges not high but distinct. other points the valleys rise by gentle slopes until they blend almost imperceptibly with the general surface of the country. It is common to find the valley thus abruptly defined on one side, while upon the other the distinct boundary is absolutely wanting. A short distance above or below, the same order will be observed, on one side a low ledge or bluff line, on the other a gently sloping surface, but upon opposite sides of the streams. Sometimes the ledges are wanting altogether, and at some points, but less frequently, they are found upon both sides. The face of the country presents no very bold or striking features. The general surface is gently undulating, and the broad expense of prairie often appears to be more nearly level than is really the case. East of Cedar River, groves of young oak and poplar, surrounded with tracts of brush land, are West of the Cedar the area between the valleys quite common. is almost uniformly "clear" prairie, that is, prairie unsprinkled with brush or trees.

The surface of the county lies at an average elevation of about five hundred feet above low water mark in the Mississippi River at McGregor, or nearly 1,200 feet above the level of the sea. It has a considerable inclination toward the southeast. From measurements taken in the different railroad surveys, it appears that the highest point in the line of the Illinois Central Railroad, near the county line between Charles City and Nashua, is 492 feet above the Mississippi at Dubuque, Nashua Station and Charles City, both situated in the valley of the Cedar, being respectively 383 and

427 feet above the same point. Marble Rock Station, in the valley of the Shell Rock in the southwest part of the county, has an elevation of 440 feet. Floyd Station, upon the west side of the Cedar, and about on a level with the surrounding country, has an elevation of 540 feet. Passing northward from Rock Grove, the highest point before reaching Flood Creek is 554 feet, while the water in Flood Creek, upon the same line, is 542 feet, and the highest point in the prairie between Flood and Rock Creeks, near the north line of the county, is 638 feet above low water at Dubuque. It therefore appears that the descent in the plane of the surface from the northwest to the southeast parts of the county is nearly one hundred and fifty feet. This may account for the singular uniformity in the direction of the streams that traverse its limits, and must also have considerable influence upon the surface drainage, where the undulations are so slight as they are here, in giving the soil the dry character, free from surplus water, for which this region is noted.

## DRAINAGE.

The principal streams passing through Floyd County are Cedar River, Little Cedar River, Shell Rock River, Flood Creek and Lime Creek. The first four named flow almost parallel with each other from northwest to southeast, affording admirable drainage to every portion of the county. The largest is Cedar River, which is regarded, in size and importance, as the second of the interior rivers of Iowa. Here it has an average width of about sixty yards, with continuous rapids, affording a succession of water-power that must prove exceedingly valuable in the near future. The source of this stream is nearly one hundred miles north, in Minnesota, and in a section of sixty-five miles in a direct line from Mary's Ford, in Mitchell County, to Cedar Falls, in Black Hawk County, its total fall is no less than two hundred and seventy-one feet. Along its banks in this county are numerous springs of pure and excellent cold water, flowing from the ledges of the rocks, through which the channel has worn its way. The Little Cedar, crossing the northeast part of the county, is also a stream of considerable importance, affording some good water-power. The second stream in size and value to Floyd County, is Shell Rock River. It enters some four and a half miles south of the northwest corner, and passes out near the middle of the south line. It gives to the county a water line of nearly thirty miles, with some of the finest mill-sites to be found in Iowa. It is supplied by numerous springs, and the water is nearly always pure and clear. Lime Creek is a tributary of Shell Rock River, flowing in from the west. Further south is Coldwater Creek, flowing in on the same side. Flood Creek, which enters at the northwest corner of the county, and passes out some eight miles west of the southeast corner, drains a large belt of beautiful territory between the Shell Rock and Cedar Rivers. All of the above-named streams have numerous tributaries, supplying water and drainage to every part. Pure well-water is obtained easily by digging, say from fifteen to thirty feet, while springs abound in many places, especially along the principal streams. The principal water-courses have eroded their channels entirely through the drift and into the limestone strata and run usually upon rock-beds. To this cause, and to their rapid currents, is owing their peculiar charms and beauty. The valleys in many places expand into tracts of considerable width.

### GEOLOGY.

In the year 1848, the Treasury Department of the Government employed David Dale Owen, of New Harmony, Ind., to make a geological survey of Wisconsin, Iowa and Minnesota. He soon after took the field in person, and in 1852 the Government published his report in a large volume, accompanied with maps, all of which contains a mass of highly valuable and interesting matter.

He was the pioneer geologist of the Upper Mississippi Valley, and his great labor and work have formed the foundation for all who have, or who may, succeed him.

He was a native of Scotland, educated in Switzerland, and with his father came to America and settled in Indiana. He also made a geological survey of his adopted State, Kentucky and Arkansas, and he died in 1860 greatly lamented by all who knew his value and worth as a man and a scientist.

By an act of the Legislature of Iowa, approved Jan. 23, 1855, the Governor of Iowa, by the advice and consent of Senate, was authorized to nominate a person competent to make a geological survey of the State, and in accord with the provisions of this act, James Hall, of New York, was appointed, and during the years 1855–'56 and '57 completed the survey, and in 1858 the State published his report in two volumes.

This report contains many new and valuable additions to that ot

Mr. Owen; particularly in regard to the coal measures and paleontology of the State, and is full of highly interesting matter.

By another act of the Legislature of Iowa, approved March 30, 1866, Charles A. White, of Iowa, was appointed State Geologist for two years, and he also proceeded to make another geological survey of the State, and his report was also published by the State in 1870, in two volumes.

This report also contains much valuable and interesting matter, and is a valuable addition to that of its predecessors.

Since then nothing has been done by the State to require any more; knowledge, either of her mineral wealth, her paleontology, or of the remains of the silent pre-historic races that lie entombed in her soil.

The end and aim of all these surveys were to give a general outline of the geology of the State, and from the means and time to which they were confined, it was impossible for them to give an extended local survey to each county, and we must be content with what we have from them, together with what observations have been made by private parties.

The topography of the county, consisting of its surface, its trees, roads, streams, bridges and towns, has all been given in our history under different heads, together with its physical geography, and it is, therefore, only necessary for us in this article to describe and point out its rock formations.

Beginning on the Mississippi River at the northeast corner of our State, and running west until we strike the northwest corner of Howard County, thence southeasterly through that county and the west part of Winneshiek, so as to include the valley of the Turkey therein, thence along the south bank of that stream, crossing the Volga about one mile above its mouth, and on to the northeast corner of Delaware County; thence diagonally through Dubuque County to a point on the Mississippi near Bellevue in Jackson County. We have then, here and there exposed to view, and cropping out over this wedge-shaped tract, all the different members of what geologists call in Iowa the "Lower Silurian," together with detached portions of the lower beds of the "Upper Silurian," crowning the highest hills; and beginning at the same point as before, and following down the Mississippi, and carefully noting where one after another of its lower formations dip out of sight, to a point below McGregor, and thence westward up and along the valleys of the streams, and commencing with the lower rocks, it includes and exposes within this local belt, 1st, A rock on which stands the city of Lansing, consisting of sand, lime shale and magnesia, and in alternate beds, in which Judge Murdock has found the Trilobite, the Singula and the Orthis.

At Lansing this rock rises up to about 100 feet above the river, and dips from that city both north and south, and for several miles the great river has cut its bed through it, and by none of the geologists we have mentioned is it noticed as a distinct rock in Iowa

geology.

- 2. Rising higher in the series we come to the Potsdam sandstone, which rests upon the former, and attains at Lansing a thickness of not over eighty feet, and this rock, like the other, has a north and south dip from the same point, and its southerly dip throws it below the bed of the river a little below McGregor, and this may be said to be the first rock of the "Lower Silurian" in the ascending series that is exposed in the county of Clayton, and no fossil remains have ever been found in it, and, as its name indicates, is a great mass of sand, almost crumbling to the touch.
- 3. As we pass above it we find resting on it what is generally known as the "Old Magnesian lime rock," having a striking resemblance to the Galena, and in many locations in Clayton and in Allamakee is "lead bearing," but never in sufficient quantities to pay for working. It is also in many localities rich in fossiliferous remains, and furnishes a most excellent building rock, and it dips out of sight a little above Guttenberg.
- 4. In passing still higher and resting on the former is what is called "the St. Peter sandstone," which, like the Potsdam, is a loose, friable mass of sand, contains no fossils, but its extreme whiteness in places makes it a valuable rock for the manufacture of glass, and many tons of it have been sent away from Clayton for that purpose. In several localities the red oxide of iron percolates through it, giving to the mass a beautiful variegated appearance, from which it has been called in places, "the picture rocks," and having the same southerly dip as all the others, it also passes out of sight within the limits of Guttenberg.
- 5. Still passing upward, we have exposed the whole length of the county on the Mississippi, and extending to Eagle Point in Dubuque, as well as up and along all the western tributaries of that river, what is called "the Trenton limestone," and with the exception of some of its lower beds, is totally unfit for building purposes, but makes the very best of lime.

If during the long ages of the turbulent and sedimentary seas that deposited the preceding St. Peter sandstone, marine life did not exist, then upon the very first inch of the Trenton deposition that life began in the greatest profusion, and continued on until the end, showing it to be the richest in fossiliferous remains of all the members of the Silurian age.

6. Above and resting on the Trenton, is the Galena, or as it is sometimes called, the "Upper Magnesian," lime rock, composed of sand lime, magnesia and chert, and this is the principal lead-bearing rock of the world, whenever it attains a degree of thickness and compactness to hold its minerals. It must be noticed that (with perhaps the Potsdam sandstone as an exception) all these members of the Silurian age, become alternately, and in their order, the surface rock, and grow thinner and thinner as they arise from their southern dip until they finally cease; and in the case of the Galena it enters the southeast corner of our county with considerable thickness; and where it is pressed down by the shales and the Niagara of the Blue Belt Hills becomes in detached basins the surface rock, but never reaches the northern limits of the county.

# CONCERNING NORTHERN IOWA.

Prof. Owen, the great geologist, said: "Along the course of our route no symptoms were observed of important axes of dislocation and disturbance. The surface is comparatively level, the ledges of rocks lie low and horizontal without any abrupt uplifts or sudden faults, as if beyond the sphere of active action that has fissured and filled with metallic matter, the magnetism limestones lying to the northeast, nearer the Mississippi. The soil which overlies the sandstones of the coal measures is of that warm, quick, silicious, porous character which rapidly advances vegetation. Immediately north of the mouth of Mud Creek, the stiff, dark, calcareous soil marking the transition to the limestones of Cedar Valley appears. Through less forcing in its character than the other, this soil is much richer and more retentive, storing up the successive acquisitions and infiltrations from organic decomposition until the proportions of heine yumus and organic principles rise from ten to thirty per cent. For wheat, and small grain generally this soil is well adapted. Although timber is scarce, it is easily propagated and rapidly grown."

Concerning the region including Floyd County, we extract the following paragraphs from Prof. Hall's "Geological Survey of Iowa:"

The reconnoisance of the district comprised in the counties of Howard, Mitchell, Chickasaw and Floyd, was made by Prof. Hungerford, and the following brief notice of their geology is derived from his notes, and from the examination of specimens collected by him:

This region is drained by the head waters of the Turkey, Wapsipinicon and Cedar Rivers. The Turkey heads in the center of Howard County, and the Upper Iowa pursues a winding course through the northern tier of townships, running with a generally eastern direction. The south fork of the Turkey, or Crane Creek as it is generally called, is a clear, rapid stream, furnishing good water-power, which has been improved at several points. It flows through the center of Howard, and the northeastern corner of Chickasaw County, pursuing a very direct southeasterly course. The central portion of Chickasaw and the borders of Howard and Mitchell are imperfectly drained by the head waters of the Wapsipinicon which flow through a level and rather marshy region. The streams through this low country are quite heavily skirted with timber. The larger portion of Mitchell and Floyd, as also of Cerro Gordo and Worth Counties, is drained by the Cedar and its branches, of which Lane and Shell Rock creeks are the most important. These are all beautiful and rapid streams, skirted with timber, and furnishing good water-power at numerous points. There are also many rock exposures in the banks of these streams, although no high bluffs occur, the ledges of rock not usually exceeding ten or twenty feet in height. The region between the valleys of the streams is mostly gently rolling timber, which is almost exclusively confined to the edges of the streams; the soil is usually highly fertile. The settlements are chiefly in the neigborhood of the rivers, where timber, water-power and building materials are abundant, and where the flourishing condition of most of the towns, which have only been very recently settled, attests the presence of an industrious population, possessed of unusual advantages of position and soil.

The larger portion of this extensive region, which embraces over 3,000 square miles, if we include in it Worth and Cerro Gordo counties, appears to be underlaid by rocks of the Hamilton group, which, although differing considerably in lithological character at

different exposures, are still characterized by the same fossils which have been collected in this group at numerous points farther south. The details of some of the sections measured by Professor Hungerford are as follows: In passing from Jacksonville to Bradford, in Chickasaw County, a distance of eighteen miles, across a region drained by the three forks of the Wapsipinicon, not a single exposure of rock was found. The whole district is one vast expanse of low, level prairie, excepting the fringes of woodland along the courses of the streams.

Near the east bank of the Cedar, and one and a half miles below Bradford, the annexed section was measured at the quarry of the brothers Layton: Dark gray, thick, shaly limestone,—seven feet. Buff-gray, crystalline limestone with calcareous spar cavities,—five inches. Light gray, fine-grained limestone,—nine inches. Hard, dark gray, shaly limestone,—eight inches. Hard, dark gray limestone,—seven inches. Unexposed,—two feet. Light, buff-gray limestone,—twenty inches. The limestones exposed at this quarry are of medium purity, and mostly quite hard; they are entirely destitute of fossils, so far as observed.

In passing up the Cedar River to Charles City, on the west bank, the road lies over a rolling prairie. In the ridges limestones occur, as is shown by the presence of occasional fragments lying on the surface, or perhaps here and there an imperfect exposure. The beds, as observed, are mostly shaly, and singularly devoid of fossils. An actual river section seems necessary to the determination of their relations to each other. On the Cedar at Charles City, there is a small opening in thin beds of hard, buff-colored limestone. Under these beds occurs a thick-bedded, light gray limestone, shading off into buff-gray; it contains numerous concretions. Both the upper and lower beds contain a few fossils, all of which are in a very imperfect condition, so that only one, an Atrypa reticularis, could be made out. There were a few fragments of corals obtained here, which are too poorly preserved to be distinctly recognized.

The next section was taken at a quarry three-fourths of a mile above Charles City, on the west side of the river. The beds are of very hard limestone, which is mostly fine-grained, and rather brittle; they vary in thickness from four inches to one foot; and the different layers resemble each other so much that they could hardly be distinguished in hard specimens, especially as they are all equally unfossiliferous. The whole section exposed is only

nine feet above the dam at Charles City, of which two at the base are concealed by detritus. The court-house (the first one) was built of this rock, which is a good material for building, although too brittle to dress evenly and handsomely. The quarry is conveniently situated for use, as the back water from the dam sets up as far as that, and allows the blocks to be rafted down to the town. The beds exposed at this point are probably a little higher in the series than those of the section at Charles City; but as there is considerable irregularity in the dip at this point, this could not be determined with certainty. At the quarry above the dam, the dip was observed to be eighteen degrees in a direction south, twenty-five degrees west.

On Lime Creek, one mile above Rockford, the annexed section was measured: Soil, etc.,-five feet. Decomposed limestone detritus with numerous fossils, -twenty-five feet. Blue clay (foot of precipitous bluff, one-eighth of a mile from Lime Creek), twenty feet. A gently inclining surface, mostly unexposed, with buff and white striped limestone at the base, -forty-three feet, ten inches. Unexposed,—two feet. Dark-colored, hard limestone, two feet. White, pure limestone with shaly structure, -five feet, six inches. Hard, buff, calcareous sandstone, with Spirifer,two feet, eight inches. Soft, ash-colored calcareous sandstone,one foot, three inches. Arenaceous clay shales, --two feet, six inches. Beds not exposed down to level of Lime Creek,-three feet. Entire elevation, -- one hundred and twelve feet, nine inches. The beds represented in this section as made up of decomposing limestone detritus, underlaid by a heavy deposit of clay, form the abrupt termination of one of the highest ridges in this region, which runs up from the southeast to within a short distance of Lime Creek. The upper bed of the section contains an abundance of fossils, which are washed out by the rain from the decomposing rock. Among these were observed Atrypa rugora or spinora, A. reticularis, Orthis, one or two new species, Spirifer, new species, Strophomena, and a few Hamilton corals.

On the Shell Rock River, at Rockford, the exposures of the rock are very limited. There is a light greyish, buff-colored stratum, which is somewhat argillaceous dolomite, but rather soft and worthless for building purposes, succeeded by a bed of slightly darker color, but of essentially the same character. These beds are probably lower in the geological series than those indicated in the preceding section.

At Shell Rock Falls, in Cerro Gordo County, about thirteen miles above Rockford, the absence of fossils in the beds exposed renders it difficult to assign them any certain place, although, from their position, they may be supposed to belong to the upper part of the Hamilton or the Chemung group. They consisted of thinbedded, hard and rather crystalline magnesian limestones, varying in color from light gray to almost black. The exposure of the rocks at this locality is good, but the most careful search failed to reveal the presence of any fossils. The lithological character of the rocks at Shell Rock River and Falls is peculiar, and nothing exactly like it has been observed in other parts of the State. They are all highly magnesian, but not pure dolomites, as they contain rather more lime than belongs to the composition of the double carbonate of lime and magnesia. The specimens from Shell Rock River have a considerable resemblance to those from Cedar Falls, which are referred to the Chemung by Mr. Worthen, with some doubt as to their real position, since they are quite unfossiliferous. The bedsat Shell Rock Falls are very magnesian limestones, or dolomites with a little excess of lime, and are remarkably free from silicious or argillaceous substances. One specimen analyzed from this locality contained less than two per cent. impurities mixed with carbonates of lime and magnesia. These beds are too irregular in their texture for good building-stone, some of them being hard and brittle, and others soft and perishable. They are valuable, however, for lime, and some of them will probably furnish good hydraulic cement.

In Mitchell County, one and a half miles above Newburg, on the Cedar, there is a tolerable exposure of the rocks, where the following section was observed: Crystalline limestone, sandy at the bottom, but growing more calcareous toward the top,—two feet. Dark gray, thin-bedded limestone,—eight inches. Dark gray, hard and brittle limestones in heavy layers, varying from eight inches to four feet in thickness,—thirteen feet, four inches. Rock not exposed, down to level of dam at Newburg,—two feet, six inches. Another section was measured at Newburg, the base of which is on the same level with the preceding ones; but as there is little agreement in their details, it appears that the dip of the strata has probably carried the beds of the upper one below those of the lower. The section at Newburg is as follows: Beds of detritus with Spirifer, of irregular thickness. 13. Hard, brittle, light grayish-yellow magnesian limestone,—four feet. 12. Unexposed,—four feet. 11. Hard,

light gray, somewhat crystalline beds, with concretionary bands of darker color,—eight feet. 10. Soft, sandy beds with clay,—two feet, eight inches. 9. Hard, light gray, silicious limestone,—one foot, three inches. 8. Hard limestone like [number nine, decomposing into a sandy rock,—ten inches. 7, 6, 5, 4, 3, 2, 1. Beds of hard, buff-gray limestone, varying from four to fourteen inches in thickness, and in various stages of decomposition,—four feet, four inches. Unexposed, to level of river at Newburg,—six feet. In this section, numbers eleven and thirteen contain Spirifer closely resembling Spirifer mucronatus; no other fossils were noticed.

Professor Hungerford remarks in regard to the lithological resemblances of the rocks of these two sections, that there is a very great similarity between some of the beds of the Newburg section and those noticed on the borders of Winneshiek and Chickasaw counties near the one from Fort Atkinson to Jacksonville, in descending the high ridge toward the Little Turkey. In this vicinity, near a lime-kiln, loose masses of limestone were observed, marked by concretionary lines and having that peculiar softness and fineness of grain which was noticed above as belonging to bed number eleven of the Newburg section. The same rock is seen in number four of the section, eleven and a half miles below Jacksonville on Crane Creek.

Specimens of petrification are occasionally found within the bounds of Floyd County. A. W. Cook, in 1871, found near his residence a few miles south of Charles City, a piece of petrified wood, apparently hemlock.

#### STONE.

Except along the streams, there are but very few ledges of stone which appear near the surface; scattered over the prairies occasional grey rocks or boulders are seen. These rocks are generally found with depressions of the surface. Some of them are of enormous dimensions, among the largest of which is the "Big Rock," in the corner of the public park at Nora Springs. By the science of geology we are informed that these boulders are not natives of this country, but have drifted here on the ice from the regions of the north. Sometimes we find these boulders even in pieces, and the huge pieces from ten to one hundred feet apart. By what power they have been shattered, and by what agency separated, geological science does not teach, nor does it teach why they are found on the highest and lowest lands, while between these extremes they are seldom seen.

There are but few valuable stones yet found along the banks of the Flood Creek, and the Little Cedar. The banks of the Big Cedar and the Shell Rock rivers are lined with stone, which ser nearly all the purposes for which stone are used, and from which neat and costly buildings have been constructed. These ledges are sometimes found on one side of the river, and sometimes on the other, and sometimes on neither side, but never found on both sides directly opposite each other.

The ledges of stone along the river banks are generally overlaid with shale, the immensity of which often-times makes it not only difficult but unprofitable to remove. These ledges are in layers which vary in thickness from six inches to three feet. In them are generally found two or three varieties of sandstone, one comparatively of light color, and a splendid stone for almost any kind of mason-work, then a buff sandstone of coarser texture, and so soft as to be easily cut and shaped with an ax, and the third variety of the same color and texture, in and through which is found a great variety of sea-shells. The last two layers grow hard when exposed to the sun and air. Above these layers of sandstone is usually found a stratum of limestone, in layers from ten inches The thinnest layers are of the coarsest to ten feet in thickness. texture, and contain a flinty substance, the thickest being of a finer texture, and free from flint, and suitable for making a most valuable article of lime.

#### BOTANY.

## BY PROF. J. C. ARTHUR.

It is not so much the number of kinds of plants, as it is the number of individuals of the more prominent kinds, which determines the character of the surface features of a country. Accordingly, a landscape with apparent richness of vegetation may yield a meager harvest to the botanist. Floyd County is a case in point. The number of species of native plants is unusually small, while the number of individuals of a large part of the flora is correspondingly large.

The oaks are the most abundant and conspicuous trees of the forest, and yet there are but four kinds. The evergreen, or cone-bearing trees, which are usually very prominent, are wholly absent, with the exception of some forlorn individuals of red cedar found along the river banks. There is an occasional tree of honey-locust.

19

but no birch, buck-eye, white-wood, coffee-tree, or sassafras. The following trees occur in greater or less abundance: black walnut, butternut, cottonwood, basswood, hackberry, hornbeam, hard and soft maple, white and black ash, one species of each, with three kinds of elm, and two of poplar. Of the smaller trees there are box-elder, green ash, black cherry, choke cherry, crab-apple, plum, two thorn-apples, and a few willows. There are out of these scarcely twenty kinds which are in sufficient abundance to make up the bulk of the forests, including those upon both wet and dry land.

When we come to low vegetation—herbaceous plants and small shrubs, the same fact is equally emphasized. Here another characteristic also makes its appearance—unwonted rankness. It is specially noticeable in the large size and luxuriant growth of the weeds, but is equally true of most of the indigenous plants.

The changes incident to the settling up of a country have materially altered the character of the native vegetation. Twenty years ago the prairies were a wonderful flower garden in June, and were well besprinkled with showy flowers during all the warm months. It took but a few years of free pasturage to transform them into the weedy plains that we have to-day. No more beautiful sight could have been seen before the days of roaming herds than a stretch of prairie covered by a solid mass of delicate phlox as far as the eye could reach, only relieved by the gopher knolls with their tall grasses and wild wormwood dotting the surface with much uniformity. Later in the season the place of the phloxes was taken by other flowers, either in the same profusion or more restricted. There was at that time a more noticeable difference between the vegetation of slough and of upland prairie. Each species kept within definite bounds. For example, what was known as prairie grass, the grass of the uplands, and which was the first to start on burnt land in the spring, was very largely sporobolus heterolepis, called in the books, drop-seed grass. It has since been replaced by a mixture of a number of species, and is no longer characteristic. The changes in woodlands and cultivated fields are such as usually occur when wild land is brought under the control of the husbandman. It is probable that no species have yet been exterminated, although many have been driven into obscurity.

It will suffice for the purposes of this article to give a few notes on some of the prominent kinds of plants growing spontaneously

within the county, and especially of such as commend themselves to popular notice by their ornamental, useful, noxious or other economic features. They must necessarily be brief, and to economize space, plants of merely scientific interest will usually be passed without mention. No apology need be offered for including all the vegetable kingdom within our survey. Among the lower plants are some of the most useful and a large number of the most harmful and pernicious with which man has to deal. It is to the interest of everyone, and especially of the cultivator, that these should receive more attention from both scientist and layman. They are now so well understood, and their classification has been so much simplified that they could profitably be included in the usual high-school course of botany. The order followed in the succeeding pages is that adopted by Professor C. E. Bessey in his "Botany for High Schools and Colleges," 1880, and proceeds systematically from the lowest to the highest forms.

I. Protophyta or Sexless Plants.—This class embraces the smallest and simplest as well as the most numerous organisms known. Among the harmless plants of the class are the slime-molds, which consist of little more than a mass of jelly, usually of a yellow or brown color. They creep about over the ground, and in dry weather crawl beneath the surface, or under sticks and leaves. They are often as large as one's hand or even larger, and yet are the most lowly organized of all plants.

The most useful plant of the class is the yeast-plant, the active principle of all yeast. It is microscopic in size, but under favorable conditions multiplies with wonderful rapidity. Like all plants it gives off carbonic acid gas during active growth, and this passing up through the dough in little bubbles makes the bread light.

The Nostoc family comprises a large number of species of dark green water plants. They grow in colonies, more often the size of a pin-head, but sometimes becoming several inches in diameter. They may be found floating free in stagnant water, attached to submerged weeds, or on damp earth. They sometimes increase to such an extent that their decay during the hot months of July and August causes very offensive odors. But few instances are recorded of their having occasioned sickness or death.

The plants which are probably more intimately associated with man's well-being than any other are the Bacteria. They are the smallest of all living things, and are to be found in almost every

conceivable situation. Nearly all decay is directly due to their presence, and in their absence vegetable and animal substances are as stable as minerals. They are essential to the formation of nitrogen compounds in the soil suitable for the food of plants, and without which plants could not thrive. They are the cause of a number of the most dreaded diseases in both man and the lower animals, including most of those which are contagious. They are also doubtless the cause of the disease in fruit trees called fire blight. It is, however, impossible to give even a glimpse of the important part these organisms play in the economy of nature.

II. Zygosporeae or Unisewual Plants.—A very large number of species of diatoms are to be found in this county in running water and clear pools. Each minute plant is encased in a transparent, silicious shell, covered with fine sculpturing. Some kinds swim about freely in the water, others are attached to submerged objects of all sorts. They frequently form rusty-colored deposits of considerable extent in shallow water.

The larger part of the green scum found on the surface of quiet water, especially in early summer, belongs to the genus Spirogyra, while much of that which sinks more or less completely below the surface of the water is a closely related genus, Mesocarpus. Both consist of long unbranched green threads, which are not attached to objects except as the movement of the water entangles them about weeds and sticks. While growing vigorously they are a bright yellow-green, but when they begin to form the spores which are to live over the winter and grow into new plants the next year, they turn yellow in spots, and finally become a dirty brown, sink beneath the water, decay and disappear. The ripe spores, which are too small to be seen by the unassisted eye, drop to the bottom, and are ready to germinate when winter is past. Contrary to the popular belief, these plants are not harmful, but are even beneficial in assisting to keep the water pure in which they grow. The danger to be apprehended from stagnant water is in the decay of dead vegetable and animal matter. The green scums just described may sometimes aggravate the danger; for, if they grow so luxuriantly that there is not water enough to absorb them when they have reached the end of their life, the water is made foul by the excess. If, again, the water is partly dried up during the hot months, the floating plants may be stranded, and soon die and decay in the hot sun, giving off a very offensive odor. The other green water plants which have much the appearance of those mentioned, but mostly with branched threads, belong to the next class—the Oosporeæ, but in their economic features do not differ in any respect.

The molds on decaying fruit, vegetables, and pantry stores are simple plants composed of colorless, branching threads. They produce dark colored spores in great abundance, which are capable of growing at once into new individuals. The presence of the ripe spores gives occasion for the name, blue mold. These spores are so light that the slightest movement of the air carries them away, and every exposed object suitable for their support is sown with spores, which during warm weather soon grow into a bountiful crop of mold.

III. Oosporeæ or Egg-spore Plants.—The green, filamentous species of this class have already been mentioned.

Probably all have noticed dead flies stuck to the wall or windowpane and surrounded by a white film. If the abdomen of such a fly is opened, it is found to be distended by a white, mealy substance. This white substance both within and outside the fly is a plant known as Saprolegnia, and may be called the fly-fungus. It lives upon the juices of the fly, and is the cause of the destruction of large numbers in the fall of the year.

The potato-fungus or potato disease, as it is variously called, the Perenospora infestans, is a very pernicious plant of this class. It grows on the cultivated potato, and often occasions the more or less complete failure of the whole crop. It is a colorless parasite ramifying throughout the interior of the potato plant. The ends of the threads of which it is composed push through the under surface of the leaves, and form innumerable colorless summer-spores. In this state the parasite can be detected on the under surface of the leaves looking like a delicate white mold. The spores are easily distributed by the wind, and grow at once into a new parasite. The power of reproduction is so great that under favorable circumstances a potato field of many acres may speedily be infected from the product of a single individual. The winter spores are produced inside the potato stems, and are set free by their decay.

IV. Carposporeæ, or Mushrooms and their Allies.—Lilac bushes have the upper surface of the leaves quite covered during summer and autumn with an unsightly mildew. This parasitic plant, the Microsphæra Friesii, consists of branched threads from which minute suckers penetrate into the tissues of the leaf and absorb the sap, on which it depends for nourishment. During the summer months it produces colorless summer spores. In autumn the

winter spores are formed in small hollow balls or cases. These cases, being black, can easily be detected as dots scattered about on the mildew. They protect the two dozen or more delicate spores contained in each, during the vicissitudes of winter, and in spring the spores are set free by the decay of the cases. A large number of species of similar habit live upon and injure cultivated plants. The one on peas, the Erysiphe Martii, is so destructive that late peas are usually a failure. Mildews infest the hop, gooseberry, cherry, elm, willow, grapevine, honeysuckle, clematis, blue grass, and many other domestic plants, and a greater number of wild plants.

The black knot on wild and cultivated cherries and plums is a distortion of the branch due to the growth of the parasitic plant Sphæria morbosa. This fungus grows inside the branch, but extends only a few inches above and below the swelling. The summer spores are formed largely on the surface of the growing knot and give it a velvety appearance. The winter spores begin to form in autumn but are not fully ripe till February. The fungus is perennial, and the knot becomes larger each year. When a disease is understood a remedy is often obvious. In this case cut off the knots and burn them, and the spores, with the plant that produces them, will be destroyed. Ergot is another parasitic plant closely related to the last. It first attracts attention as a brown, horn-like growth, often an inch long, from the heads of cultivated and wild rve and other grains and grasses. It starts in the seed, and produces summer spores sometime before it becomes large enough to be noticeable. It does not depend upon spores of any sort for safety during the winter; but, instead, the whole horn-like mass of fungus falls to the ground, and remains in a dormant condition till spring, when it begins to grow again and produces the winter form of spores.

The rusts are important members of this class. The wheat rust, Puccinia graminis, is a familiar example. It first becomes conspicuous as the red or orange-colored powder produced in such great abundance some seasons on the leaves and stems of wheat and oats. This orange powder consists entirely of the summer spores. The fungus grows inside the wheat plant, spreading throughout its substance, but produces its spores on the surface. It does injury by diverting the nourishment that should go to forming plump grain, and using it for the production of red rust, for which man has not yet found any use. Later in the season, usually

after the fields have been reaped, the winter spores are produced on the stubble, and known as the black rust. In the spring these winter spores germinate on the ground, and after passing through several stages again give rise to the rust plant on growing grain. Only two remedies are suggested: (1)burn the stubble after the grain is stacked, and thus kill the winter spores, and (2) gradually work into a variety of wheat not much affected by rust.

The smuts are a numerous family, and attack the flowers and seeds, and often other parts of various plants, as wheat, rye, oats, corn, etc. Bunt, Tilletia caries, which fills wheat grains with a black, unctuous powder of a very disagreeable odor, is also a member of the family.

The cup-fungus, or Peziza, in its various species, grows in woods. Some kinds attract attention by the bright scarlet lining of the cups. An edible fungus belongs to this family that deserves to be better known. It is the morel, or botanically, Morchella esculenta, and is common in woodlands throughout the county. It grows from three to five inches high, is of a gray or pale brown color, has a thick stalk, and a cylindrical top with large, shallow pits on its surface. The stalk and top are hollow. Its appearance is so characteristic that no other fungus is likely to be confounded with it. It forms a most delicate and savory dish for the table.

The mushrooms and their immediate allies, the toadstools, puffballs, stinkhorns, earthstars, etc., aggregate a vast number of species. Many of them are edible, and others poisonous. No general rule can be given by which to distinguish the desirable ones from the harmful.

Lichens, sometimes known as gray mosses, are found in abundance on the bark of trees, and on the exposed surfaces of rocks.

- V. Bryophyta, or Mosses and Liverworts.—A number of species of this class occur within the county, but not so many as might be expected. A very notable omission is that of the whole family of sphagnum, or peat mosses. These are much used by nurserymen and others for packing living plants, because they hold moisture so long. Their absence from this region is due to the total lack of tamarack swamps and similar congenial places. Such peat as there is, is formed of common moss. What is true of Floyd County, in this respect, is also true of the whole State.
- VI. Pteridophyta, or Ferns and their Allies.—Less than a dozen kinds of ferns are found within the county, and they belong to widely distributed species. The most delicate and interesting

one is the little cliff-brake, Pellæa gracilis, which grows upon the rocky bluff of the Cedar River in front of Mr. Wheats', three miles north of Charles City. It is two to five inches high, and a very graceful plant.

No club-mosses grow within the county, and only one within the State. Those used to decorate our churches at Christmas time are brought from the East.

VII. Phanerogamna, or Seed-bearing Plants.—Of the numerous kinds of coniferous plants, commonly called evergreens, we have but one native species—the red cedar or Juniperus Virginiana. It never attains the dignity of a large, well-developed tree.

The grasses are well represented. Wild rice, Zizania aquatica, is abundant in the Cedar River near Charles City. Porcupine or spear grass, the Stipa spartea, is curious on account of the barbed "spears," an ingenious device for burying the seeds in the ground. It is less abundant than formerly. Sweet vernal grass is not found but its place is well supplied by the vanilla grass, the Hierochloa borealis. A number of ornamental grasses of considerable excellence should be mentioned, such as wild chess or Bromus Kalmii, squirrel-tail grass or Hordeum jubatum, and wild rye of three species of Elymus. A number of weeds are common, but are such as are found everywhere.

The sedges are not as abundant as elsewhere. Those found in prairie sloughs are known as wire grass. The other kinds, except the rushes, are popularly confounded with grasses. None of them are of any economic interest.

The lily family has some excellent representatives. The common wild lily is Lilium Philadelphicum. The Turk's-cap lily, Lilium superbum, better known as wild tiger-lily, is deserving of its Latin name. It is a handsome plant, which is much improved by cultivation, and can be made to bear a very large number of flowers on each stalk. The yellow bellwort or Uvularia Grandiflora, and white adder's-tongue, are among the early and noticeable flowers. Only two trilliums are found. The wake-robin, Trillium cernuum, is local and rare. The common one is a variety of Trillium crectum, and has a waxy white flower partly concealed by the leaves. It is a luxuriant grower and a handsome plant.

But few members of the orchis family are natives of the county, which is partly due to the absence of sphagnum swamps and like congenial localities. The showy orchis is not uncommon in shady woods. A white western orchis is the only Habenaria. It is H.

leucophæa, and grows about prairie sloughs. Calopogon has been gathered in the northern part of the county. The large showy, the large yellow, and the small white lady's-slippers are common. They all deserve to be cultivated but require much care.

The oaks are the white, bur, scarlet, and red, of which the last is least common.

The black willow grows into a tree. All the others are shrubs. The long-leaved one blossoms and seeds during the whole season. Cottonwood, Populus monilifera, is not rare in the wild state, and is extensively planted for shelter and fuel. The cotton from the seeds proves a source of much annoyance to the tidy housewife. If only male trees, those with reddish tassels, were planted, no cotton would be produced. Both kinds of tassels, the green and the red, appear in spring before the leaves come out. The downy and the common poplar, often called "pople" in this section, are common, and both form good size trees.

The red, white, and rock elms are abundant. The last, Ulmus racemosa, furnishes the best fuel, and is also prized as a shade tree. When the leaves have fallen it looks much like a bur-oak, and very unlike its near relative the graceful white elm. The hop is native, and is abundant and fruitful. The common nettle, Urtica gracilis, and the wood nettle, Laportea Canadensis, are very common, but neither stings severely. The stinging nettle of the Eastern States does not occur. The mulberry is not found so far north-

Red-root, the Amarantus retroflexus, sometimes called pigweed, is a persistent weed in gardens and fields. Amarantus albus is the "tumble-weed." It grows in a globular form, often three or four feet in diameter. When killed by frost, the branches remain rigid, the plant soon loosens from the soil, and the wind drives it bounding over the fields and prairies, until brought up in some fence corner. When the corner is full, those that follow are enabled to scale the fence. With a change of wind, all the lodged plants are set flying in another direction. This is an effective method of scattering the seeds. Amarantus blitoides was described by Sereno Watson in 1877. It grows flat upon the ground like purslane ("pusley"), and has a dark green, glossy leaf, not much larger than that of purslane, but thinner. It is a native of the western plains, but is traveling eastward as a weed. It is abundant at Clear Lake and southward, but was first detected in this county the present season (1882).

The mint family is well represented, but the species are mostly small-flowered. The native wild mint, Mentha Canadensis, is very common; spearmint and peppermint have not yet found their way here. American pennyroyal is plentiful in Southern Iowa, but does not occur here; the nearly related Hedeoma hispida is, however, very abundant.

Mullein and speedwell, the latter the Veronica peregrina, are common weeds. None of the pentstemous occur here. The painted-cup is found abundantly, the yellow one being much commoner than the scarlet. This plant cannot be cultivated, for it is partially parasitic on the roots of other plants.

Three pretty kinds of puccoon, and lungwort, better known as blue-bells, are much prized spring flowers. All make good additions to the flower garden, and the last especially. No forgetme-not is to be met with. Stick-seed and beggar's-lice infest roadways, the same as elsewhere.

The gentians are the most beautiful of our flowers. The white, closed, and a small flowered one are common. The two fringed ones, Gentiana crinita and G. serrata, are the most delicate, while G. puberula is the richest in color. The buckbean occurs in the northern part of the county.

No blueberry, huckleberry, cranberry, wintergreen, laurel, azalea or any other member of the true heath family occurs within this county, or within this part of the State. The shin-leaf or Pyrola elliptica and the Indian pipe are the only representatives of the whole family.

The sunflower family is by far the largest in both species and individuals in the county. Many kinds have uninteresting flowers, and pass under the name of weeds, although only a much smaller number actually infest fields. Mayweed, burdock, cocklebur, and sow-thistle are introduced weeds. Canada thistle has been dropped by cars in a few places, but is not spreading much; the common eastern thistle and ox-eye daisy have yet to appear. The native weeds of this family are the wild artichoke, three sorts of ragweeds, and common and swamp beggar-ticks. To this list is to be added a new weed that is steadily gaining ground, and at the same time traveling eastward and possibly southward. It is a candidate for the same situations the large ragweed prefers—the edges of fields, and along roadsides and streets, but especially about barns. If circumstances are unfavorable, it can blossom when only a few inches high, while under more fortunate conditions it reaches much

above one's head. It closely resembles cocklebur when young, but as it grows larger has more the appearance of the common sunflower, with flowers, however, after the pattern of the ragweed. This new weed has not yet been provided with a common name, but is botanically, Iva xanthufolia.

The wolfberry and yellow and red honeysuckles are so attractive as to be cultivated. An interesting member of this family is the little moschatel, Adoxa Moschatellina, found upon shady hillsides that face the north. It also occurs at Decorah, and with these exceptions is not known to grow so far south to within 750 miles or more, except on the summits of the Rocky Mountains. It is considered a sub-alpine plant. It appears in early spring, is only three or four inches high, has rich green leaves, greenish flowers, and an agreeable, musky odor.

The wild plum, red and black raspberry, blackberry, strawberry, and crab-apple furnish considerable fruit for the home market. There is but one wild rose, Rosa blanda, in the county. Mountain ash is not native. The common June-berry grows on wooded hill-sides, and a pretty western one, Amelanchier alnifolia, grows among hazel, and to about the same height. Nine-bark and meadow-sweet are cultivated, and deserving of still greater attention.

An interesting relative of the bean grows upon rocky or gravelly soil. The branches are prostrate and spread about a foot around the root. The purple flowers appear in May, and are soon followed by the fruit. When the pods, which are nearly solid, have reached the size of hazel-nuts, they prove a valuable addition to the list of early vegetables. Cooked like green peas, they make a pleasing dish intermediate in taste and flavor between early peas and asparagus. Earliness, easy preparation, and pleasing taste, are the qualities that recommend this new vegetable. The plant is long-lived, but whether it can be profitably cultivated or not is vet to be determined. It extends but a little south or east of this region. The popular name is yet to be created, for the book name of ground plum does not appear to be in actual use. It is known to botanists as astragalus caryocarpus. The white and purple prairie-clovers (Petalosteman), lead-plant, yellow false indigo or Baptisia leucophæa, and the partridge pea, better known as wild sensitive-plant, are deserving of cultivation for their fine flowers.

Poison ivy is found in all situations. On the prairie, especially on gopher knolls, it rarely grows more than a few inches high, yet flowers and fruits freely. It frequently mixes with hazel bushes, and assumes the same habit, while in woods it climbs trees, and may have a trunk as large as one's arm. It is to be distinguished under all disguises by its three leaflets. Smooth sumach is common and highly ornamental, but staghorn, fragrant, and poison sumach do not occur.

The buttercup family contains quite a number of plants with fine, showy flowers. The earliest spring flower on the prairie is the dwarf buttercup, Ranunculus rhomboidens, growing from two to four inches high. The double form, which is occasionally seen, proves a modest but very valuable acquisition to the flower-border. The pasque-flower is the largest early flower of this region. It is found on dry, gravelly soil. Its fine purple blossoms are similar to the pasque-flowers of Europe. Isopyrum is a delicate white wood flower often mistaken for the rue-anemone, which last does not grow here. These are distinctively western flowers, and the first two only extend through a few counties southward. Hepatica or liverleaf, wind-flower, marsh marigold, columbine, and virgin's bower are common plants. The round-lobed hepatica and meadow buttercup are not members of the flora.

The following plants belong to small families and were ot mentioned in their proper places: Spiderwort, cat-tail, blue-flag, two duckweeds, arrow-leaf, Indian-turnip, wild ginger, shooting star, cardinal-flower, ginseng, spikenard, bloodroot, Dutchman's breeches, white and yellow water lily, and May-apple. The shrubs are, three kinds of dog-wood, prickly-ash, waahoo, bladdernut, black currant, smooth and prickly gooseberries, and speckled alder, with the climbing kinds, Virginia creeper, grapevine and climbing bittersweet. Only one clump of alder (Alnus incana) is known, and that is about half way between Floyd and Charles City, on the road along the west bank of the river. Wild cucumber, the Echinocystis lobata, is a favorite arbor plant. Northern bed straw is effective as a fine-white flower for bouquets, but in one respect objectionable, it blackens instead of simply withering.

The following plants, in addition to those already mentioned, have not yet been seen in the county: Skunk cabbage, sweet flag, lizard's-tail, sweet fern, yellow dog's-tooth violet, pitcher plant, pokeberry, eel-grass, chess, hop-tree, button-bush, leatherwood, spice-bush, buffalo-berry, bay-berry, and bittersweet, all of which are common in the older States east of Iowa.

#### TIMBER.

In addition to what is said in the foregoing section, we would add that since the cessation of the destructive prairie fires, youn timber is rapidly increasing even where not a tree was seen in earlier times. These artificial groves as they increase in number and dimensions will greatly enhance the value and beauty of the land; will invite the warbling songster to our homes; will repel the force of the gales which formerly swept over the prairie; attract moisture to assist surrounding vegetation; and protect our flocks and our herds from the bleak, cold winds.

In the beginning of the settlements there was much strife and excitement over the timber. It was the first thing sought for after the settler had weighed anchor and unvoked his oxen. Those who came here later than 1854 found no valuable timber unclaimed, but many of the original settlers were of a transient and roving character, ready and willing to sell a part or the whole of their timber for a very small consideration, and then go on to find new homes and new groves beyond the bounds of civilization. The large tracts of timber claimed by the early settlers have from time to time been divided and sub-divided, until but few men have timber in excess of their necessities. Notwithstanding the ancient forest on every side has been slaughtered with unsparing hand, wood and woodland are cheaper to-day than they were ten years ago. The causes are plain and easily understood. Thousands of acres of young and thrifty timber have sprung up on the outskirts of the ancient groves to take the place of the original forest. Railroads have been constucted which bring to our doors the treasures of our coal field at an average price of about five dollars per ton. Wire fences and hedges are taking the place of rails; artificial groves are being planted everywhere, and the rude huts in which the pioneers once lived and shivered with half a cord of wood on the old fire-place, have given way to comfortable and fuel-saving homes.

### METEOROLOGICAL.

A Government meteorological station is kept by Henry Eddy, above Marble Rock, in Union Township, who reports to Washington all the phenomena of the weather.

There is a meteorological station at Charles City, faithfully kept by Luther P. Fitch, M. D., a voluntary observer, who reports to the headquarters of the State, at Iowa City, every five and ten days, and every month, giving the rain-fall and snow, the temperature, the humidity of the atmosphere, the direction and comparative velocity of the wind, the degree of cloudiness each day, and unusual phenomena, as auroras, electric storms, rainbows, halos, hoar-frosts, etc. The doctor commenced these observations in 1876, and the amount of work he has to do for no pecuniary reward is considerable. The "Director of the Iowa Weather Service" is Dr. Gustavus Hinrich, Professor of Chemistry and Electricity at the State University, who has a small appropriation from the State for his services.

Below we give some of the most interesting and valuable items from Dr. Fitch's record:

RAINFALL, INCLUDING SNOW AS MELTED.

YEAR.	MONTH.	INC	HES.	YEAR.	MONTH.	INC	HES.
1877			27.99		June	6.43	
1878 J	anuary	.55			July	4.26	
F	Pebruary	.17			August	1.70	
D	March	3.81			September	3.00	
A	April	3.51			October	1.45	
3	day	3.53			November	1.40	
J	une	5.10			December	1.42	27.13
J	uly	8.63		1881	January	1.02	
A	August	.77			February	2.36	
8	eptember	5.50			March	1.61	
C	October	3.56			April	1.01	
N	November	.42			May	3.94	
I	December	.76	36.31		June	3.83	
1879			31.08		July	6.29	
1880 J	January	1.51			August	4.17	
F	Febuary	.33			September	7.96	
	March				October		
P	April	1.23			November	1.20	
1	May	3.58			December	1.05	42.34
				0	00.08		T

Average rainfall for the last five years, 32.97 inches. It is observable that the quantity of snow is comparatively light in this part of Iowa, while the total amount of rainfall is rather more than in the States east. But in this State there are great extremes. For example, in the northwestern part of the State the rainfall for one year amounted to only nineteen inches, while in the southeastern it was about sixty inches!

In 1880 there were ninety-six meteorological stations in this State, and from their reports we learn that the average rainfall in

Iowa was, for 1876, 36 inches; 1877, 33.7 inches; 1878, 32.3 inches; 1879, 27.2 inches; 1880, 31.5 inches; average for the five years, 32.7 inches. Hence Floyd County has the average of the State.

Since it has been a debatable question among meteorologists for many years whether timber areas increased the amount of rain, the affirmative is demonstrated in Iowa at least. There is much more rain in timbered sections, and this fact should encourage the planting of forest trees. It was settled many years ago that forests distributed rain better over their area than do plains, and also more uniformly throughout the year.

As the range and average of temperature are nearly the same from year to year, we give below the observations for the last year only, while further on we give in chronological order the remarkable freaks of the weather.

MEAN TEMPERATURE FOR 1881, BY MONTHS.

	. M.	12 M	8 P. M.
Jan.	2.3	15.8	2.8
Feb.		20.8	
Mar.		23.6	
Apr.		48.8	
May	66.6	74.5	61.4
June	73.2	76.0	64.4
July	79.7	82.3	69.7
Aug.	74.9	74.4	70.6
Sept.	64.9	71.7	59.8
Oct.	48.1	66.5	48,1
Nov.	27.8	35.1	29.0
Dec.	26.5	33.9	27.4

## METEOROLOGICAL EVENTS.

Under this sub-head we classify storms, freshets, noted extremes of temperature, etc. Destructive thunderbolts are noticed in the histories of the townships where they occurred.

August, 1851, there was a great flood in the Cedar River, at which time the drift-wood floated up to where the court-house now stands.

July 5, 1856, a slight frost.

April 3, 1857, ice passed out of the Cedar River, but too early in the history of the country to do much damage.

In the winter of 1857-'8, the snow on the level was more than two feet deep, with a heavy incrustation over it hard enough to hold up a man but not hard enough to bear up a deer. The hunters took advantage of the condition of the snow and slaughtered the deer by the hundreds—for amusement. In January, the spirit thermometer reached a point 44° below zero, and many people in Iowa froze to death.

In January, 1858, the Cedar raised ten feet, and the frost went out of the ground.

Feb. 4, 1858, a thaw and freshet, carrying away bridges, dams and mills all over the county.

April, same year, much rain, and the Cedar nearly as high as on Feb. 4. Indeed, during a great part of the season the streams "got on a bust" about once a fortnight, hindering work, impeding travel, etc. Aug. 10, there was a hurricane, demolishing Mr. Fleenor's house. Aug. 12, the Cedar raised fifteen feet high at one time, and reached a point five feet higher than it had been since 1851.

January, 1861, thermometer 30° below zero for two mornings, and not above zero any time during the day for nine days together. Feb. 10, big thaw. Sept. 3 and 4, heavy frosts.

March 2, same year, Cedar River broke up under the influence of a freshet, and rose nearly as high as in 1858. On Shell Rock River, the saw-mill belonging to the Rockford Co. was entirely swept away, as also the ferry-boat at that place. At Marble Rock, six or seven miles below Rockford, the large and valuable flouring-mill of Mr. Graham was carried away. The bridge across the Cedar between Nashua and Bradford was also swept away, and a portion of the new bridge at Waverly.

Aug. 1 to 10, this season, the days were very hot, the thermometer standing at 100° to 105° in the shade on several of these days. Grain ripened so rapidly that the farmers had to run machines day and night.

Jan. 13, 1862, thermometer 35 ° below zero.

April, 1862, a great freshet.

June 22, a damaging storm of wind and hail in most parts of the county, during the dead hours of Sunday night.

Oct. 23, snow enough to whiten the ground.

Jan. 1, 1864, mercury 30 ° below zero.

Dec. 29, 1865, mercury 30 ° below zero.

June 24, 1866, a hurricane in the western part of the county, destroying property, etc. It demolished the Congregational Church at Rockford.

Jan. 24, 1867, a great snow-storm, putting a stop to travel. This storm was supposed to be the same that prevailed in England on the 2d, and traveled westward at the rate of about 200 miles a day until it reached Iowa.

The last week of March, 1867, after there had been definite signs of spring, snow fell to the depth of ten inches.

Jane 9, 1867, one of the most terrific thunder storms at Charles City ever known at that place.

1868, hot summer.

Jan. 29 to Feb. 2, 1869, heavy snow-storm, turning travel into the fields.

Oct. 24, 1869, two distinct shocks of an earthquake felt in this region, at 11 A. M.

March 11, 1870, heavy snow-storm, accompanied with lightning in places. Snow reached a depth of twenty inches.

July 13, 14 and 15, 1870, terrible thunder storms, deluging the land, and the lightning burning up houses and barns and killing animals.

Feb. 23, 1871, a heavy rain carried away a deep snow, raising the streams suddenly to a dangerous and destructive height. Bridges carried away, etc.

April 4 and 5, 1871, mercury rose to eighty and eighty-two degrees in the shade.

Aug. 13, 1871, the severest storm of the season occurred, the lightning striking scores of objects within Floyd County alone, and burning or splintering houses, barns, trees, etc. The bare prairie was struck in many places. The rain fell "in torrents."

Jan. 15-20, 1873, tremendous snow-storm, breaking down roofs and awnings with its weight, stopping railroad trains, impeding travel, and interfering with all sorts of programmes. The snow was said to seven to fifteen feet deep for a mile on the railroad near Lawler.

Jan. 28, 1873, mercury congealed at thirty-eight degrees below zero.

June 22, 1875, overwhelming rain and wind, destroying and carrying away bridges and much other property.

Nov. 15, 1877, an earthquake was perceived from Colorado to Wisconsin and from Olivet, Dak., to Topeka, Kan. The greatest energy of the earthquake was manifested along the Missouri River from Yankton to Sioux City, at 11:30 A. M., and along the Platte

River from Columbus to Omaha, at 11:40 A. M. The principal shock reached the eastern, southern and western limit at 11:50, railroad time. From these points followed a velocity of motion of fully 600 miles per hour. A secondary line of greatest disturbance ran from Council Blufts by way of Avoca, Boone and Waverly, Dubuque and McGregor. The effects ranged from a swaying and rolling motion of the ground, accompanied with a rumbling noise, alarming almost the entire population of a town, to the mere oscillation of chandeliers and liquids. Generally the effects were more pronounced on high ground, in brick buildings, especially in the upper stories of the latter. The more feeble manifestations were most readily recognized by children at their school desks and by clergymen, lawyers and editors at their writing tables. Several individuals of Floyd County distinctly noticed the oscillations of this earthquake wave.

April 21, 1878, occurred the great "storm of Easter Sunday," which swept over Iowa and just touched Floyd County. It consisted of high winds and hurricanes, destroying many lives and much property.

June 1, 1878, about 5 P. M., a tornado visited the southern part of the county. It struck with particular force and fury in Scott Township, and left destruction in its track. It totally demolished the great barn on John W. Waller's "Stockdale" farm, though the house, but a few rods away, was left untouched. The barn was 40x40, and scarcely anything was left of it but the foundation. There were 600 bushels of wheat in it belonging to Waller Bros. The house in which Mr. W.'s hired man, Albert Nitesell, lived, was blown all to pieces. One of Mr. N.'s legs was broken in two places. His wife's lower jaw was broken on both sides, and their child so injured that it died. Mrs. N.'s injuries were severe and dangerous. Another of Mr. Waller's houses was turned completely over, landing on the ridge-pole, and then was crushed like an egg-shell; but, strange to say, none of the occupants were seriously injured. On the Eade farm, the barn, a large one, and the windmill, were blown to "atoms." The horses in the barn were killed. Burt Johnson's house was also upset and crushed. The roof of the wing of Uriah Schermerhorn's house was blown clean off, and the main roof almost entirely denuded of shingles. A horse, running loose in the yard, was literally impaled by a flying rafter, which entered the body just in front of the hind leg and projected out on the other side immediately behind the fore leg.

The school-house near Waller's smashed into kindling wood. It was a strong, well-built house. Another school-house, about a mile away, was also destroyed.

Coldwater Creek rose around the dwelling of Mr. Geirman until the family became frightened, when Mr. Geirman hitched up his team, and with his wife and hired man started for higher ground. The horses lost their footing and were swept into the deep water, and Mr. Geirman and his wife, and the horses, were drowned. The hired man clung to the wagon and floated to land some distance below.

The storm was very severe in Pleasant Grove and Riverton Townships, injuring property belonging to Fred. Stevens, Steve Buckland, Uriah Schermerhorn and others. The tract of the storm was about a mile wide. Considerable damage was done at Rockford. The rain was so heavy that the resulting floods swept away nearly all the bridges. Crops also were badly damaged.

December, 1879, mercury 38 degrees below zero.

Feb. 3-5, 1881, rain, wind and snow, stopping travel. Also a cold and stormy March this year.

June 23, 1882, a gale occurred, blowing down signs and light buildings, frightening people into cellars, casting young fruit, damaging young crops, etc. A heavy rain accompanied this wind.

July 18, 1882, a hurricane visited the southern part of the township of Cedar, of short duration and limited extent, but it demolished a few light structures and moved some heavier buildings from their foundations.

Oct. 6, 1862, destructive prairie fires. Such conflagrations occurred some seasons from the first settlement of the county, until after the war, especially in the fall of 1867.

1864, a few cases of small-pox occurred in the county, but none of them fatal.

1878, diphtheria very prevalent.

## ZOOLOGY.

Quadrupeds.—From that famous hunter and oldest resident of the county, Joseph Kelly, formerly referred to in this volume, we obtain the following facts relative to the comparative abundance or scarcity of the various four-footed animals which have subsisted within the present bounds of Floyd County, from the first settlement of the county to the present time. Buffalo were common, on the prairies in summer and in the timber in winter; but it required only a few years of the white man's chase to kill them all off or drive them entirely from the country. In 1853, John Blunt, Charles Johnson and David Green, killed three buffaloes among the bur oaks, west of the place afterward occupied by William Montgomery, or northwest of Charles City.

Elk existed in early times in comparative abundance, but they succumbed to the aggressions of the white man as readily as the buffalo. In a former chapter of this work are related some anecdotes of Mr. Kelly's experience with this noble animal.

Deer were abundant, keeping themselves generally in or near the timbered sections. They held their place here long after the disappearance of the buffalo and elk, but they are now seldom found, if ever, within the bounds of Floyd County. Only the one kind, the "Virginia deer" of the books, existed here.

The black bear was sometimes found in the woods in early days. Joseph Kelly killed eight deer in one day in the fall of 1850, in the immediate vicinity of St. Charles. Rufus Clark, a Government surveyor, killed large numbers of bears, deer, elk and buffalo in this county, prior to its settlement in 1850.

Raccoons were once abundant, and are still found to some extent. Opossums were very rare, only the tracks of one being found in this vicinity.

Panthers, rare. One was known to be tracked in this section.

Wild-cats were sometimes seen, and a larger number of lynxes. Of foxes, both the red and the gray were common, but none are to be found at the present time.

Of wolves, both the large gray and the smaller prairie species were in abundance; some of the latter kind are still to be seen occasionally.

Beavers were abundant in 1850, but the Indians soon succeeded in killing and chasing them all away. They were noted for gnawing down cottonwood and quaking-asp, on the banks of streams, and building dams across them. They have been known to gnaw down trees three feet in diameter.

Badgers were common, but they have long since disappeared.

Otters were abundant; there are some yet in this region.

Muskrats are still to be seen in considerable numbers.

The common gray rabbit is of course "common" enough here. The so-called "jack rabbit," or "prairie hare" of the books, has never been seen in this part of Iowa. Nor has this section of the

country ever been the resort of the "prairie dog," a species of marmot common on the western plains.

Of squirrels, there are the gray timber, the fox, the chipmunk, the striped prairie, and the flying, in the order of their relative abundance. Their numbers scarcely diminish.

The woodchuck, or ground-hog, prevails even more than in early days.

There are a few mink, and still fewer weasels.

Skunks have grown from "occasional" to "many."

The prairie mole is abundant.

Gophers are common, and seem to hold their own as to numbers.

Of the bats, the dark brown species has been observed, and probably also the reddish bat.

Fish.—Black bass, rock bass and silver bass are found in the streams of Floyd County, the relative abundance being in the order here given. That most popular of Iowa fishes, the pickerel, is common. The muscalonge, of this genus, is frequently found, but is becoming scarce. Wall-eyed pike is common. Buffalo, rare. Suckers, both black and white, abundant. Red horse, common. Mud cat-fish are common, sometimes attaining a weight of six to eight pounds. Bullheads are abundant, weighing from one to four pounds. The chub, a small fish, is common. The dace is also common. Perch, rare. Eels are sometimes caught. Shiners and minnows are of course abundant.

Reptiles.—Three species of turtles are found in Floyd County. The snapping turtle is abundant, and the soft-shelled and map turtles common. The most common snakes are the garter, black and water snakes. The prairie rattlesnake and the striped (massasauga) are becoming rare, as the country settles up. In early days some specimens of the "blue racer" were found.

Birds.—Most of the summer birds here, as elsewhere in this latitude, are migratory, coming from the South in the spring and returning in the fall. Ducks and geese are sometimes found, the former in considerable numbers. Prairie chickens used to be abundant, and even so tame as often to come into the villages. They are still found but are becoming more rare with the increase of p pulation and of hunters. Snipes, plovers, herons, quails and many other birds prevail.

In this connection we may mention that there are two good taxidermists in Charles City,—Henry Williams and Mr. Fairbanks, who can give much information concerning the birds of Floyd County.

#### PREHISTORIC RACES.

From the very earliest ages down to the advent of the white man it is evident that the valley of the Mississippi River afforded an abundant supply of everything that was necessary for the support and increase of savage races.

There was a time when the Mississippi and the Ohio entered the great ocean a little above Cairo, through a common mouth, and, unlike many other rivers of the globe, their waters have always had free access to that ocean, from which they have always been well stocked with fish, and innumerable wild fowl has ever floated on their waters and nested on their banks, while the plains and forests of their water-sheds have always swarmed with wild game, and draining the center of a great continent of many miles in extent in a north and south direction, the savage had only to await the return of the vernal equinox to bring him along their banks a fresh supply of migratory fish, birds and animals, more sure and certain than the crops of the civilized agriculturist. It was in this great valley, skirted in the distance by a double range of lofty mountains, that the white man found the Indian flourishing in all his savage glory, and, knowing its importance to the existence of his race, the stately savage fought long and hard for its retention before he gave way to superior force and discipline; and when he left he took with him his origin, his history, and his domicile, and but for an occasional upheaval of his dead, and the transient wanderings of remnants of his race among us, it would be hard for us to prove that within the memory of men still living vast numbers of his race and kindred once occupied this soil.

Not until the Indian had glided out of sight did we begin to suspect that he himself was but the successor of other and distinct races who had preceded him in this great valley, and who, like himself, had yielded to that inevitable fate that befalls animate and inanimate life alike, and gradually that suspicion grew, until it has at last developed into a fixed and permanent reality that throughout the length and breadth of this vast continent other and distinct races from the Indian once held the sway of empire, and permanently occupied the soil; and one of whom, from the peculiar form of his earth-works, we call the "Mound-builder."

Beginning at the mouth of the Mississippi River, on high lands beyond the reach of inundations, and following it upon either shore, as well as along the shores of its greatest and smallest tributaries, and the ridges and divides that separate them until all of their head waters are reached, one would never be out of sight of the works and remains of these strange people; and, judging from their extent and vast number, as well as what we have before said of the prolific sources of food along the route, we must conclude that these people once existed in countless numbers.

Although we do not hear of any Indian mounds in Floyd County, it is probable that the mound-building race roamed through this region. While some believe that the Mound-builders were a distinct race, others (and among them Prof. Alex. Winchell, of the Michigan State University,) maintain that they were the ancestors of the present Indians. Judge Samuel Murdock, of Clayton County, Iowa, holds that the subjects in these mounds walked to the spots selected while alive, and there under a terrible superstition, now indicated by the shape and form of their heads, and drowned to every sense of life by some devilish and inspiring chant from the voices and instruments of their friends around them, quietly laid themselves down to be covered up by the survivors; and whether this immolation was forced or voluntary, its long practice finally resulted in the total extinction of the race.

### ARCHÆOLOGY.

There has been no extensive collection of the relics of ancient human art in Floyd County. B. W. Stevens, of Charles City, has a cabinet of antiquities and curiosities, collected from various sources, which illustrate to some extent the state of civilization or invention prevailing among the ancient races of this continent. There are other smaller collections.

Aug. 8, 1882, A. O. Green, of section 32, Cedar Township, this county, in digging a well on the top of a hill, found at the depth of fourteen feet a good piece of manufactured steel, about the size and shape of a pocket-knife blade, imbedded in a stratum of soft, dark gray sandstone. This curiosity belongs to no class of explained facts, and adds another remarkable mystery to the already long list with which archæologists have to deal.

As to meteorology, or climate, see chapter XVI, Miscellaneous.

# CHAPTER III.

### ORGANIC.

#### ORGANIZATION AND DIVISIONS.

In 1812, Iowa was included in the organization of the "Territory of Missouri." During the war of 1812-'15 the Indians of Iowa were in part friendly to the United States, but a great many favored the British. Treaties were concluded with them in 1815 and 1816.

Soon after the latter, the Government built Fort Armstrong no Rock Island, which greatly incensed Black Hawk and other prominent chiefs; from this and other similar causes resulted the "Black Hawk war."

In 1821 the State of Missouri was formed, and the northern part of the former Territory was left in a condition of "political orphanage" for thirteen years, being included in no organized Territory. In September, 1832, Gen. Scott concluded a treaty with the Sacs and Foxes, by which their title to 6,000,000 acres of land, since known as the Black Hawk Purchase, became extinguished, and two large counties, Dubuque and Des Moines, were formed. Subsequent treaties and purchases were made in 1836,1837, and 1842.

In 1834 the long unorganized region was incorporated in the "Territory of Michigan;" two years later in the "Territory of Wisconsin;" and two years still later, 1838, became the Territory of Iowa, which was divided into sixteen counties. Immigration commenced soon after the "Black Hawk Purchase," and in the next few years increased very rapidly. When the Territory of Iowa was organized there were 23,000 people within its limits.

Floyd County is the fourth west of the Mississippi River, in the second tier from the north line of the State, and is therefore within the section usually denominated Northern Iowa. It is somewhat less than medium size in area, containing 504 square miles, or about 322,560 acres. The Congressional townships are 94, 95, 96, and the south half of ranges 15, 16, 17, and 18. The 43d parallel of north latitude runs through the county about five

miles south of Charles City. The county was originally square, but is now twenty-one miles from north to south, and twenty-four miles from east to west. It is bounded on the north by the county of Mitchell, on the east by Chickasaw, on the south by Butler, and on the west by Cerro Gordo County.

The Legislature, by an act approved Jan. 15, 1851, defined the boundaries of Floyd County, thus: "Sec. 34. Be it enacted, etc., that the following shall be the boundaries of the new county, which shall be called Floyd; to wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of town 97, range 14, thence west to the northwest corner of 97, range 18, thence south to the southwest corner of 94, range 18, thence east to the southwest corner of 94, range 14, thence north to the place of beginning."

Floyd County was originally surveyed by Mr. Ball, of Waterloo, John Evarts, of Dubuque, and Alex. Andrews, of Dubuque County. For a time after the organization of this county, it was attached to Chickasaw for judicial and revenue purposes, by the following act:

"1. That the unorganized counties in this State be and are hereby attached to organized counties, as follows, to wit: Mitchell, Floyd, Howard, Worth and Franklin, to the county of Chickasaw.

2. When the citizens of any unorganized county desire the same organized, they may make application by petition in writing, signed by a majority of the legal voters of said county, to the judge of the county to which such unorganized county is attached; whereupon said judge shall order an election for county officers in such unorganized county."

June 21, 1854, the people of this section petitioned Judge Lyon, of Chickasaw, "to be organized into a separate and distinct county." Of the Charles City signers of the petition, S. C. Goddard is the only one now living. Judge Lyon issued the order as petitioned for, and the first election for county officers accordingly took place Aug. 7, that year, eighty-five votes being cast. The officers elected were: John M. Hunt, County Judge; S. C. Goddard, County Clerk; Thomas Connor, Prosecuting Attorney; Joshua Jackson, Treasurer and Recorder; Wm. Montgomery, Sheriff; J. G. Shoemaker, Surveyor; C. P. Burroughs, School Fund Commissioner; D. B. Mead, Superintendent of Schools; Horace Stearns, Assessor; Nicholas Fleenor, Coroner. Thomas Connor failed to serve and David Wiltse was appointed in his stead. The foregoing were elected in what was then known as "Floyd Township," which em-

braced the whole territory of the present county; and when they were qualified as the laws prescribed, Floyd County was organized.

At that time Charles City ("St. Charles" then) was a hamlet with about half a dozen houses and less than a dozen voters. Mitchell and Howard counties were unorganized, lacking the constitutional amount of territory. Hence, Jan. 24, 1855, an act of the Legislature was approved, striking off a three-mile strip from the north side of Floyd County and added to Mitchell County. The words of the text of the act were as follows: 1. That the north half of township 97, of ranges number 11, 12, 13 and 14, following the line of the United States sub-division thereof, shall be and the same are hereby detached from Chickasaw County and attached to Howard County. 2. That the north half of township No. 97, of ranges No. 15, 16, 17 and 18, be and the same are hereby detached from Floyd County and attached to Mitchell County.

The passage of the foregoing act was secured by Rev. C. L. Claussen and Dr. Downs, who went to Iowa City, then the State capital, for the purpose. It is claimed by the citizens of Charles City that the above arrangement was made without consulting them and without their knowledge.

The territory of this county belonged to what was called the "Neutral Ground," and was claimed by the Winnebagoes and Musquakies, who refused to give up possession because the Government was behind in the payment of their annuities. This matter, however, was amicably arranged in 1850, and in the fall of that year the lands were put in market, being advertised for November at Dubuque.

The first district into which any part of Floyd County was thrown in market was called the "Turkey River District," with the land office at Dubuque. All the land in the county east of range 16 went into that district, and all west of that range went into the Des Moines District, afterward called "Fort Dodge District."

In April the Legislature made a new apportionment of the Congressional Districts, the Third to include the counties of Dubuque, Delaware, Buchanan, Clayton, Fayette, Bremer, Chickasaw, Floyd, Mitchell, Howard, Winneshiek and Allamakee.

# ORIGIN OF THE NAME FOR FLOYD COUNTY.

By the Legislative act of 1851, the name "Floyd" was given to this county; but considerable discussion has been had with refer-

ence to the question in honor of whom the name was given. Feb. · 18, 1862, the following proceedings were had in the Iowa Legislature: Senator Redfield, of Dallas County, introduced a bill changing the name of Floyd County to Baker County, in memory of the gallant hero who fell at Ball's Bluffs. Senator Ainsworth, of Favette County, moved to amend by making the name Lyon. Senator Holmes objected to the amendment, as he lived in Jones County and wanted that name changed to Lyon. Senator Duncombe, of Webster County, stated that Floyd County was not named after the Flovd "we hear so much about nowadays," but after a sergeant in Lewis and Clark's exploring expedition. Senator Woodward, of Muscatine, inquired if the Senator from Dallas had introduced the bill in pursuance of the expressed desire of the people of Floyd County. Senator replied he had not; but under the impression that the county was named after the infamous traitor, John B. Floyd, and not wishing to live in a State having a county bearing this name, he introduced the bill. On the assurance of the gentleman from Webster he would withdraw it.

A writer in the Intelligencer of March 13, 1862, says:

"I see that the question whom this county was named for, is again being agitated. For myself I have very long considered that the name of Floyd was immortalized, and far above the reach of the glory or shame of the traitor Floyd, before he had a being. Hence, with me, there has been no association between the name of our county and the traitor, whenever he has been mentioned, supposing our county one of the twelve in our State named after the signers of the Declaration of Independence, Wm. Floyd, of Long Island, N. Y.

"At an early period of the controversy between the colonies and the mother country, this man warmly interested himself in the the cause of the former. His devotion led to his appointment as delegate from New York to the First Continental Congress. He was re-elected and remained until he affixed his signature to the Declaration of Independence. He was afterward a General in the army, a State Senator, a Congressman, and held other offices of trust, for more than fifty years. He suffered severely from the destructive effects of the war upon his property, and for nearly seven years his family were refugees from their habitation. Few made greater sacrifices for our country, and I am unwilling that the name of so good a man should be cast off as a reproach, by the infamy of a degraded wretch. Neither can there be any odium

attached to the name disconnected with the guilty man, or any more to the name of Floyd than to that of John; and it is not probable that all the Johns will petition for an alteration of their names. Indeed, few of us wear names that have not been tarnished by somebody; but we generally consider that the infamy rests on the man and not on the name.

"Although I cannot think the name of our county was given in honor of the Floyd who is now a traitor, nor to Sergeant Floyd, yet, to put this matter forever at rest and relieve the feelings of all, and avoid the inconvenience of changing the name of our county, I propose to get up a petition at once, representing our abhorrence of the traitor Floyd, but requesting that the name of our county remain in honor of William Floyd, the signer of the Declaration of Independence; and, further, that our petition be entered on the Journals of our Legislature."

B.B. Van Steenburg, formerly of Floyd, this county, and now of Spirit Lake, says he was once appointed a member of a committee to investigate the origin of the name of the county, and that the result of their investigations was that the county was named in honor of a topographical engineer, who died near Sioux City before the war, about the time his labors as a surveyor were completed. Another version, more plausible than any, is that when in 1851 the General Assembly of 1851 had several new counties to name, the committee on the subject reported a long list of names of eminent men in the early history of the United States, of battles in Mexico, and of Irish patriots; and from these the Legislature chose what seemedmost proper.

## DIVISION INTO TOWNSHIPS.

The first division of the county into townships was made in October, 1854, and it resulted in giving it four, namely, St. Charles, Floyd, Rock Grove and Union. March 3, 1855, Cerro Gordo County was set off from Floyd County by Judge John M. Hunt, and July 2 following, Cerro Gordo County was ordered to be organized by Judge John Ball, the election of officers to take place in August. March 3, 1856, Cedar Township was formed; in March, 1857, Rockford and Riverton were made; March 6, 1858, Niles was set off; and Ulster was formed the first Monday of the next month. At the June ression of 1861, the Board of Township Supervisors detached township 95, in range 18, and the south tier

of sections of the same Congressional township from Union. At this time they also made twelve townships in the county; but there was some opposition to this measure.

Further accounts of township boundaries are given in the respective histories of the townships.

#### THE COUNTY SEAT.

In 1854, when there were about a hundred legal voters in the county, most of whom were in St. Charles and Floyd and their immediate vicinities, a determined effort was made to locate the county seat. A petition was then presented to Hon, D. S. Wilson, District Judge at Dubuque, for the purpose of securing the appointment of commissioners. Joseph Kelly, who was then interested in the town plat of St. Charles (now Charles City), took a team and drove to Dubuque with this petition, presented it to the judge and asked for the appointment of commissioners. Judge Wilson appointed Joseph Hewitt, of Clear Lake, William Hurley, of Chickasaw County, and C. L. Claussen, of Mitchell County, who, in the fall of 1854, located the county seat in the public square at St. Charles. A jubilation was had on this square, and after they drank success to the seat of justice, they broke their glasses, which were subsequently buried on the spot, where they remain to this day. It was soon afterward discovered, however, that Floyd County was not within Judge Wilson's judicial district.

In 1855, Floyd County was made a portion of a new judicial district, numbered the Tenth, of which Samuel Murdock, of Clayton County, was the Judge. Application being made to him, he appointed as commissioners to locate the county seat, Martin V. Burdick, of Howard County, and Daniel E. Maxson, of Mitchell County, who located the county seat at St. Charles, the precise spot being the site of the present court-house, which is block 28 (if numbered) of Kelly & Co.'s addition. This transaction was done in a quiet manner and was unattended with incident. After this it was discovered that the counties of Mitchell and Howard had not a constitutional extent of territory, and the acts of these gentlemen were therefore considered premature and unsatisfactory; but the Sixth General Assembly, by an act approved Jan. 24, 1857, legalized this transaction, and provided that it should take effect after being published in the Intelligencer, at St. Charles, and in the Iowa City Republican, without expense to the State.

A few days after the above act was passed, namely, Jan. 29, 1857, an act was approved appointing D. W. Poindexter, of Mitchell County, Lorenzo Bailey, of Chickasaw County, and James P. McKinney, of Winneshiek County, as commissioners to locate the seat of justice of Floyd County, and repealing the act whereby the action of Messrs. Burdick and Maxson had been legalized. This act provided that it should "be the duty of the commissioners to locate the county seat as near the geographical center of said county as is consistent with the present and future convenience of the inhabitants of said county." These commissioners were required by the statute to "meet at St. Charles on the first Monday of June [1857], or within sixty days thereafter, and to locate said seat of justice as they, or a majority of them, may determine."

After the location of the county seat by the Commissioners Burdick and Maxson, to wit, Nov. 28, 1856, A. L. Collins, then County Judge of Floyd County, made a contract with Ira Brackett for the building of a court-house on the block aforesaid in St. Charles, the building to be of stone, and to be fifty feet front by seventy feet flank, and to be two stories high, each story to be fifteen feet in the clear, with a cupola and steeple upon the building, the cupola twelve feet square and twelve feet high above the ridge of the roof. The stone-mason work and stay lathing to be completed by August or Sept. 1, 1857. For this work the county agreed to pay him \$7,284. The town proprietors of St. Charles furnished to the contractor the stone in the quarry and the standing timber to be used for the joists and in the completion of the building. Judge Collins himself drafted the outline for the building, and Theodore Mix carried out the details.

In the winter of 1856-'7 the timber was cut and hauled out to the mill ready for sawing; and in the spring a flat-boat was built, and a quarry opened where the fair grounds now are.

At the time appointed by the statute, D. W. Poindexter, of Mitchell, Lorenzo Bailey, of Chickasaw, and James P. McKinney, of Winneshiek County, arrived on the ground and proceeded to locate the county seat. At this time the walls of the court-house were high enough for the window sills to be set in the first story, and the first tier of joists was laid. The commissioners, after examining every contested point, entered the lower hall-way and drove a stake in the hall between the joists, in the center of the building and in the center of the block. During the season of 1857 work on the building progressed steadily and the walls were com-

pleted within the time specified by contract, and Mr. Brackett, the contractor, was paid in full for his services.

At the regular session of the County Court, January, 1857, the two petitions concerning the removal of the county seat were considered and denied. Proof was wanting that "at least one-half of all the voters in the county,"—the number required by law,—had signed the petitions. The total number appearing upon the petitions was 347, fully half the voters in the county, but there was doubt as to the genuineness of some of the names. Other formalities were also absent or irregular

In August, 1857, David Ripley, of Riverton Township, was elected County Judge to succeed A. L. Collins. He was interested in property at the geographical center, with one Jeremiah Eaton, an early settler in the county, and was elected by the opposition to St. Charles, with the avowed purpose of changing the location of the county seat to the geographical center, five miles west of St. Charles. Judge Ripley was of course sometimes absent from the county seat, and by a law in force at that time, the prosecuting attorney could act in his absence, ex officio. S. B. Starr was then prosecuting attorney, and in the absence of Judge Ripley he had a final accounting and settlement with Mr. Brackett.

During the winter of 1857-'8 a determined effort was made by the people of the county residing outside of St. Charles to re-locate the county seat, and for that purpose some parties rode over the county with a petition, addressed to the county judge, for the signatures of voters, asking that the question be submitted to the people, whether the county seat should not be removed to the geographical center. Among the gentlemen engaged in this arduous task during an inclement season of the year was one James Gilpin, of Floyd Township, who froze off all his toes one cold day! This petition was signed by 471 persons, and March 3, 1858, Judge Rip ley issued a proclamation for an election to be held in April following, when the question should be submitted to the people whether the county seat should remain at Charles City as then established, or be removed to the geographical center of the county.

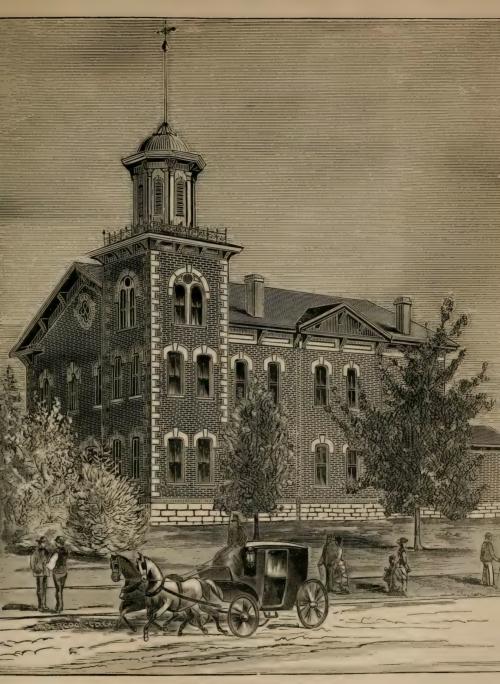
Then began such a civil strife for supremacy as was never before known in this county, or since. Sectional strife concerning the location of the county seat culminated in a newspaper controversy between Judge Ripley and others, occasioned by the claim of Ira Brackett, of St. Charles, for services as contractor and

builder on the court-house, the main issue in court being the justice of Mr. Brackett's claim. The other newspaper writers assumed noms de guerre, as "Wilberforce," Webber," "A Resident of Floyd County," Unus Puerorum," "Justice," "A Subscriber," etc. Some parties in the county had feared that a tax of \$30,000 or \$40,000 would be levied for the new court-house; but it was proposed to build one to cost not more than \$12,000 or \$14,000, and for this purpose the county already had \$5,000 on hand, and the people of St. Charles had promised more than \$7,000. Every voter in the county was rallied to the polls, and many, probably, who were not legal voters. The cannon fired and the smoke cleared away, when it was found that the respective townships voted as follows:

Townships.	For Charles City.	For Geographical Center.
St. Charles	274	8
Floyd	23	$\cdot 179$
Rock Grove		74
Union	2	83
Riverton	37	13
Ulster		32
Niles		6
Cedar	26	9
Rockford	16	49
	434	453

Nineteen majority for the geographical center.

Immediately after this vote there was some trouble concerning the canvass made. Judge Ripley called to his assistance, to canvass this vote, Samuel Clark of Riverton, and Samuel Hackley, of St. Charles, two justices of the peace, to canvass the votes; but Mr. Hackley declined to serve, and Chester Butterfield, of Floyd, was appointed in his stead. After the canvass, and the announcement made that nineteen majority had been given for the geographical center, the boys at St. Charles had a torchlight procession, with transparencies upon which were depicted in vivid colors a landscape view of a geographical center. It delineated a swamp, with several large and healthy bull-frogs, turtles, etc., which were evidently engaged in their usual avocations; and in the distance a sturdy yoke of stags were hitched to a conveyance called a "stoneboat," making herculean efforts to convey the public records to the new location. On some of the transparencies were also portraved some two or three of the eight voters of St. Charles Township who cast their ballots in favor of the geographical center. One



FLOYD COUNTY COURT HOUSE

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTON LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

transparency illustrated the canvass of the vote; it depicted a table, on the corner of which were piled the several ballot boxes, and the honorable board of canvassers were represented as engaged in a game of old sledge! This procession marched on Main street, and wended its way to the public square, where bonfires were lighted, speeches made, and an effigy of the honorable County Court, which had been borne in the procession, was suspended on the limb of a tree and burned.

There was also a mock funeral oration. The court and one or more of the canvassers during this demonstration were in their office, which was then where F. A. Roziene's office, or the Charles City Savings Bank, now stands, and could easily have witnessed the procession and its antics; but their windows seemed closed with curtains.

In the midst of this excitement, Judge Ripley, on the 9th of May, 1858, ordered "that the office of treasurer and recorder, together with the records, books and all things thereto belonging be removed to the store of Silas Smith in the town of Floyd,"—which order was partially carried out. This was supposed by the St. Charles party to be a part of the understanding had with Floyd in consideration of their assistance in locating the county seat at the geographical center,—that is, that she should have the records during the interval required to erect the county buildings at the center, there being at this time not a single building within a mile and a half of that point.

Undaunted by defeat, the friends of Charles City appealed to the courts on the question of the legality of the vote for removing the county seat to the geographical center, on the ground—

- 1. That the notice of election specified section 12, township 95, 16, instead of section 12, township 95, 17,—the former being where Charles City is located, while the latter is the geographical center of the county.
- 2. That the petition for the election to determine the removal of the county seat was not sworn to as the law required.
- 3. That the petition was not presented at the regular session of the County Court, but, on the contrary, three days after adjournment.
- 4. That the affidavit attached to the petition did not show that the signatures were all genuine and made only by legal voters of Floyd County.

5. That the names of many of the signers to the petition were obtained by fraud and misrepresentation.

This petition was finally passed upon by Judge D. S. Wilson, of the Ninth Judicial District, at Dubuque, who decided that the act of the county judge of Floyd County in calling a special election and the vote there-under locating the county seat at the geographical center were legal and binding. From this decision St. Charles took an appeal to the Supreme Court of the State, and Judge Wilson's decision was reversed, and the county seat remanded to St. Charles.

On the 4th of July, 1858, friends of the geographical center from all the extremes of the county assembled at the spot made sacred by their votes, and celebrated their ballot-box victory. The orator on that occasion was Hon. W. P. Gaylord, who dwelt largely upon the great future of the geographical center of Floyd County; but before that magnificent future became visible, the Supreme Court of the State of Iowa returned the county seat to St. Charles, and the geographical center was changed from a prospective city to ordinary farms. However, soon after this, a piece of ground at the point was platted and named "Ripley," in honor of the County Judge.

If geographical centers can be selected in season, they can generally be made both the metropolis and the seat of government, as is the case with most of the interior counties of any State. A remarkable exception to this is known to the writer. Knoxville, Ill., is near the center of its county, and for many years the largest village in the county, and also the seat of justice; but in 1835 a few Eastern capitalists proposed to establish a college at that point, and the owners of eligible sites asked so high a price for them that the capitalists went a few miles west, near the western line of the county and established their college in the clean, grassy prairie, around which grew up a city that eventually obtained the county capital by popular vote. Soon becoming the largest town in the county, the railroad companies found it more to their interest to make Galesburg a point than Knoxville; hence it soon became more convenient of access to the majority of the citizens.

It is a rule, also, that navigable waters develop ports around them which necessarily become the metropolis of their respective districts, and, therefore, generally the seat of government for them.

As to the integrity of the transactions of the various parties who had to deal with the delicate and vexatious question of locating the county seat of Floyd, of course we can enter into no investigation here. All we can do is to record the prominent facts as they occurred.

Jan. 24, 1855, an act was passed by the Legislature to give Mitchell and Howard Counties their constitutional requirement of territory, as mentioned on a preceding page. This was done by taking off a three-mile strip from the north sides of Chickasaw and Floyd Counties; and as it happened during the contest for the county seat at the geographical center of Floyd, and made St. Charles more central, it naturally enough awoke suspicions in the minds of many that the whole transaction was a scheme on the part of St. Charles citizens.

At the expiration of David Ripley's term of office as County Judge, in the autumn of 1859, he had the regular Republican nomination for re-election; but the friends of St. Charles substituted the name of David Wiltse, a Democrat, upon the ticket, and succeeded in electing him by a majority of 174, while the regular nominees on the rest of the ticket received over 200 majority. During Judge Ripley's term no work was done on the court-house; but immediately after Wiltse entered the office work was re-commenced. Soon afterward a meeting was appointed at St. Charles by those who were in favor of the geographical center, and delegations from Floyd and all the townships of the west side of the county assembled en masse around the court-house with the avowed purpose of tearing it down. The principal leaders in this procession were Moses Conger, of Floyd Township, W. P. Gaylord, of Rock Grove Township, R. N. Mathews, of Rockford Township, Wm. H. Johnson, of Union Township, and Wm. Dean, from what is now Rudd Township. Citizens came with horse teams, ox teams, and afoot, assembling at the court-house about two o'clock. After several conciliatory speeches had been made by residents of Charles City, William Dean called for "the man who had the audacity to let the contract for the erection of that building;" whereupon A. L. Collins, being in the crowd, stepped up on the run-way to the structure over which mortar and other material were carried by the workmen, and addressed the assembly. Among other things he said:

"Fellow citizens: I understand from report that your purpose here to-day is to tear down these walls. I see among you many

men whom I recognize as tax-payers from all over the county; and we should recollect, as tax-payers, the source from which the money came for the building of these walls,—that it came from the pockets of the tax-payers. In other words, this is your building; your money paid for it. If you tear it down, your money will have to rebuild it, if not on this site, then on some other site. Now my advice to you to-day is to tear it down, not to leave one stone upon another; and then return home and tear down your own houses, every one of them. They are yours, and your money has paid for them the same as for this."

This was the last speech made on that occasion, and was apparently effective, as the assembly then coagulated into small knots for awhile; next they crossed the river to the east side to partake of refreshments, and finally dispersed quietly to their homes. The workmen on the court-house proceeded steadily until it was finished.

There was no more agitation until Feb. 4, 1881, the very day that the court-house was burned down, when the old strife for the county seat was revived in all its fury. Enthusiastic meetings were held in all the other villages of the county, speeches made, petitions circulated, resolutions passed, and every practicable measure adopted that could be designed. The votes taken at these various mass meetings were of course nearly unanimous for removal of the county seat from Charles City; but when it came to settling on the precise point to which it should be taken,—ay, there was the rub. By way of compromise the lot fell upon Floyd, which point was rather more inconvenient to the western and southern portions of the county than was Charles City, and the result was a collapse. Meanwhile the friends of Charles City were on the alert to save their little ship of state. Particulars are given further on, under the sub-head of "Burning of the Court-house."

During the vicissitudes of Floyd County's capital, it will be interesting to notice the itinerant career of the county records, which essentially constitute the county seat. They were first kept on block 22, in St. Charles, in a log building called the "Bigelow House;" next, in the "red store," Goddard's, on the west side of the river. In 1855 the records were divided, and the county judge's records were kept in the Collins building, and the recorder's in the Jackson building, in the rear of what is now Dr. Smith's block. The recorder's and treasurer's office was next located on Reiniger's lot, in block 15, near the corner of Clark and

Wisconsin streets, while the county judge's office was removed from the Collins building into the stone building of Cheney & Brackett, now a part of the Union House; next it was removed to Col. Root's building, where the Floyd County Savings Bank now is. The recorder's and treasurer's records were moved to Floyd a short time, as described elsewhere, and returned to St. Charles, and finally all the books and papers were placed in the first court-house, when it was completed. Thus it will be observed the county records were generally kept at the residences or stores of the principal county officers until the court house was erected.

The "Collins building," or store of Collins & Blunt, so often referred to in these pages, stood where Olive O. Cheney's millinery store now is; and after it was vacated by them, Carl Merckel made a tin shop of it for a while, and then it was torn down and removed.

## THE COURT-HOUSE.

As early as 1856, such was the intense anxiety for the erection of a court-house that at this period, nearly three years before the final location of the county seat by the courts, and when there were less than 1,000 legal voters in the county, an order was made by A. L. Collins, then County Judge, to receive sealed proposals for the construction of a stone building for that purpose, the dimensions to be 50x70 feet and two stories high, and to be completed by Aug. 1, 1857. The advertisement for the proposals appeared in the Intelligencer from Sept. 28 to Nov. 1, 1856. Proposals were received, and a contract was made, Theodore Mix being the architect. Work on the building was commenced the following March, and went briskly forward. The estimate of the cost was \$15,538, only \$6,000 of which was necessary to be raised by tax, the town company and the citizens of St. Charles agreeing to donate the balance in material and labor. This act, while it pleased the citizens of St. Charles, greatly enraged many of the citizens of the county more remote. The friends of Charles City declared that the county-seat question was already practically settled, that there was a necessity for a court-house, and that then was the time to build it and put an end to further suspense. The rivals of Charles City declared that the county was too young and too poor to erect the proposed building; that it would be at one side of the county; that it was not fair that the east side of the county, which was placed in market by the Government nearly

four years earlier than the west side and was more generally settled, should prematurely determine a question of so much importance for all future time.

At a session of the District Court held in St. Charles in November, 1856, Moses Conger, of Floyd, introduced a petition from a large number of the voters of the county, praying that the county judge be enjoined from proceeding with the building of the court-house at St. Charles. Although the citizens of this place would gladly pay a large tax for the location of the court-house in their village, yet it seemed that a majority of the voters of the county would have to borrow the money to pay the tax; and the petitioners further claimed that it was not certain that the seat of the county government would remain at St. Charles. However, inasmuch as no illegality was charged against the proceedings of the county judge, the District Court decided that it had no jurisdiction in the matter.

But the war went on, and so did the court-house, until, in August, 1857, the work ceased, as Hon. David Ripley was elected county judge in opposition to the court-house interests of Charles City. At the October (11th) election, certain parties in Charles City, by distributing Republican tickets throughout the county with the name of David Wiltse, Democrat, at the head, for county judge, succeeded in electing him, and work on the court-house was accordingly resumed. At this election, also, the proposition to raise a five-mill tax for completing the court-house, was voted down almost unanimously,—eleven yeas to 628 nays. Had the proposition been to raise a moderate sum, sufficient to enclose the building and save it from going to ruin, it would probably have carried almost without opposition. It seems that the county judge submitted the above proposition without being asked by any petitioner.

The new stone court-house was finished during the last week of May, 1861, "amid the tocsin of war's alarms." It was a magnificent building. The entire cost, including the large fire-proof stone vault, was less than \$18,000. The dome, and the spire with its weather-vane, added much to the outward beauty of the structure. No part of the work was slighted, and great credit is due Mr. Brackett, the contractor for the stone work, and Mr. Mix, the architect and contractor for the carpenter work, for faithfulness. The self-supporting roof was a master-piece of mechanical skill

and workmanship, probably unrivaled by anything of the kind in the State.

June 7, 1874, a terrific thunderbolt struck the court-house, as the *Intelligencer* says, "Just as the wrath of an outraged and wronged constituency has descended upon many a nest of court-house rats in these latter days. We cannot guess which one of the officers the lightning was after this time; but, as it left the cupola and could not be traced again till it tore up the floor in the recorder's office, we presume it is a warning to Jake, who says he is well satisfied he was not at home when it called. It is getting to be a well-recognized fact, that if public officials do not carry themselves straight in these days of reform, lightning will be after them in some shape or other."

# BURNING OF THE COURT-HOUSE.

February 4, 1881, a little after two o'clock in the morning, the quiet people of Charles City were startled from their slumbers by the fierce clanging of the fire bell. A stiff breeze was blowing from the southeast at the time, and everybody's first thought was, "Is it on Main street?" On looking at the court-house, the flames were seen climbing heavenward up the cupola. Marshal Loper, while making his rounds, on the northeast side of the river, saw a bright and fitful light in the recorder's office, which could come from nothing short of a general blaze. He ran to the Union House and aroused the citizens, and then hurried off to ring the Baptist church bell. A crowd collected, but too late to save anything except what was in the sheriff's office, and a few other things. Capt. Baier had his office here, and all his books were saved, including his fine set of abstracts. Also, the county clerk's seal, which fortunately was on the window sill, the tax books and some valuable papers of 1880, ledger, a few important vouchers, most of the books of the recorder's office, the auditor's most important records and vouchers, the books of the clerk's office, and a few minor articles, being in vaults and safes, were not consumed.

The origin of the fire will probably never be fully known, but after a careful examination of the ruins, the supervisors came to the conclusion that it started from a defective flue in the recorder's office. The brick of the chimney was found fallen out between the ceiling of that office and the floor above, giving vent for the fire between

the two. This is the only way that the flames appearing almost simultaneously in both stories, can be accounted for.

The absolute loss could not fall short of \$30,000, besides the loss of valuable papers, maps, etc., which can be measured by no mere cash value. The insurance was \$15,000.

No sooner was the court-house in ashes than the old question of removing the county seat was revived and agitated with considerable animosity. Articles, bitter and sweet, were written for the newspapers, meetings were held, speeches made, crimination and recrimination indulged in.

The members of the Board of Supervisors were immediately called together by telegraph, who made temporary arrangements for the county officers, and employed A. L. Collins to erect a temporary building for the county offices until a new court-house could be built. In the course of a month a settlement was effected with the insurance companies, who, after some efforts to compromise, decided to re-build if they could find a responsible man who would give bonds in \$50,000. Milo Gilbert accepted their offer. June 8 following, on the third day of the session of the Board of Supervisors, W. K. Bronson, of Floyd Township, in behalf of the petitioners for the removal of the county seat to Floyd, appeared before the Board and at the same time T. A. Hand, of Hand & Spriggs, Charles City, appeared in behalf of remonstrants. Mr. Bronson stated that he had a petition, but that, before he filed it, there were certain questions which he would like to have determined beforehand, as they would have an important bearing in deciding the contest, and he submitted the following propositions:

- 1. Will duly verified affidavits, made by parties who have signed both petition and remonstrance, in which they now ask that the Board strike their names from the remonstrance and count them on the petition, be allowed and the request granted, said affidavits being the same or similar in form to the one hereunto annexed?
- 2. Will the sworn statements of such parties, claiming that they were induced to make the change through fraud, misrepresentation, coercion or any other base or improper motive, and that it is not a true expression of their will, be received as evidence and deemed a sufficient reason for granting their request?
- 3. Will parties who have signed both papers and on their personal appearance ask the Board that they (the parties) may cancel their names on the remonstrance and have them counted on the petition, be allowed this privilege?

4. Will parties whose names appear on both papers, on making oath that they never signed the remonstrance themselves, or authorized any one else to sign it for them, be allowed to erase their names on the remonstrance and have them counted on the petition?

These propositions were referred to the judiciary committee, who decided that they were based upon the theory that a remonstrance was on file, and that objections had already been taken thereto, when in fact no remonstrance had been filed. They therefore recommended that the Board do not pass upon or determine the question to submit until such time in the further hearing of the matter as they saw proper to do so. Mr. Bronson, when he filed his remonstrance, presented to the Board a tightly soldered tin box, both water-proof and inspection proof, informing them that he therewith filed a petition from the legal voters of Floyd County, asking that the question of the removal of the county seat to Floyd be submitted to the legal voters at the coming general election; and he assured the Board that the box contained petitions to which were signed the names of a majority of all the legal voters as required by law; but he did not wish to have the box opened at that particular time. The honorable Board gazed at this "petition," or rather at the tin cerements, and adjourned for dinner.

After dinner Mr. Bronson asked leave to withdraw his petition which he had filed, but was refused by the Board. In the meantime the supervisors, not being able to see clearly, or examine to their satisfaction, the petitions, which were soldered up in the tin box and Mr. Bronson protesting against the opening of the box, telegraphed to Hon. John B. Cleland, District Attorney at Osage, who came to Charles City on the 1:30 train that day and appeared before the Board as a legal adviser. The Board then stated the facts of the presentation of that petition encased in tin and inquired of the district attorney what he wished to do with it. The latter replied that the Board may take such action as they saw fit; that after a petition for a re-location of the county seat was presented to the Board and filed, it was open for inspection. Whereupon the county auditor, as clerk of the Board, reached for the fire poker and with a few well-directed blows succeeded in opening one end of the box, and the petition was taken out and examined. Mr. Bronson, before the box was opened, did present a copy of the petition; but Mr. Hand, in behalf of the Charles City party, refused to present the remonstrance until the box was opened, maintaining that before the law it was not known that anything more than a tin box was filed!

The next day it was announced that 1,445 names were signed to the petition, properly certified to be those of legal voters of Floyd County, and that 1,925 names, similarly certified, attached to the remonstrance; that there was a large number of names signed to the petition which appeared also on the remonstrance; and that the exact number which appeared on both papers it was unprofitable and unnecessary for the Board to determine, as there was a majority of 480 in favor of the remonstrance. Thereupon the prayer of the petitioners was unanimously denied.

According to the arrangements already referred to, Milo Gilbert received the contract for building the new court-house, for \$17,000, the dimensions to be the same as the old one, fifty by seventy fe et on the old foundation. Judge Collins superintended the work, in behalf of the county. The building was commenced in April, 1881, and finished in November following. The new vault cost \$1,100 and the furniture, desks, cases, etc., \$7,000 more. On the first floor are all the county offices, as those of auditor, treasurer, recorder, clerk, sheriff and superintendent of schools; the upper story comprises the court-room, two jury rooms and a consultation room.

The new court-house is built of the best brick, finished with stone trimmings, is handsomely designed, and is therefore a beautiful and substantial structure.

#### THE JAIL.

Not until 1881 did Floyd County have a jail of her own, such is the probity of her citizens. Now and then a rascal was caught by her authorities, but he was lodged in the jail of a neighboring county. By and by the question arose whether it would not be safer, as well as cheaper, to have a cage nearer home, say within a few rods of the place where these prisoners were to be tried. The question so far matured in the affirmative, that by June 8, 1869, the Board of Supervisors adopted a resolution submitting to the voters of the county the question of raising \$18,000 by tax for the erection of a jail, the vote to be taken at the next regular election in October. This project, however, the people hardly felt ready for, and it failed to be carried through.

Jan. 10, 1879, the Board of Supervisors adopted the following preamble and resolutions:

"Whereas, it appears that this county has been for the year ending Dec. 31, 1878, at an extra expense of \$1,500, for want of a suitable place to care for our own prisoners, over and above what it would have cost had we a county jail; and whereas, such expense is steadily increasing from year to year; and whereas, this county has the sum of \$2,600 cash in hand of a jail fund, and 1,-520 acres of land in Emmett County, deeded to it for purposes of internal improvement; therefore, be it resolved, that the further sum of \$5,000, or so much thereof as may be necessary, be and is hereby appropriated for the erection of a suitable building for a county jail; provided that the aforesaid lands in Emmett County shall be taken as part payment, at the price of \$2 per acre. And be it further resolved, that Supervisors Waterbury, Towner and Oaks be and are hereby appointed a special committee, to select plans, receive bids, contract for and superintend the erection of said county jail, as soon as said work can be proceeded with."

Immediately a doubt was raised as to the propriety of appropriating swamp lands to the building of a jail, and the same month the foregoing resolutions were rescinded. At the same time E. J. Gilbert, the County Treasurer, calculated to a nicety that with a jail it would cost \$1,729 (that is, \$1.73 per day,) to keep each prisoner, and without a jail \$1,337. He also stated that in 1873 C. A. Slocum, then Auditor, sold \$5,000 worth of the Emmett County land, placing \$1,994 in the bridge fund and \$2,500 in the county fund; and that the exact amount of money used in the county fund (Feb. 6, 1879) which properly belonged to the purposes of internal improvement was \$2,614.22, which, if taken out of the county fund, must be added to the amount overdrawn Jan. 1, making \$4,708.22 overdrawn.

July 7, 1880, the Board unanimously adopted the following: "Whereas, a careful enumeration of the expenses incurred by this county in caring for its prisoners, establishes the fact that it costs \$700 more per annum to keep prisoners in the jails of neighboring counties, than it would to keep them at home; and whereas a great deal of inconvenience and delay are incurred in the transaction of the criminal business of this county for want of a county jail, in addition to the risk and insecurity attendant on having prisoners in charge of bailiffs; and whereas the firm of C. H. Sparks & Co., have made to this Board a proposition to erect a jail according to plans and specifications submitted; therefore, resolved that the sum of \$5,000, or so much thereof as may be

necessary, be and is hereby appropriated for the erection of a county jail, and that the proposition of C. H. Sparks & Co., be and is hereby accepted."

Accordingly a contract was entered into with this party, a Des Moines firm, who proceeded to work and finished the jail early in 1881. It is built of brick; the main building, or residence, is twenty-seven feet by thirty, and one and a half stories high; the jail proper is twenty-five by twenty-one, containing two cells, with a steel corridor on one side of them. An addition was built in 1882. The building is located near the west corner of the courthouse grounds, and since its erection but two or three prisoners have been lodged therein. E. A. Reiniger is the present sheriff.

# POOR-HOUSE AND FARM.

Prior to 1869 the township trustees or supervisors took charge of the dependent poor within their respective townships or districts, letting them out to responsible parties on contract.

June 8, 1869, the Board of Supervisors adopted a resolution submitting, for the next general election in October, the question of raising \$6,000 by tax, with which to purchase a poor farm. This was the amount required to purchase 240 acres, at \$25 an acre—a lot about two and a half miles south of Floyd, on sections twenty-eight and thirty-three, offered to the county for this purpose. The tax was voted and the farm purchased. There was a small residence on it, and a barn, which was afterward struck by lightning and burned down. Additions have since been made to the residence, at a total expense of nearly a thousand dollars. Henry D. Sprague now has charge of this farm.

With the increase of foreign population comes more than a proportional increase of pauperism. By the year 1878 the burdens of this misfortune began to be severely felt in Floyd County, and special efforts were put forth to meet the emergency. The Charles City Aid Society made an earnest appeal in February, 1879, for supplies for the poor within their jurisdiction, and in answer to inquiries the County Auditor published statistics, as follows:

The total amount expended for relief of poor outside of poor farm for the year 1878, as reported by the Board of Supervisors in January, 1879, was \$3,859.49, only \$27.10 of which should be chargeable to insane expenses. Of this amount the township trustees had ordered \$3,171.38, and the Board of Supervisors \$661.01. By townships the figures were:

TOWNSHIPS.	NO. OF PAUPERS.	COST.
Charles City	. 61	\$809 31
St. Charles		182 71
Floyd	. 17	796 32
Rock Grove	. 16	322 86
Rudd	. 2	<b>34</b> 00
Rockford	. 13	510 25
Ulster		50 00
Scott	. 3	248 75
Union	. 6	94 34
Pleasant Grove	. 1	10 00
Riverton	. 7	190 72
Niles	. 5	53 85
Cedar	. 16	<b>34</b> 60
Transient		119 95
Other Counties		375 72

\$3,832 39

Of the foregoing amount there was expended for medical attendance, \$1,221.87; funeral expenses, \$84; subsistence and clothing, \$1,563.60; rent, \$148.75; fuel, \$150.51; nursing and care of sick, \$465.96; transportation, \$257.70; paid overseers of the poor, \$40.

The number of paupers in the county, however, could be given only approximately, as in most parts of the county only the heads of the families were named in the reports. Of the total number reported, fifty-two were women and children, without husband or father to provide for them. In seventy-one cases of the remainder, personal injury of some kind, or sickness, made the relief necessary. The three items of medical attendance, funeral expenses, and care of the sick, constistute nearly a half of the expenses; but it was remarkable that the funeral expenses should be so light, compared with those of medical attendance. "Tramps" were numerous, and it was often impossible to distinguish them from the worthy poor.

# CHAPTER IV.

### POLITICAL.

The difficulty in collecting data for this chapter can be appreciated only by those who have undertaken to compile a similar one. Many who have served the nation, State, or county, have passed away; others have removed and their residences are unknown.

#### CO GRESSIONAL.

William W. Chapman was the first Representative in Congress from the Territory of Iowa, and served in the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth sessions of Congress. In 1839 Francis Gehon was elected, but declining to serve, Augustus C. Dodge was elected and served in the Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth Congresses. Gen. Dodge is yet living and has been an active man in the history of the State.

On the formation of the State it was entitled to two Representatives in Congress, the two being elected on a general ticket. The first election was in October, 1846. Shepherd Lefler, of Burlington, and S. Clinton Hastings, of Muscatine, were elected and served in the Twenty-ninth Congress. At the session of the Legislature in the winter of 1846–'47 the State was divided into two districts, Floyd County forming a part of the first. William Thompson, of Mt. Pleasant, was awarded the certificate of election, but was unseated by the House of Representatives on a contest, and the election remanded to the people. At this second election, held Sept. 4, 1850, Daniel F. Miller, of Fort Madison, was elected, and served in the second session.

The districts being changed, Floyd County became part of the Second, and was represented in the Thirty-second Congress by Lincoln Clark, of Dubuque, serving from 1851 to 1853. From 1853 to 1855 John P. Cook, of Davenport, was the Representative, and was succeeded in 1855 by James Thorington, of Davenport, who served until 1857, when Timothy Davis, of Elkader, was elected.

(346)

This brings us to a time where the succession can be more intelligibly traced by comparing the general remarks on the following pages with the election returns near the close of this chapter.

In 1854 the Missouri Compromise, prohibiting the extension of slavery in territory north of 36° 30', was repealed, under the leadership of Stephen A. Douglas, and this opened slavery agitation to a greater extent than ever. This continued through 1855, and in 1856 former issues dividing political parties disappeared. The Whig party ceased to exist, and on its ruins were erected two other parties, one having for its central truth opposition to the further extension of slavery, and the other that American-born citizens must rule America. These parties of course absorbed many of the members of the old Democratic party. The American party, not being opposed to slavery, or, at least, making no opposition to it, either in the States in which it existed or the newly formed Territories, where it had been made subject to admission by the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, became a numerous body in the South, with many adherents in the North. The Republican party, basing its claims for popular suffrage upon its advocacy of freedom in the Territories, was not permitted an existence in the Southern States, and of necessity was confined to the North. The first State Convention by the newly organized Republican party was held at Iowa City, Feb. 22, and placed a ticket in the field for State officers, and adopted a platform in accordance with the principles of equal rights and firm opposition to slavery. The Democratic Convention met at the capitol June 26, nominated a ticket, and adopted a platform in accordance with that adopted at the National Convention at Cincinnati. The nominations of James Buchanan and John C. Breckenridge were enthusiastically confirmed.

The Republicans of this county organized Aug. 30, 1856, adopting a platform which denounced the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and all efforts to turn free territory into the service of slavery. Constitution and by-laws were adopted, and the following officers were elected:

A. L. Collins, Pres.; S. Hackley, W. G. Ferguson, V. W. Corey, and J. G. Griffith, Vice-Pres.; V. W. Montague, Treas.; J. M. Parsons, Rec. Sec.; S. B. Starr, Cor. Sec.; and a Board of Directors. The Democrats also organized (at Chester Butterfield's residence, Aug. 9). But the county-seat contest and other

local interests rendered the campaign a very hot one on other than national issues. The Republicans, of course, were successful.

In 1857, State and county officers were to be elected. The Republicans in State Convention re-adopted the platform of the previous year, together with appropriate resolutions upon national topics. The Democracy met in convention, and after nominating a State ticket passed resolutions in accordance with their views of national policy. The Democratic Convention met at Des Moines, June 23, nominated a ticket, and on national questions passed resolutions supporting the action of the Government and the judicial tribunals, deprecating the agitation of the slavery question, and denouncing British outrages. In this county the Republicans were successful in all cases where direct political issues were made, but the vote was light. On the proposed amendment to strike the word "white" from the State Constitution, in the qualifications of voters, there were 312 votes given for it to 198 against it. The proposition was thought by many to encourage amalgamation.

The political campaign of 1858 was somewhat exciting, local interest in Floyd County being somewhat increased by the fact that both the editors of the St. Charles City Intelligencer were in the field as candidates, A. B. F. Hildreth, the senior editor, for Member of the Board of Education, on the Republican ticket, and D. D. W. Carver, for Clerk of the District Court, on the Democratic ticket. Of course Mr. Hildreth was elected and Mr. Carver was not, although the latter ran ahead of his ticket in this county.

In 1858 and 1859 the same general issues divided parties—those growing out of the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and the attempted introduction of slavery into Kansas. On State officers the Republicans were uniformly successful, but on county officers the personal popularity of candidates was more important than their political views. Messrs. Wm. Vandever and B. M. Samuels, both residents of Dubuque, were candidates for Congress to represent the Second District, comprising the northern half of Iowa. They held public discussions in 1859 in this district, as also did Hon. E. G. Bowdoin and Dr. W. C. Stanberry, Republican and Democratic candidates respectively for Representative at Des Moines. Hon. James Harlan, candidate for United States Senator, and Moses Conger, candidate for State Senator, spoke on the political issues of the day at St. Charles City, Sept. 10. This year all the Republican candidates had a Republican majority in this county.

The campaign of 1860 has never had a parallel in the history of the Government, unless it be that of 1840. The passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill, which it had been hoped would have settled the slavery controversy by referring the question to the people of the Territories, who were more directly interested in the matter, served rather to unsettle it, dividing the Democratic party and more firmly uniting the Republican party. The Republican Convention was called to meet at Chicago, for the purpose of nominating candidates for President and Vice-President. In this convention it was plain to see who was the favorite of the lookers-on. Every mention of Lincoln's name was received with cheer after cheer. Three ballots were taken, Mr. Lincoln receiving a majority of the whole votes, and was made the unanimous choice of the convention amidst the most intense enthusiasm. Hannibal Hamlin, of Maine, was selected as the candidate for Vice-President.

The Democratic National Convention was called to meet at Charleston, South Carolina. The friends of Stephen A. Douglas were very active in urging his claims to the nomination for the presidency, many of the delegates from the Northern States being instructed to use all honorable means to that end. The claims of Douglas were stoutly contested by the leaders of the Democracy of the South, and it was evident some time before the convention assembled that it would be difficult to come to an agreement. Meeting in the city of Charleston, April 23, the convention remained in session ten days, at the expiration of which time no nomination was made, many of the delegates from the Southern States withdrawing. The rule of the National Democratic Convention required a two-thirds vote of the entire body for any candidate to secure his nomination. So many delegates withdrawing, after taking fifty-seven ballots, it was found impossible for any candidate to secure that number. An adjournment was then had to Baltimore, June 19.

At this latter place the convention assembled pursuant to adjournment, but even here no agreement could be reached between the factions. After a six days' meeting Stephen A. Douglas was nominated for President and Benjamin Fitzpatrick, of Alabama, for Vice-President. The nomination of Douglas was received with very great enthusiasm. Mr. Fitzpatrick declining, Herschel V. Johnson, of Georgia, was substituted. Mr. Johnson accepted the nomination.

A portion of the convention seceded, and, holding another convention, June 23, nominated John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, for President, and Joseph Lane, of Oregon, for Vice-President. A "Union" Convention met, at which John Bell, of Tennessee, was nominated for President, and Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, for Vice-President.

With four presidential candidates in the field, the exciting questions growing out of the institution of slavery, and the threats of disunion by a portion of the South, in the event of the election of Lincoln, tended to make the campaign one of great interest. "Wide-Awake" clubs and organizations of "Hickory Boys," on the part of Republicans and Douglas Democrats, respectively, tended to increase the excitement. Large and enthusiastic meetings were held by each party in all the leading towns and cities, and even in many of the smaller villages. The names of the "Rail Splitter" and the "Little Giant" evoked the greatest enthusiasm.

The Republican State Convention met in Iowa City, May 23, nominated a State ticket, and adopted a platform endorsing the action of the National Convention at Chicago, endorsing its nominations, and favoring rigid economy in State matters. The Democratic Convention met at Des Moines, July 12, nominated a State ticket, and passed resolutions endorsing Douglas and Johnson. The "Union ticket" was strongly condemned.

Pursuant to notice, the Republicans of Rock Grove met April 4, 1860, in the evening, and organized in the following order: Township Committee-Josephus Cooper, Ira Dean, David Hardman, F. L. Benedict, Lyman Gaylord; Vigilant and Corresponding Committee-Christopher Wamsley, Wm. Dean, T. T. Gilbert, Daniel Whitesell, W. P. Gaylord. Messrs. W. P. Gaylord, T. T. Gilbert and A. J. Cottrell were appointed a committee to draft and present resolutions, which were reported and adopted, favoring a tariff sufficiently protective to invite capital in manufacturing necessary articles, favoring improvements of navigation by the General Government, opposing the introduction of slavery into free territory, denouncing the fillibustering of young Crittenden in Cuban waters and the attempted insurrection of John Brown, denouncing the Democratic party as pro-slavery and as threatening secession, etc. The two remaining resolutions, which we have not summarized above, we give in full below, on account of their raciness: "That we consider the 'woolly-heads' those who breed

the wool; the 'amalgamationists' those from whom spring the Creole; the 'octaroon' and the 'nigger party' those whose scent is so keen as to scent a negro 3,000 miles, and whose affection for them is so strong that they will have them even if they have to steal them!" "That we are in favor of the foreign-born citizen having the same rights as ourselves, after having been fully naturalized, Gen. Cass' letter to Le Clerc to the contrary notwith-standing, the question with us being not where a man comes from but where is he going to."

Republicans, reported at the number of 3,000, assembled at St. Charles City on the 10th of July following, pursuant to a call by the Central Committee of the Fortieth Senatorial District, to ratify the National and State nominations of their party. Hon. John Porter, of Hardin County, was elected chairman of the convention; Rev. J. G. Witted implored the divine blessing, and speeches were made by Hon. Reuben Noble, of Clayton County, Hon. C. A. Newcomb, of Fayette County, J. O. Crosby, of Clayton County, Wm. B. Fairfield, of Floyd County, O. P. Harwood, of Osage, Hon. E. G. Bowdoin, of Rock, and C. E. Berry, of Howard County. L. L. Huntley favored the convention with lively songs, and immense enthusiasm was manifested. The report of this mass meeting occupies a little more than a page of that large sheet, the *Intelligencer*.

On the evening of the 28th of the same month a very enthusiastic impromptu meeting was held in St. Charles City. Campaign documents were widely circulated by both parties, reading rooms opened, public speeches made, and the press actually "pressed" to overflowing. The election in this county resulted in an average Republican majority of about 350.

When the campaign of 1861 began the war for the Union was in progress, and issues growing out of that war were forming. The Republicans were first to meet in convention, assembling in Des Moines, July 31, and nominated a candidate for Governor and other State officers, and adopted a platform heartily supporting the Government in its assertion of the right to coerce, denouncing the doctrine of secession, maintaining the supremacy of the Constitution, and declaring in the most forcible language that the Rebellion should be put down at any cost. The Democratic State Convention passed resolutions also, unequivocally condemning the action of the seceding States, but declaring it to be the legitimate result of the successful teaching of the "irrepressible conflict," and also

denying in toto the right of the Government to perpetuate the Union by force of arms. State sovereignty was endorsed, and the opposite doctrine declared to be fraught with disastrous consequences. The result in this county does not indicate the political strength of the parties, the Democrats making but little effort to be successful. A fusion meeting was held at Charles City on the 27th of July, this year. The average majority on general officers of the Republican party was 340.

In 1862 the Union army had met with several reverses during the year, and a gloomy feeling pervaded the minds of the people, having its effect upon the canvass for State officers. The Democrats met in convention at Des Moines, and adopted a platform, in which they expressed themselves as in favor of using all constitutional means for the suppression of the Rebellion and opposed to any scheme of confiscation and emancipation; opposed to a suspension of the writ of habeas corpus; declaring superiority of the white over the black race, and opposed to the purchase of the slaves. The Republicans, in their platform adopted at Des Moines, resolved that it was the duty of every man to help maintain the Government, condemned the course of secession sympathizers, and asked all favorable to giving the national administration honest support to co-operate with them. The Republicans were again successful in this county. For Congressman, Wm. B. Allison had 450 to 142 for Mahoney. Feb. 25 preceding, a special election was held for State Senator, when G. W. Howard was elected by 230 votes, against 12 for David Wiltse; no contest.

In 1863 the Democrats met in convention at Des Moines and nominated a candidate for Governor and other State officers. Questions growing out of the war still afforded issues between parties. The writ of habeas corpus had been suspended by the President; martial law had been declared in some of the border States not in rebellion, and the Proclamation of Emancipation had been issued. These measures the Democracy in convention and by resolution opposed, while the Republican Convention, which convened June 17, favored each. Thus were the issues defined. William M. Stone and James N. Tuttle were the Republican and Democratic candidates respectively for the office of Governor. The Republicans had everything in their own hands. The majorities ranged from 350 to 375 on officers where there was opposition.

The year 1864 brought with it another presidential election. Abraham Lincoln was re-nominated by the Republicans, and asso-

ciated with him on the ticket was Andrew Johnson, the Union Governor of Tennessee. The Democrats put in nomination General George B. McClellan for the presidency, and George H. Pendleton for the vice-presidency. The Republicans of Iowa held a convention at Des Moines, July 7, and adopted a platform confirming the re-nomination of Abraham Lincoln, and paying high tributes of praise to the loyal soldiers' and sailors' wives whose sacrifices were saving the Union. The Democratic State Convention met at Des Moines, July 16, selected a State ticket, but adopted no platform. A peace convention, however, was held at Iowa City, Aug. 24, which adopted resolutions denouncing the war and its further support, and rejecting the equality of the negro with the white man. Lincoln carried the county by a majority of 402 votes. On the general ticket there was little scratching of tickets. On the county ticket, J. V. W. Montague, for Clerk, received a majority of 533, and G. B. Eastman, for Recorder, 319.

The campaign of 1865 was commenced by the Republicans, who met in convention at Des Moines, June 14, and nominated a ticket and adopted a platform. The Union Anti-Negro Suffrage Party met at the capitol, Aug. 23, and nominated a ticket, and adopted a platform in which they resolved to sustain the administration of Andrew Johnson; that they were opposed to negro suffrage; that the soldiers of the late war deserved well of their countrymen, and that their sympathies were with them. The Democrats met in convention the same day, but made no nominations, the party supporting the Soldiers' ticket as it was known. In this county Col. Abner Root had no opposition. The Republicans were successful in every instance.

The campaign of 1866 was fought on the issue of re-construction in the Southern States. The Republicans in convention resolved that the people who subdued the Rebellion and their representatives in Congress had the right to re-organize the States that had been in rebellion. This was denied by some of the Republicans and the entire Democratic party. The conservative Republicans, or those who were opposed to Congressional action, met in convention and nominated a State ticket. The Democratic Convention adopted a platform, nominated two candidates, and resolved to support the ticket of the Conservatives. The Republican State officers received a majority of about 590 in this county. The Republican candidate for Clerk of the District Court had 627 majority, while their candidate for Recorder had 695 majority.

In 1867 the general issues were the same as in 1866, with similar results.

The year 1868 brought with it another presidential campaign. The Republican National Convention met in Chicago and placed in nomination Ulysses S. Grant, the victorious Union General, associating with him Schulyer Colfax, of Indiana. The Democratic National Convention nominated Horatio Seymour and Francis P. Blair, Jr., for President and Vice-President. The financial question began to be a leading issue, especially with reference to the payment of the bonds in coin or greenbacks, the Republicans favoring the payment in coin, the Democrats opposing. The latter also by resolution favored the abolition of the national banking system, and the substitution of United States notes for those of national banks. This was opposed by the Republicans. Full State and county tickets were nominated, and the largest vote was polled ever cast at any election in the county. The Republicans succeeded in giving each candidate on their ticket a majority.

During the years 1869, 1870 and 1871, political excitement did not run very high, and a rather light vote was cast. These were the years when H.O. Pratt was rising into political prominence.

The movement known as the Liberal Republican, in 1872, had a large influence, politically, this year, having virtually dictated the Democratic nomination for the presidency, and the platform of principles on which the campaign against the Republican party was dictated. The Liberal Republicans were those connected with the Republican party who were opposed to any extreme measures in the reconstruction of the Southern States, and who believed the time had come when past issues should be forgotten, and new issues formed; that the hand of reconciliation should be offered the South, and a united country, working together to build up the waste places of the South. Many of the most able men of the Republican party, including Horace Greeley, Charles Sumner, Lyman Trumbull, John M. Palmer and others, united in this movement. In May a National Convention was held by the Liberal Republicans, in Cincinnati, which nominated Horace Greeley for President, and B. Gratz Brown for Vice-President. The following is a synopsis of the resolutions adopted:

1. Equality of all men before the law; equal and exact justice to all, without regard to race, color or previous condition.

2. Opposition to the re-opening of all questions settled by the XIIIth, XIVth and XVth amendments to the Constitution.

- 3. Demand for the immediate and absolute removal of all disabilities imposed on account of the Rebellion.
- 4. Local self-government; supremacy of the civil over the military; and demand for the largest individual liberty consistent with public order.
  - 5. Denunciation of the existing system of civil service.
- 6. Demand for a system of Federal taxation which should not unnecessarily interfere with the industries of the people; reference of the tariff to the congressional districts.
- 7. Demand for civil service reform, and for the election of President for a single term only.
- 8. Maintenance of public credit and denunciation of repudiation.
  - 9. A speedy return to specie payment.
  - 10. Thanks to the citizen-soldiers and sailors of the Republic.
  - 11. Opposition to further grants to railroads.
- 12. Cultivation of friendship with all nations; regarding alike dishonorable, either to demand what is not right, or to submit to what is wrong.

The Democracy in convention ratified the nominations of Greeley and Brown, and adopted the platform of the Liberals. The Republicans renominated President Grant, and associated with him on the ticket Henry Wilson, of Massachusetts, for Vice-President. The disaffection among the Democrats in consequence of the nomination of Horace Greeley, a life-long political enemy, was so great that a third ticket was nominated, at the head of which was Charles O'Conor, the distinguished lawyer of New York.

The Democrats and Liberal Republicans met in State Convention and nominated a ticket composed of two Democrats and three Liberal Republicans, and passed a resolution endorsing the nomination of Greeley. The movement was organized in this county with high hopes of success, and a convention was held at the office of J. P. Taylor, in Charles City, pursuant to notice. Dr. J. W. Smith was elected Chairman, and H. A. Humphrey, Secretary. The object of the meeting was the election of delegates to the Congressional Convention to be held at Mason City, Sept. 4, and Judicial Convention at Charles City, Sept. 5.

A number of prominent Democrats being present it was moved and carried that all in sympathy with the Liberal movement, be invited to participate in the organization of the new party. Brief speeches were indulged in by R. W. Humphrey, J. S. Root, J. W. Smith, A. G. Case, and H. A. Humphrey. Mr. R. W. Humphrey asserted that the issues upon which the Republican party was formed are obsolete, that it was no longer a party of freedom even of opinion. That there was now but a single test of Republicanism, and that was Grant, and but one animating purpose, and that was to perpetuate in power, a person who has no just conception of the principles of government, and who seems to regard presidential appointments and privileges as personal perquisites, bestowing them without regard to fitness upon family favorites, or as official compensation for gifts.

Dr. Smith, in his remarks, admitted that in some respects Grant was the superior of Greeley—as a judge of fast horses, a dog-fight, and infinitely his superior as a judge of whisky and tobacco. More extended remarks were made by Root, Case and others. A committee of six were appointed by the chair, to organize for the campaign, composed of Messrs. J. S. Root, R. W. Humphrey, A. G. Case, C. Merckel, Sr., J. P. Taylor and John Mohara. The committee were instructed to appoint sub-committees in each township in the county, and to take such measures as they deemed expedient for a thorough organization of the party. The following resolutions, written by A. B. F. Hildreth, were unanimously adopted:

Resolved, That we hail with gratitude and joy the many indications that a spirit of political reform is abroad in our land.

- 2. That the present caucus system of the Republican party of this country is corrupt and infamous, and ought to be overthrown.
- 3. That men, who have never shown qualification or fitness for conducting any legitimate business of their own, are not proper men to be entrusted with the business of the public.
- 4. That electors should rigidly apply to all candidates for office the old Jeffersonian test, viz.: "Is he capable, is he honest?" before giving him their suffrages.
- 5. That the practice of filling our county and other offices with mendacious men at high salary and then employing cheap boys to do their work for them, simply that they (the office holders) may perambulate the streets and peregrinate the county on their private speculations, or for political chicanery, is reprehensible, and must and shall be abolished.

- 6. That if we must support the horde of political paupers, who manifest such eagerness to gain access to the public crib, we will see that ample provision is made for them at the county poor-house and farm.
- 7. That the levy and collection of a tax in this county, amounting in the aggregate to more than one hundred thousand dollars, is a burden upon our industry, a robbery of our property holders, and an outrage upon common sense.
- 8. That voters should closely scan the character and qualifications of every candidate for office before giving him their support, in order to attain that great desideratum in our local politics of retrenchment and reform.

The proceedings of the meeting were ordered furnished to the county papers, with a request for their publication; also, that a copy of the same be sent to the Dubuque *Herald*.

H. A. HUMPHREY, Sec'y.

The peculiarity and importance of this reactionary movement against certain principles of Grant's administration deserves here the further notice of a "people's mass meeting," held on the public square, Charles City, June 19, 1873. A. B. F. Hildreth was elected Chairman, and spoke at some length upon the grievances of the people, the corruption of political parties, and the necessary steps to be taken by the people to remedy existing evils. J. R. Waller was elected Secretary; and by motion, the following persons were appointed by the chair as a committee on resolutions: J. R. Waller, Scott; Wm. Morse, Floyd; C. Kilbourne, Riverton; W. A. McNaughton, Pleasant Grove; Edson Gaylord, Rock Grove; — Swayne, Rudd; J. W. Smith, St. Charles; S. H. Cutler, Rock ford; H. Wady, Union; A. H. Bailey, Ulster; Geo. Taylor, Niles; A. Schermerhorn, Cedar.

The committee reported the following resolutions, which were taken up singly and adopted almost unanimously:

Resolved, That the interests of the people should be recognized as paramount to the interests of any political party or organization of capitalists.

2. That we feel humiliated as American citizens at the recent exhibitions of social, political and financial corruption in the county, State and nation, and call upon all good citizens to lay aside former differences and work together to correct the evils, and to avert still greater and threatened evils in the future.

- 3. That the State and General Government should guard with care the increasing tendency of concentrated capital to insure its franchises granted by State and Government.
- 4. That we favor the State and General Government taking the necessary measures to increase the facilities and cheapen the cost of transportation from the Mississippi to the sea-board.
- 5. That we hold in disrepute the too lavish granting of patents, and are opposed to the renewal of any after a reasonable term of years.
- 6. That we demand and insist upon economy in our expenditures and on the reformation of the abuses, deceptions and corruptions in our political arena.

The following gentlemen were called for: B. F. Wright, Dr. J. W. Smith, R. W. Humphrey, H. Wilbur, J. S. Root, John Wallace, J. W. Merrill and J. R. Waller, and each responded in words showing that the people were awakening; that a better and a purer political atmosphere was soon to be breathed if the people will get together.

It was moved that a county central committee be appointed with power to appoint township committees, and take such measures as shall be deemed best for the best interests of the people. The following gentlemen were appointed as said committees: J. W. Smith, St. Charles; Wm. Morse, Floyd; A. H. Bailey, Ulster; D. Butler, Riverton; S. H. Cutler, Rockford.

Moved that the Charles City *Intelligencer* and other Floyd County papers, and the Nashua *Post*, be requested to publish the proceedings of the meeting.

The ides of November arrived, the forces were massed to the ballot box, the mouth piece for the people's edict, and yet only one vote in five was given for Liberal Republicanism. But this was no wonder to anybody.

In 1873 the question of Capital v. Labor now engaged the attention of the people. The Republican State Convention met at Des Moines, June 25, and after nominating candidates adopted resolutions declaring against monopolies, and urging that the several States should carefully restrict the powers of the railroad companies and other monopolies. Class legislation was also demanded. The Democratic party of the State made no regular nominations this year, but generally supported the Anti-Monopoly ticket. A convention was held at Des Moines, Aug. 12, nominated candidates and adopted resolutions declaring that the old party organizations

were no longer useful, denouncing corruption in Government affairs, and urging the necessity of political honesty. The movement was not so strong in this county as in many others in the State, giving only about one-tenth of all the votes cast.

In 1874 the issues were the same as in 1873. A very light vote was cast in Floyd County by the Anti-Monopolists.

In the fall of 1874 an independent county ticket was nominated at Charles City, for the purpose, mainly, of retrenching public expenses. R. W. Humphrey was chairman of this convention, and Ira K. Lee, secretary. Resolutions were adopted, and for Clerk of the Courts, Wm. L. McEwen, of Ulster Township, was nominated; for Recorder, John R. Waller, of Scott; and for Supervisors, Ira K. Lee, of St. Charles, and David S. Wood, of Rudd. The committee on resolutions comprised J. S. Root, H. A. Humphrey and A. B. F. Hildreth. Jackson Wood, Wm. Morse and Mr. Lee were appointed the central committee, and the convention adjourned without day. The election returns, on a subsequent page, show how this movement resulted.

A convention was called to meet at Des Moines, June 24, 1875, composed of Democrats, Anti-Monopolists and Liberal Republicans. Assembling, a ticket was nominated headed by Shepherd Lefler, for Governor, and a platform of principles adopted covering the principal ground of belief of the three elements represented. The Republicans met in convention and nominated S. J. Kirkwood, for Governor. A Temperance Convention was also held and Rev. John H. Lozier nominated for Governor, but in Floyd County the Temperance ticket was not represented.

In this county Hervey Wilbur opposed the nomination of women to public office, and therefore opposed the election of Mrs. Helen R. Duncan to the office of County Superintendent of Schools, claiming that in strict logic she could not be a nominee of any Republican convention, as that party had never committed itself to woman suffrage, and Mrs. Duncan, not being a voter, could not be a Republican. Mr. Wilbur received twenty-two votes in the nominating convention, and claimed, therefore, to be the regular nominee, and thus went before the people as a candidate. He dre w a large vote (233), considering his anomalous position, but not enough for election.

The election in 1876 was for national, State and county officers. Rutherford B. Hayes and William A. Wheeler were the Republican candidates for President and Vice-President, while Samuel J. Tilden

and Thomas A. Hendricks received the nomination of the Democratic party for the same offices. Peter Cooper was the nominee of the Independents or Greenbackers for President. The hard times which began in 1878 had a perceptible effect upon this campaign. The Democratic party, which for some years had been acting on the defensive, when not allied to some other political body, now assumed the aggressive, and under the banner of "Tilden and Reform," forced the Republicans on the defensive. On the part of the Democrats the campaign was boldly conducted, though it cannot be truthfully said that Tilden was the choice of the Democracy of the nation, especially of the Western element of the party. In this State the Greenbackers held two conventions, at the first of which it adopted a platform containing their principal tenets.

The Republicans adopted as a platform substantially the following points: 1, Unity of the nation; 2, Economy in the administration of the Government; 3, A currency convertible with coin; 4, All railway and other corporations to be subject to the law-making power. The Democrats adopted but a single resolution approving the platform of the National Democratic Convention and the nominations of Tilden and Hendricks. For Congress F. W. Burdick was the Republican, Jeffrey M. Griffith, the Democratic, and E. S. Gaylord the Greenback candidates. In Floyd County the Republicans were successful by average majorities. As usual, personal preferences were shown in the vote for county officers.

In 1877 State tickets were nominated by Democrats, Republicans, Greenbackers and Temperance men. Subsequently a fusion was effected by the Democrats and Greenbackers, and a portion of the nominees on each of their State tickets were chosen as the choice of both parties. The Republicans were again successful.

The campaign of 1879 was opened May 12, by the Democracy meeting in convention and nominating a State ticket, headed by H. H. Trimble for Governor. A lengthy platform was adopted. The Greenbackers were next in the field, their ticket being headed by Daniel Campbell for Governor. The Republicans met and nominated John H. Gear for Governor, together with a full State ticket. Lastly, the Temperance people met and placed in nomination George T. Carpenter, of Mahaska, for Governor. Mr. Carpenter declining, D. R. Dungan, of Scott County, was substituted. On the general ticket the Republicans had the usual majorities.

The campaign began quite early in 1880, especially among aspirants for office and their friends. The preliminary canvass for the

nomination grew quite warm, as both the Republicans and Democrats were alike confident that they would succeed in the national struggle. James A. Garfield received the Republican nomination for President, and associated with him on the ticket was Chester A. Arthur for Vice-President; Winfield S. Hancock was nominated for president by the Democrats, and with him was William H. English for Vice President; James B. Weaver and General Chambers for President and Vice-President respectively on the National ticket. The canvass was pushed with vigor, the Democratic and Republican parties each using their utmost endeavors to be successful. The National party, under the lead of Weaver, also endeavored to increase its votes, Mr. Weaver making speeches in more than half the States in the Union. The first State convention held in Iowa this year was by the Republicans, at Des Moines, April 7. The platform adopted consisted of three resolutions, the first demanding that candidates be nominated at Chicago by the National Republican Convention of national reputation for ability; second, that James G. Blaine be the choice of the Republicans of the State; and, third, instructing delegates to the National Convention to vote for Blaine. The Greenbackers met at Des Moines, May 11, and adopted a platform reasserting their demands for abolition of the national banks, the reduction of the army, the limitation of Chinese immigration, the reduction of salaries, and the payment of the national debt in greenbacks. The Democrats met at Des Moines, Sept. 2, nominated a ticket, and adopted a platform endorsing Hancock and English and the National platform adopted at Cincinnati. The Republicans, Greenbackers and Democrats had each a county ticket. The Republicans were successful on all their candidates, the county giving a majority of 1,305 for Garfield, and also a majority of 630 for striking the words "free white" from the State Constitution.

In 1881 Buren R. Sherman was the Republican candidate for Governor, L. G. Kinne the Democratic and D. M. Clark the Greenback. The Republican majorities on the State ticket averaged about 914 in the county, while for county officers they ranged all the way from minus 216 to plus 1,467, showing what influence local reputation has. O. Pomeroy ran independently for Auditor, and was elected by 216 majority over D. H. Moore, Republican nominee, and 687 over A. F. Huffman, Democratic. H. H. Davidson, Democratic candidate for Superintendent of Schools, was also elected, by forty-nine over the Republican nominee, Robert Eggert.

#### ELECTION RETURNS.

When the court-house was burned in 1881, many of the books and records were consumed with it, and among them the election returns. We are fortunate, however, in having at hand a complete file of a newspaper so ably edited as the Charles City *Intelligencer*, from which we can recover nearly all these data, which we here compile in tabular form, except for the first few years.

## ELECTION AUG. 4, 1854.

The first election in the county was held Aug. 4, 1854, in the house of Robert L. Freeman, at St. Charles, now Charles City, when John M. Hunt was elected County Judge; S. C. Goddard, Clerk; Thomas Connor, Prosecuting Attorney; Joshua Jackson, Recorder and Treasurer; William Montgomery, Sheriff; Corydon P. Burroughs, School Fund Commissioner. Judge Hunt resigned in February, 1855, and John Ball was appointed in his place. Thomas Connor failed to serve, and Albert L. Collins was appointed in his place; but he also failed to serve, and David Wiltse was appointed in September.

# ELECTION, AUGUST, 1855.

Albert L. Collins was elected County Judge, and David Wiltse, Prosecuting Attorney. April 12, 1856, the latter resigned, and Samuel B. Starr appointed in his place.

# ELECTIONS, 1856.

In August of this year John V. W. Montague was elected County Clerk; S. B. Starr, Prosecuting Attorney; James Griffith, Drainage Commissioner; and Joshua Jackson, Recorder and Treasurer. The latter soon afterward absconded, and Silas Smith was appointed to fill the vacancy. Jackson subsequently proved a defaulter and left the country; and Silas Smith also, in 1860, came short by \$2,522.22, and finally departed from this community. David Wiltse was elected School Fund Commissioner, to succeed C. P. Burroughs.

Nov. 6, John C. Fremont, Republican candidate for President of the United States, received in the county 331 votes, against 117 for James Buchanan, Democratic candidate for the same office, and

four for Millard Fillmore, American, or "Know-Nothing," candidate, being a majority of 214 over Buchanan and 194 over both. At the same election a vote was taken on stock in the McGregor & Western Railroad, resulting in a majority of 178 for the stock.

## ELECTIONS, 1857.

"At the April election, this year, Horace Stearns was elected County Assessor, and served until the office was discontinued in 1859."

Aug. 3, David Ripley, County Judge, by forty-seven majority; W. P. Gaylord, Clerk; L. L. Huntley, Recorder and Treasurer; J. G. Shoemaker, Surveyor; John Blunt, Sheriff, by 253 votes, against 116 for John Heath and 159 for J. W. Burroughs,—a very light vote. Mr. Blunt had been previously appointed Sheriff, vice Wm. Montgomery. Nicholas Fleenor, Coroner, who resigned July 7, 1858, and E. P. Harrington appointed in his stead. For the new State Constitution, 312; against, 188. For striking the word "white" from the Constitution, 176; against, 323.

Oct. 13, Ralph P. Lowe, Republican, for Governor, 344; for B. M. Samuels, Democrat, for Governor, 211.

## ELECTIONS, 1858.

May 3, a special election was held, when Lorenzo L. Huntley was chosen, almost unanimously, School Superintendent of the county, under the new school law, and a board of school officers in each township.

ELECTION, OCT. 12, 1858.		Surveyor.	
Secretary of State.		A. R. Prescott	
Elijah Sells, rep494	248	Coroner.	
S. Douglas, dem246  Congressman.		E. P. Harrington, rep496 M. W. Raymond, dem244	252
Wm. Vandever, rep495	249	ELECTION, OCT. 11, 1859.	
W. E. Leffingwell, dem246		Governor.	
District Judge.		Samuel J. Kirkwood, rep495	214
	178	Augustus C. Dodge, dem281	
W. McClintock, dem282		Supreme Court.	
District Attorney.		Ralph P. Lowe, rep494	211
Milo McGlathery, rep495	258	L. D. Stockton, rep494	
E. Odell, dem247		Caleb Baldwin, rep494	
Member of Board of Education. A. B. F. Hildreth, rep455	101	Thos. S. Wilson, dem283 Charles Mason, dem283	
Wm. Pattee, dem274	181	C. C. Cole, dem283	
Clerk of District Court.		Senator.	
Abner Root, rep385	44	J. H. Powers, rep 491	214
D. D. W. Carver, dem341	17	Moses Conger, dem277	WIT

Representative.	ELECTION, OCT. 8, 1861.
Elbridge G. Bowdoin, rep494 218	Governor.
W. C. Stanberry, dem276	Samuel J. Kirkwood, rep492 339
County Judge.	W. H. Merritt, union153
D Ripley, rep291	Henry Clay Dean, dem 23
D. Wiltse, dem465 174	Supreme Court.
Treasurer and Recorder.	Ralph P. Lowe, rep
L. L. Huntley, rep490 209	James M. Elwood, union180
W. A. Cooley, dem281	Representative.
Sheriff. J. Kellogg, rep318	E G. Bowdoin, rep
John Blunt, dem450 132	J. G. Patterson, union122 H. C. Stinson, dem123
School Superintendent.	County Judge.
D. B. Mead, rep456 130	Wm. H. Johnson, rep417 222
Hervey Wilbur, dem326	John M. Parsons, union 43
Coroner.	David Wiltse, dem195
E. P. Harrington, rep467 146	Sheriff.
Tilly Gilbert, dem311	D. M. Ferguson, rep
Surveyor.	John Blunt, union210
Isaac Teeple, rep448 163	Treasurer and Recorder.
Seth Richardson, dem285	L. L. Huntley, rep
Drainage Commissioner.	
Horace Stearns, rep455	School Superintendent.
ELECTION, NOV. 6, 1860.	J. Cheston Whitney, rep417 Hervey Wilbur, union73
Congressman.	S. Stowe, dem
Wm. Vandever, rep 558 348	Superintendent of Public Instruction.
B. M. Samuels, dem210 "Wm. H. Johnson was elected	J. C. Whitney, rep39
County Judge in October this year."—	Hervey Wilbur, union78 39
Gaylord's Notes.	Coroner.
Judge of Supreme Court.	John Wallace, rep457 281
Geo. G. Wright, rep 399 351	David White, union 36
Daniel F. Miller, dem 48	Joseph Ankeny, dem176
Clerk of the District Court.	County Surveyor.
Abner Root, rep513 Henry C. Stinson, dem246	James Coley, rep504       452         David Wiltse, dem52
County Superintendent of Schools.	Swamp Land Commissioner.
J. C. Whitney, rep520 273	Dwight Johnson, dem 35
Hervey Wilbur, dem247	Drainage Commissioner.
Coroner.	B. B. Van Steenburg, rep451 321
George E. Frost, rep518 306	Charles Nelson, union130
C. H. Haskell, dem212	SPECIAL ELECTION DEP OF 1000
ELECTION, NOV. 6, 1860.	SPECIAL ELECTION, FEB. 25, 1862.
Presidential vote in county.	Senator.
Tp. $R$ . $D$ .	G. W. Howard, rep
St. Charles 97 to 131 48 to 58 Riverton 40 to 51 17	David Wiltse, dem12
Floyd 75 to 112 56	ELECTION, OCTOBER 14, 1862.
Union 93	Secretary of State.
Niles	James Wright, rep448 277
Rock Grove 53 12	———, dem171
Ulster 25	Congressman.
Lincoln 560: Douglas 201: Proglam	Wm. B. Allison, rep450 308
Lincoln, 560; Douglas, 201; Brecken- ridge, 21; Bell, 1.	D. A. Mahony, dem142
	Or of a Caller of consess IV

District Judge.		District Attorney.	
Elias H. Williams, rep446  Potter, dem170	276	J. E. Burke, rep 588 M. P. Rosekrans, dem186	402
District Attorney.		District Clerk.	
A. G. Case, dem171	272	J. V. W. Montague, rep659 E. W. Harriman, dem126	533
Member Board of Education.		Recorder.	
George H. Stevens, rep449  County Clerk.		G. B. Eastman, rep 520 Charles Kelly, dem 201	319
Tilly Gilbert, dem168	285	L. L. Huntley, rep 43  County Judge.	400
II. O. Inman, roperter	246	Loren Inman, rep649 David Wiltse, dem187	462
D. Wiltse, dem183		Coroner.  James Raymond, rep617	195
ELECTION, OCT. 13, 1863.  Governor.		M. W. Raymond, dem182 L. S. Horr80	435
	362	ELECTION, OCT. 10, 1865.  Governor.	
Supreme Judge.		Wm. M. Stone, rep571	338
John F. Dillon, rep 575 Charles Mason, dem200	375	Thos. H. Benton, Jr., dem 233  — Bailey 21	990
Senator.		Supreme Judge.	
—— Wilder, dem200	365	George G. Wright, rep620 H. H. Trimble, dem195	
Representative.	250	James Grant	ian
A. B. F. Hildreth, rep561  John Blunt, dem208	353	Oran Faville, rep 621	432
County Judge—Chester Butterfield, re	ep.	J. W. Sennett, dem189	10%
Treasurer and Recorder—L. L. Huseley, rep.		J. D. Jenkins	
Sheriff-David M. Ferguson, rep.	1	W. P. Gaylord, rep494	244
Coroner-John Wallace, rep.		Nathan Bass, dem	
Surveyor-H. C. Inman, rep.		County Judge.	
County Superintendent of Schools—He vey Wilbur, rep; J. Chester Wh		Abner Root, rep623 Mr. Inman declined to qualify	v as
ney, rep.  ELECTION, NOV. 8, 1864.		County Judge, and Abner Root tinued to hold.	con-
President.		Treasurer.	000
	102	Hervey Wilbur, rep514 Orlando Bagley, dem222 Sheriff.	292
Supreme Judge.		Lyman S. Horr, rep410	145
	100	G. P. Smith, dem	110
Secretary of State.		Surveyor.	
J. H. Wallace, dem 187	01	H. C. Innman, rep 608 David Wiltse, dem	383
Congressman. Wm. B. Allison, rep589	04	County Superintendent of School	
B. B. Richards, dem185  District Judge.	.02	Horace Stearns, rep613 David Wiltse, dem219  Coroner.	394
~	394	E. Crowell, rep 609	390
Cyrus Foreman, dem173		Tilly Gilbert, dem219	000

ELECTION, OCT. 9, 1866.	1	Secretary of State.	
Secretary of State.		Ed. Wright, rep1230	827
Ed. Wright, rep842	591	David Hammer, dem 403	
S. G. Van Anda, dem251		Congressman.	
Congressman.		Wm. B. Allison, rep1227	824
Wm. B. Allison, rep 835	574	Wm. Mills, dem 403	
Reuben Noble, dem 261		District Judge.	
District Clerk.	007	W. B. Fairfield, rep1153	715
J. V. W. Montague, Rep 840	627	Cyrus Foreman, dem 438	
Geo. P. Smith, dem213  Recorder.		District Attorney.	000
	605	Irwin W. Card, rep1211 W. A. Stow, dem403	808
Gustavus B. Eastman, rep847 Robert Beck, dem242	000	Circuit Judge.	
ELECTION, OCT. 8, 1867.		G. W. Ruddick, rep1230	826
		R. N. Mathews, dem 404	0.0
Governor.	107	District Clerk.	
Samuel Merrill, rep766 Charles Mason, dem299	467	E. A. Teeling, rep864	223
Supreme Judge.		W. F. Harriman, dem641	
Joseph Beck, rep773	481	Recorder.	
John H. Craig, dem292	101	G. B. Eastman, rep1218	845
Superintendent Public Instruction	9n.	Newton Crosby, dem 373	
D. Franklin Wells, rep774	482	Surveyor.	
Maturin L. Fisher, dem292		John P. Knight, rep 457	302
Senator.		S. Richardson, dem 155 H. Stearns 73	
John G. Patterson, rep766	473	E. Klinetop 56	
A. G. Case, dem293		Negro Suffrage.	
Representative.		Yeas1140	684
W. P. Gaylord, rep752	456	Nays 456	
J. Ankeny, dem296		ELECTION, OCT. 12, 1869.	
County Judge.	400	Governor.	
Abner Root, rep	483	Samuel Merrill, rep908	636
Treasurer.		George Gillaspy, dem272	
Hervey Wilbur, rep751	456	Supreme Judge.	
E. Austin, dem295		J. F. Dillon, rep908	636
Sheriff.		W. F. Brannan, dem272	
D. M. Ferguson, rep735	403	Superintendent Public Instruction	n.
Ira K. Lee, dem332		A. S. Kissell, rep908	636
Connty Superintendent of School		H. O. Dayton dem	
H. O. Pratt, rep	485	Representative. H. O. Pratt, rep488	133
W. F. Harriman, dem291		Ira K. Lee, dem355	100
Surveyor. E. Klinetop, rep	841	George Wyatt, ind289	
S. Richardson, dem293	011	County Auditor.	
Coroner.		John P. Knight, rep913	676
B. F. Wright, rep	482	D. M. Bemus, dem237	
M. M. Raymond, dem 291		J. S. Childs, rep915	652
County Tax of two mills on one d	lollar	H. Rosenkrans, dem263	00%
for soldiers' families. Yeas	100	Sheriff.	
Navs	106	D. M. Ferguson, rep914	658
		Joseph Ankeny, dem256	
ELECTION, NOV. 3, 1868.  President.		County Superintendent Schools.	408
U. S. Grant, rep1233	833	Hervey Wilbur, rep675 Sidney Stowe, dem267	400
H. Seymour, dem 400	555	Sidney Stowe, dem267 J. W. Merrill8	

0	40
Surveyor.	ELECTION, OCT. 14, 1873.
Horace Stearns, rep886 626	Governor.
Seth Richardson, dem260	C. C. Carpenter, rep1457 1324
W M Polmor rop 019 011	—- Vale, dem 133
W. M. Palmer, rep913 651 M. W. Raymond, dem261	Supreme Judge.
	I M Pools
Drainage Commissioner. Tilly Gilbert, dem266	Hall, dem 132
Tiny Onbert, dem 200	State Superintendent Public Instruction
ELECTION, OCT. 11, 1870.	A Abarneth
We are unable to obtain the figures	A. Abernethy, rep 1462 1334  — Prindle, dem 128
of this election and of that of 1871. The	
Republicans, however, gave a majority	Representative.
Republicans, however, gave a majority for every office. G. B. Eastman, for Recorder, had 823 majority; E. A.	Benj. Darland, rep 903 186
Recorder, had 823 majority; E. A.	E. C. Chapin, ind 717
reening, for Cierk of the Court 160.	County Auditor.
The Supervisors elected were J. B. Shepardson, Eli Brownell, and W. B.	C. A. Slocum, rep1166 745
Towner; these were re-elections. G.	J. S. Griffith, dem 421
W. Ruddick, of Bremer County, was	Treasurer.
elected District Judge. April 25, 1872.	Eli Brownell, rep1193 807
H. H. Case was appointed County	Julius C. Stearns, dem 386
Treasurer, in place of R. C. Mathews,	Sheriff.
resigned.	D M Panausan
ELECTION, NOV. 5, 1872.	— McNaughton, dem 440
_	County Superintendent of Schools.
President. U. S. Grant, rep1621 1215	Mrs Helen P Duncon Ton OAF 2004
U. S. Grant, rep1621 1215 Horace Greeley, lib. rep 406	Mrs. Helen R. Duncan, rep. 945 J. W. Merrill, ind 624
Secretary of State.	
Josiah T. Young, rep1644 1221	Supervisor.
E. A. Guilbert, dem 423	W. B. Towner, rep 1259 898
Congressman.	— Daly, dem 361
H. O. Pratt, rep1659 1243	Surveyor.
A. T. Lusch, dem 416	Horace Stearns, rep
District Judge.	A. L. Collins, dem 336
G. W. Ruddick, rep 1647 1219	Coroner.
W. A. Lathrop, dem 428	John Kellogg, rep
Circuit Judge.	— raimer, dem 382
R. G. Reiniger, rep	For the Stock Act of the Thirteenth
W. C. Stansberry, dem 401	General Assembly, 296; against, 439.  For the repeal of the Stock Act of
District Attorney.	the Twelfth General Assembly, 151;
L. S. Butler, rep	against, 347.
J. W. Wood, dem 443	The result of the above vote was 143
County Treasurer.	majority against restraining live stock
Eli Brownell, rep1527 1002	from running at large.
Edson Gaylord, dem 525	ELECTION, OCT. 13, 1874.
H S Kellogg rep. 1720, 1264	Secretary of State.
H. S. Kellogg, rep1730 1364 H. A. Humphrey, lib 366	
Recorder.	Josiah T. Young, rep1331 1048 David Morgan, anti mon 283
Jacob Baier, rep1128 198	
G. B. Eastman, ind 930	Congressman.
Supervisors.	H. O. Pratt, rep1151 748
J. C. Lockwood	J. Bowman, anti-mon 403
A. G. Merrill . 1599	Clerk of the Courts.
E. W. McNitt1248	H. S. Kellogg, rep 1316 1008
E. W. McNitt. 1248 J. W. Lehmkuhl. 649 Ira K. Lee 823 S. S. Weterburg.	W. L. McEwen, anti-mon, 308
S S Weterbury	Recorder.
S. S. Waterbury 449 The first three above were elected.	Jacob Baier, rep
The most three above were elected.	John R. Waller, anti-mon 254

Supervisors.	ELECTION, NOV. 7, 1876.
A. G. Merrill, rep1126 L. H. Waterbury, rep 869	President.
David S. Wood, anti-mon 548 Ira K. Lee, anti-mon 650	R. B. Hayes, rep
ELECTION, OCT. 12, 1875.	Secretary of State.
Governor.	Josiah T. Young, rep 2035 1287
Samuel J. Kirkwood, rep 1336 Shepherd Leffler, dem 525	John H. Stubenrauch, dem 748 A. McCready, nat. g.b 122
Supreme Judge.	Supreme Judge.
Austin Adams, rep	Wm. H. Seevers, rep2036 1281 Walter I. Hayes, dem755 Charles Negus, nat. g.b88
Alonzo Abernethy, rep1356 839 Isaiah Doane, dem 517	O. R. Jones89
Senator.	Superintendent of Public Instruction.
Arad Hitchcock, rep1350 1345 Joseph S. Root, dem 5	Carl W. Von Coelln, rep2036 1912 J. A. Nash, dem 124
Representative.	Congressman.
Jared B. Shepardson, rep 989 135	N. C. Deering, rep2033 1167 Cyrus Foreman, dem 876
Joseph S. Root, dem 854  County Auditor to Fill Vacancy.	District Judge.
Joseph S. Trigg, rep 978 863 Charles Watkins, dem 115	Geo. W. Ruddick, rep 2007 1151 C. A. L. Roszell, dem 856
County Auditor for Full Term.	Circuit Judge.
Joseph S. Trigg, rep1291 718 Charles Watkins, dem573	R. G. Reiniger, rep2111 1372 J. M. Elder, dem 739
Treasurer.	District Attorney.
Eli Brownell, rep1351 863 Hiram Rosekrans, dem 488	John B. Cleland, rep2062 1281 John Cliggett, dem781
Sheriff.	Senator.
James M. Miner, rep1485 1166 Zina Roberts, dem 319	W. W. Blackman, rep1767 841 Lucius Lane, dem 926
County Superintendent Schools.	Clerk of the Courts.
Helen R. Duncan, rep       982       392         Hervey Wilbur, ind       233         Joseph Ankeny, dem       590	P. W. Burr, rep1596 A. H. Brackett, dem1239
Surveyor.	Recorder.
Horace Stearns, rep1324 800 Seth Richardson, dem 524	Jacob Baier, rep
Supervisor, to Fill Vacancy.	Supervisor.
Cyrus H. Oaks, rep1007 David S. Wood, dem 57	Wm. B. Towner
Ira K. Lee	For restraining stock from running at large, 1827; against, 661; adopted for this county.
John Bell, rep	ELECTION, OCT. 9, 1877.  Governor.
David S. Wood, dem 906 Myron H. Nickerson, rep 277	John H. Gear, rep 1233 1025
Coroner.	D. P. Stubbs, ind 162
John Kellogg, rep1268 John O'Hara, dem 528	John P. Irish, dem 208 Supreme Judge.
For restraining stock from	James G. Day, rep1304 1125
running at large 969 325	John Porter, dem 161
Against same	H. E. J. Boardman, nat. g.b. 179

Superintendent of Public Instruction.	ELECTION, OCT. 14, 1879.
Carl W. Von Coelln, rep1309 113	
S. T. Ballard 161	John H. Gear, rep1637 1151
G. W. Cullison	H. H. Trimble, dem 366
Representative. O. H. Lvon, rep	D. Campbell, g.b
O. H. Lyon, rep	Supreme Judge.
County Treasurer.	Joseph M. Beck, rep1744 1259
E. J. Gilbert, rep	
Sheriff.	Superinterdent of Public Instruction.
James N. Miner, rep1415	Carl W. Von Coelln, r p1693 1149
John O'Hara, dem 236	J. H. Nash, g b 544 Irwin H. Baker, dem 365
Auditor.	Senator
J. S. Trigg, rep	W. P. Gaylord, rep1718 1137
Superintendent of Schools.	N. L. Rood, g.b1581 Cyrus Foreman, dem 281
G. H. Nichols, rep1305 99	1   1
Joseph Ankeny, dem 314	Representative. Orlo H. Lyon, rep1288 795
Supervisors.	John Elliott, g.b
L. H. Waterbury, rep1176	John Gates, peo 810
J. S. B. Cook, rep	County Auditor.
S. S. Waterbury, dem 356	Joseph S. Trigg, rep 1380 634 D. G. Lass, g.b 434
First two elected. Surveyor.	G. R. May, dem. and peo 746
Horace Stearns, rep1333 103	Treasurer.
A. L. Collins, ind. rep 299	E. J. Gilbert, rep
Coroner.	B. F. Beebe, dem 136
Harvey Durkee, rep1333 1025 John O'Hara, dem305	
	Sheriff.
ELECTION, OCT. 8, 1878.  Secretary of State.	J. M. Miner, rep1666 777 J. Bardsley, g.b. and peo889
John A. T. Hull, rep1627 82	
E. M. Farnsworth, dem802	Geo. H. Nichols, rep1043 153
Supreme Judge.  James H. Rothrock, rep1624 82:	W. G. Elliott, g.b 504 M. E. S. Waller, peo 890
James H. Rothrock, rep1624 829 Joseph Knapp, dem 799	Hiram Rosekrans, peo 123
Representative.	Supervisor.
Nathaniel C. Deering, rep1617 1113	Lewis Forthun, rep
L. H. Weller, dem 502	D. S. Wood, dem. and peo 892
Clerk of the Courts.  Porter W. Burr, rep1861 1328	Surveyor.
Wm. Morse, dem 533	Horace Stearns, rep1868 1375 A. L. Collins, ind493
Recorder.	Coroner.
S. W. Brandau, dem 731	John Kellogg, rep1874 1384 T. J. Riley, g.b490
Supervisors.	ELECTION, NOV. 2, 1880.
Cyrus H. Oaks, rep1847 Henry D. Sprague, rep1245	President.
David S. Wood, dem 925	J. A. Garfield, rep
F. J. Smith, dem 354 Lucius Lane 296	W. S. Hancock, dem 623 G. B. Weaver g.b 320

Constant of Ct.	TI TOTTON OF THE
Secretary of State.	ELECTION, OCT. 11, 1881.
John A. T. Hull, rep1934 1327 A. B. Keith, dem607	Governor. Buren R. Sherman, rep1273 914
Geo. M. Walker, g.b 313	L. G. Kinne, dem 359
Congressman.	D. M. Clark, nat. g.b 166
N. C. Deering, rep1708 912	Supreme Judge,
J. S. Root, dem 796	Austin Adams, rep1,282 926
M. B. Doolittle, g.b 323	H. B. Hendershott 356 W. W. Williamson 165
$District \ oldsymbol{Judge}.$	
Geo. W. Ruddick, rep1838 1085	Superintendent Public Instruction. J. W. Akers, rep1282 926
John Cliggitt, dem 753	W. H. Butler, dem 356
	Mrs. A. M. Swain, nat. g.b 159
Circuit Judge.	Representative.
R. G. Reiniger, rep	W. S. Flint, rep 950 275
	P. F. Casey, nat. g.b 163
Senator.	R. C. Mathews, dem 675
A. M. Whaley, rep 1799 1072	D. H. Moore, rep 679
Ralph C. Mathews, dem 727 P. F. Casey, g.b 346	A. F. Huffman, nat. g.b 208
	O. Pomeroy, ind. rep 895 216
District Attorney.	County Treasurer.
John B. Cleland, rep1857 1182 A. C. Ripley, dem675	G. P. Morris, rep
	A. J. Esser, dem 157
Clerk of the Courts.	Sheriff.
James F. Kennedy, rep1709 1023	E. A. Reiniger, rep 835 J. M. Miner 821
S. W. Brandau, dem 686 Joel M. Long, g b 437	J. G. Gaylord 133
_	County Superintendent of Schools.
Recorder.	Robert Eggert, rep 754
C- M. Ferguson, rep	W. G. Elliott 228
A. F. Huffman, dem 521	H. H. Davidson 798 44
Supervisors.	Surveyor.
M. H. Nickerson1879	Horace Stearns, rep1623 1457 A. L. Collins169
Wm. Hausberg 910	Coroner.
John G. Gaylord 349	J. Trenholm, rep1605 1437
J. B. Dawley 327	T. J. Riley 168
D. S. Wood	Supervisors. C. H. Oaks, rep1538
H. Rosekranz	J. H. Crowell, rep 588
	Wm. Morse 219
For striking out of the State Constition the words "free white," 944;	W. B. Williams 138
against, 314.	D. S. Wood
For holding a Constitutional Conven-	T. Billings, Jr
tion, 733; against, 836.	clared elected.

#### COUNTY JUDGES.

The system of county government by "judges," originated in one of the older States, and has been adopted by several Western States. The most popular objection to the system was that too much legislative power was delegated to it, and the burdens of taxation were referable to the judge as an arbritrary cause. Blame for a wrong or indiscreet act when concentrated upon one or three men, burns like a focus, but when dissipated among a large number the

people are less excited, as inculpation then reflects upon themselves.

In 1850, the General Assembly of the State of Iowa abolished the office of probate judge and instituted that of county judge, the latter having jurisdiction of all probate business, together with that of the "County Commissioners' Court," which was likewise abolished. John M. Hunt was the first "County Judge" of Floyd County, being elected in August, 1854, but in 1856 he resigned the office and went to Oregon, where he was living a few years ago. He was a farmer of Rock Grove Township. He was a lineal descendant of Daniel Boone, the famous hunter of Kentucky, and could shoot as accurately as the best shot in the county. He was a fine scholar, an upright man, and an able judge. As the salary of a county judge in those times was but \$50 a year, Judge Hunt's records in St. Charles were kept, and his business in great part transacted, by O. P. Harwood.

David Wiltse, who had been appointed Prosecuting Attorney, acted as judge ex officio. April 7, 1856, Mr. Wiltse resigned as Prosecuting Attorney, and S. B. Starr was appointed in his place April 12, following.

As an example of the economy with which the fathers of this county administered public affairs, we may give here a statement of their "salaries" for the quarter ending on the first Monday of December, 1854: John M. Hunt, County Judge, Joshua Jackson, Treasurer and Recorder, and S. C. Goddard, each received \$10.17; for the next quarter, \$8.33 each. Mr. Jackson, however, subsequently became a defaulter, and left the county. In 1860, by a vote of 295 to 230, the county released the sureties of Joshua Jackson. The vote of Union Township on this question, however, was not returned, which would have nearly tied the vote of the county.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Of the county officers, we give the following biographical notices:

Col. Abner Root was born Aug. 14, 1795, at Pittsfield, Berk shire Co., Mass. In 1801 the family moved to Delaware Co. Ohio, where Abner, at the age of eighteen, enlisted in a cavalry regiment and served through the war of 1812. Soon after that war he settled in Sandusky, Ohio, where he was for many years cashier of the "Bank of Sandusky." For ten years he was general agent and superintendent of a stage line from Lake Erie to Cincin-

nati. In 1841 he was appointed, by President Harrison, Register of the Land Office at Upper Sandusky, Ohio; was removed by President Polk in 1849; re-appointed by President Taylor, and held the office until the Democratic party came into power, in 1853. In 1857 he emigrated to this county, where from January, 1859, to January, 1863, he was County Clerk, and was afterward elected County Judge. For about fifty years he was a zealous and respected member of the Protestant Episcopal church, and for sixty-five years an honored member of the Masonic order. He died in Charles City, June 27, 1881, aged eighty-five years, ten months and thirteen days, after about a year's illness, and was buried in the Charles City cemetery under the impressive ceremonies of the Masonic order.

Col. Root was a man of standing in his community, of great vitality and endurance, and a man who wielded a wide influence.

Judge A. L. Collins, Deputy County Surveyor of Floyd County, was born in Alford, Alleghany Co., N. Y., March 9, 1826, a son of Arnold and Tracy M. Collins, nee White, the former a native of New York, the latter of Rhode Island. They were members of the Seventh Day Baptist church. Judge Collins was the eldest son of a family of five children born to that union, and was reared on his father's farm in his State. When he was eighteen years old his parents removed to Rock Co., Wis., settling upon a farm near Fulton. He soon after obtained a situation as clerk in a mercantile store at Fulton, which he retained until 1848, then learned the carpenter and millwright's trade, following it until 1851. He then traveled for Cole & Williams one year, and in 1852 went with a party of engineers to survey the Southern Wisconsin Railroad, coming to Floyd Co., Iowa, in December, 1853, for the purpose of building a saw-mill at Charles City. He intended staying only sixty days in this vicinity, but being pleased with the locality resolved to make this his home. The mill was finished and ready for operation in April, 1854, it being the first saw-mill in Charles City, and stood where the new flour-mill now stands. In company with John Blunt and Seth Richardson, he established the first store on the north side of Cedar River, which they operated one year under the firm name of John Blunt & Co. Mr. Blunt then purchased his partners' interests, and Judge Collins established a land office, which he conducted until 1860, and since then has been County Surveyor, and has also engaged in contracting and building. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney in 1854, and County Judge in 1855, holding the latter position two and a half years, and during that time he contracted for and superintended the erection of the old court-house. He also designed and built the present court-house in 1881. He has also held other township offices of trust. He was married Sept. 15, 1855, to Emma A. Brackett, of Orleans Co., Vt. Six children have been born unto them-Urena T., A. L., Jr., a millwright of Maysville, D. T.; George E., surveyor and builder with his father, at Charles City; Charles, carpenter at Maysville; D. F. Gertrude and Dick. Judge Collins is a Mason, and a member of St. Charles Lodge A. F. and A. M., No. 141. He is the oldest settler now living in Charles City, and is one of the fathers of the town, having always been foremost in any project that promised progression to his adopted home. In politics he was at one time a Whig, and upon the organization of the Republican party became one of its supporters. He voted for Greeley for President, and since then has been a strong advocate of the Greenback system. He voted against prohibition in 1882.

Oakley Pomeroy, Auditor of Floyd County, is a native of Vermont, born in Franklin, Franklin County, June 10, 1836. His parents, Jesse and Martha Pomeroy, nee Manley, were likewise natives of the Green Mountain State, and the parents of seven children, of whom Oakley was the eldest son. He was the recipient of a practical business education in his native town, and when eighteen, he went to Fairfield, Vt., where he accepted a situation as clerk and remained four years, thence to Pepin, Wis. He clerked in a mercantile store at that place until the fall of 1859, and on Nov. 18 of that year he married Clara Gurley, a native of Zanesville, Ohio, and a daughter of James and Elizabeth Gurley. After his marriage, Mr. Pomeroy returned to his native State, with his wife, and located at St. Albans, where he was employed in the machine shops of the Central Vermont Railway until 1864, when he engaged in farming in Franklin Co., Vt., returning to the machine shops of St. Albans in 1865. In May, 1867, he came West, settling in Waverly, Ia., where he clerked until April 13, 1868, when he came to Charles City and embarked in the grocery and crockery business. In 1872, he went to Chicago and prosecuted the same business there two years, thence to Whitesboro, N. Y., where he worked in the machine shops of B. T. Babbet & Co. two years, and in 1876 returned to Charles City. He embarked in the grocery and crockery business, which he continued until April, 1881, when he disposed of his stock to G. W. Crane,

clerked for him three months, and in October, 1881, was elected to his present office as Auditor of the county, and fills the position with credit to himself and the entire satisfaction of his constituents. Mr. and Mrs. Pomeroy have one child, a son, Henry O., born Nov. 28, 1876. They are members of the Baptist church. Mr. Pomeroy is a member of St. Charles Lodge, No. 141, A. F. & A. M. and the Iowa L. of H. He has always taken an active interest in politics, and has been elected by the Republican party to various city and township offices. He is classed with the prominent and representative citizens of Charles City.

James F. Kennedy, Clerk of Floyd County, was born in Cavetown, Washington Co., Md., Sept. 23, 1842. His father, Richard Kennedy, was a native of Pennsylvania and by trade a stone and brick mason. He married Catherine Hose, of Maryland, and to them were born two sons-N. H., a farmer and insurance agent at Rudd, Floyd County, and James F. The family moved to Ohio in 1849, and in May, 1850, to Ogle Co., Ill. James F. attended school there and worked on the farm until 1856, when they removed to Freeport, Ill. He continued his studies at the high school of that place and when seventeen was employed as clerk in a store. On Sept. 7, 1861, he enlisted in Com H., Thirtyfourth Illinois Infantry Volunteers and served until October, 1863, when he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability. He participated in many battles, among them those of Shiloh, where he received a slight wound, Corinth, Stone River, Pittsburg Landing and Champion Hills. He returned to his home in Free port, and on Jan. 28, 1864, was married to Mary Alward, a native of Canada and a daughter of John Alward, of New York. In March, 1864, Mr. Kennedy was appointed Sutler in the Thirty-fourth Illinois Infantry Volunteers, and acted in that capacity until November, 1864, when he returned to Freeport. He engaged in various pursuits there until July, 1866, and was then appointed clerk in the pension and bounty office of C. C. Schiller. Six months later he engaged as clerk in an insurance office where he remained until 1870, then settled on a farm in Rudd Township, Floyd County. He held the office of Assessor seven years, Secretary of the School Board seven years, and was also Township Trustee and School Director. In the fall of 1881, he was elected to his present office. Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy have four children-Francis E., born Aug. 13, 1865; Daisy A., June 26, 1869; Walter R., June 2, 1872, and David E., Nov. 24, 1874. Mr. Kennedy is one

of the representative citizens of Floyd County, where he has been identified since 1870. In politics he has always been a pronounced Republican.

C.M. Ferguson, County Recorder of Floyd County, Iowa, was born at Hudson, St. Joseph Co., Ind., April 20, 1852. His parents are D. M. Ferguson, ex-Sheriff of Floyd County, and proprietor of Wilson's Hotel, Charles City, and Malinda (France) Ferguson who had a family of two sons and two daughters; C. M. was the eldest and he was two years of age when he removed with his parents to Monona, Clayton Co., Iowa, and thence to Fort Atkinson, and in the fall of 1857 came to Charles City, then called St. Charles, where he has since resided. He attended the schools of Charles City until eighteen, when he graduated and was then employed as a surveyor on the C., M. & St. Paul Railway Engineer Corps two years, and on the Chicago, Dubuque & Minnesota Railway until October, 1871, when he was taken sick and was compelled to return home. In the spring of 1872, he engaged as civil engineer on the Iowa Eastern Railway, where he remained until June, when he took charge of the leveling and surveying for the Pacific Division of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railway, and also had charge of a division on construction of that branch, with headquarters at Traer, Iowa. During the winter of 1872-'3, he was freight receiving clerk at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, and in July, 1873, finished this road as far as Traer. He was then clerk and ticket agent at Columbus Junction, until March, 1874, then returned to Charles City and was appointed Deputy Sheriff under his father. In October, 1874, he was appointed Deputy Recorder, and in the fall of 1878 was elected to his present office as County Recorder. In May, 1881, he left his office in charge of his deputy, W.W. Dennis, and took charge of the surveys of the proposed Minnesota, Iowa & Southwestern Railway, from the Northern Iowa State line through Charles City to Ames, Story Co., Iowa, and completed an estimate for grading and bridging track ready for rolling stock. Mr. Ferguson married Isabella Stuart at Traer, Iowa, May 14, 1874. She was from Edinburgh, Scotland, visiting her sister in Tama Co., Iowa, where Mr. Ferguson met her while surveying the road. She was born near Edinburgh, Scotland, and was a daughter of John and Ellen Stuart. Mrs. Ferguson is a member of the Congregational church of Charles City, and she and husband have had two children, viz.: Zoe, born July 1, 1875, and David Stuart, born May 16, 1878. Mr. Ferguson is a member of Iowa Legion of Honor,

Hope Lodge No. 76, and Charles City Lodge No. 158. He is one of the pioneer children of Floyd Co., Iowa, where he has been identified since 1857. In politics, a Republican. He is aide-decamp with rank as Lieut.-Colonel on Gov. Sherman's staff, Iowa National Guards. He was Quartermaster of the Sixth Regiment Iowa National Guards one year.

- D. M. Ferguson, ex-Sheriff and proprietor of the Lewis House, Charles C.ty, was born in Huron County, O., March 31, 1828. His parents, George and Abigail Ferguson nee Harrington, natives of the Empire State and members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They had a family of eleven children, D. M. being the youngest. When he was five years old his parents moved to St. Joseph County, Ind., settling upon a farm. He attended school until fifteen, then served a three years' apprenticeship to the boot and shoe trade. At the expiration of his term of service he opened a shop of his own at Hudson, Ind., which he conducted until the spring of 1854, when he removed to Monona, Clayton County, Ia. In the meantime, on June 7, 1852, he was united in marriage with Malinda, daughter of Christian and Elizabeth France. Four children have been born unto them, viz.: Charles, who is County Recorder; Jennie, wife of H. C. White, a proprietor in the White, Trigg & Co. creamery of Charles City; Elbert C., passenger conductor on the C. & N. W. R. R., and Maude. In September, 1855, Mr. Ferguson became a resident of Charles City, Ia., and opened the first shoe shop in the city. He carried on that business until the fall of 1864, when he was elected Sheriff of Floyd County, and held the office by subsequent election twelve years; during that time engaged in the livery business two years. From 1876 to 1881 he followed farming and in the latter year rented his farm, and opened the hotel, of which he is still proprietor. By his genial and cordial manner, and strict attention to the comfort of his guests Mr. Ferguson has become a very popular landlord. He has served the people in many local offices, and is at present Alderman of the Fourth Ward. In politics he is a strong supporter of the Republican party, and voted for the amendment in 1882.
- C. D. Merriam, Deputy County Clerk of Floyd County, Ia., is a native of Vermont; was born at Westford, May 26, 1839. His parents were S. G. Merriam, a merchant, and Harriet O. (Morton). They were natives of Vermont, and members of the Congregational church, and had a family of three children, viz.: C. D., subject of this sketch; Edwin R., farmer in St. Charles Township;

Harriet, wife of M. J. Todd, jeweler of Charles City. Mr. C. D. Merriam attended school in Vermont until seventeen, when he clerked in his father's store until the out-breaking of the late Rebellion, when he enlisted, May, 1861, in Co. G., Second Vermont Infantry Volunteers; remained in the service until the close of the war; was appointed Corporal Sergeant and First Sergeant of the regiment until 1863, when he was appointed Hospital Steward of the regiment, and held that position until the close of the war. was in twenty-eight battles, and wounded in the right shoulder with a pistol-ball, which disabled his shoulder, from which he still suffers. He was knocked down in the bayonet charge, and received other injuries. At the close of the war he came to Fayette, Ia., and taught school near West Union one term; then taught in Bremer Co. a number of terms; then in 1870 went to Vermont, and was Government Inspector at the custom-house at Burlington until 1871, when he came to Charles City, Ia., and clerked in Miles & Bros. drug store some eighteen months; then was agent for American Express Company eighteen months; then engaged in the insurance business eight months, when he was appointed Deputy County Clerk of Floyd County. He married Miss Elizabeth Vickerv. July 5, 1873. She was born in Burlington, Vt., and was a daughter of Herman Vickery. Mr. and Mrs. Merriam are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and have two daughters, viz.: Miss Bessie A., born April 28, 1874, and Miss H. Faith, born Nov. 18, 1875. Mr. Merriam is a demitted member of Phoenix Lodge No. 28, A. F. & A. M., of West Randolph, Vt. politics he is a Republican. He is one of the representative men of Charles City, where he has been identified since 1871.

## LIST OF SUPERVISORS.

1861.—M. G.Cooke, Chairman, Floyd; John Ball, Ulster; W. P. Gaylord, Rock Grove; E. C. Hall, Riverton; Sanford Harwood, St. Charles; R. N. Mathews, Rockford; Rudolph Rex, Union; Amos Refsnider, Niles; John C. Townsend, Cedar.

1862.—Chester Butterfield, Floyd, Chairman; Timothy Billings, Niles; John Chapman, Ulster; William Graham, Riverton; R. W. Humphrey, St. Charles; R. N. Mathews, Rockford; Rudolph Rex, Union; Benjamin Reed, Rock Grove; John C. Townsend, Cedar.

1863.—A. L. Collins, Chairman; Timothy Billings, Chester Butterfield, John Chapman, Benj. Darland, Wm. Graham, Wm. B. Howard, R. N. Mathews, Benj. Reed.

1864.—A. L. Collins, Chairman; Timothy Billings, Wesley Brownell, John Chapman, Benj. Darland, Abner Gleason, Alden Flint, Wm. B. Howard, R. N. Mathews, Benj. Reed.

1865.—A. L. Collins, Chairman, St. Charles; John C. Baker, Rockford; T. Billings, Niles; W. Brownell, Cedar; J. Chapman, Ulster; A. Flint, Floyd; A. Gleason, Scott; Benj. Reed, Rock Grove; J. C. Townsend, Cedar; H. Wady, Union; Wm. L. Mc-Ewen, vice J. Chapman.

1866.—Chester Butterfield, Chairman; J. C. Baker, F. L. Benedict, Timothy Billings, Abner Gleason, E. C. Hall, R. W. Humphrey, Wm. L. McEwen, Henry Wady, J. C. Townsend.

1867.—H. Stearns, Rockford, Chairman; J. W. Lehmkuhl, St. Charles; M. G. Cook, Floyd; F. L. Benedict, Rock Grove; W. L. McEwen, Ulster; A. Gleason, Scott; J. B. Shepardson, Union; E. C. Hall, Riverton; T. Billings, Niles; and W. B. Howard, Cedar.

1868.—H. Stearns, Chairman; D. Butler, E. Crowell, A. Gleason, W. B. Howard, Ira K. Lee, J. W. Lehmkuhl, M. H. Nickerson, A. Refsnider, S. L. Reynolds and J. B. Shepardson.

1869.—H. Stearns, Rockford, Chairman; Deodat Butler, Riverton; J. E. Butler, Pleasant Grove; E. Crowell, Ulster; A. Gleason, Scott; W. B. Towner, Cedar; Ira K. Lee, Floyd; M. H. Nickerson, Rock Grove; J. G. Patterson, St. Charles; A. Refsnider, Niles; and J. B. Shepardson, Union. During the year the following were appointed by the trustees to serve in place of others, resigned: E. D. Montrose, Scott; J. W. Lower, Niles; J. P. Taylor, St. Charles.

1870.—Horace Stearns, Rockford, Chairman; A. A. Babcock, Rock Grove; Eli Brownell, Riverton; J. E. Butler, Pleasant Grove; Edward Crowell, Ulster; J. B. Dawley, Niles; Ira K. Lee, Floyd; E. D. Montrose, Scott; J. P. Taylor, St. Charles; Wm. B. Towner, Cedar; J. B. Shepardson, Union.

The Legislature of 1870 passed a law that counties should have three, five or seven supervisors, and Floyd County decided tocommence with three.

1871.—J. B. Shepardson, Union, Chairman; Eli Brownell, Riverton; Wm. B. Towner, Cedar.

1872.—Eli Brownell, Chairman; W. B. Towner and James Swartwood.

During the year 1872 the number of supervisors in Floyd County was increased to five.

1873.—W. B. Towner, Chairman; James Swartwood, A. G. Merrill, E. W. McNitt and J. C. Lockwood.

1874.—W. B. Towner, Chairman; J. C. Lockwood, E. W. Mc-Nitt, A. G. Merrill and J. D. Swartwood. Mr. McNitt died in June, and M. H. Nickerson was appointed in his place.

1875.—W. B. Towner, Chairman; J. C. Lockwood, A. G. Merrill, L. H. Waterbury, M. H. Nickerson.

1876.—A. G. Merrill, Wm. B. Towner, Cyrus Oaks, L. H. Waterbury, D. S. Wood.

1877.—A. G. Merrill, Chairman; D. S. Wood, L. H. Waterbury, C. H. Oaks and W. B. Towner.

1879.—Towner, Waterbury, Sprague, Cook and Oaks.

1882.—Lewis Forthun, D. S. Wood, C. H. Oaks, M. H. Nickerson

### ACTS OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

As contrasted with the old county judge system, the supervisor system of county government, introduced in 1861, may be briefly described as follows: The Board of Supervisors constituted a legislative body in which each township in the county had a voice in the administration of all county affairs. The clerk of the District Court for the county was by law made the clerk of the Board of Supervisors, but he was not allowed any vote in the transaction of business. One supervisor was elected from each township. meetings of the board are fixed by law on the first Monday in January and June, and the first Monday after the general election. Adjourned sessions may be held, but the pay of the members (\$2 a day) was limited to fifteen days for the whole year. Most of the doings of the supervisors relate to roads, bridges, paupers, assessments, taxes, bonds of officers, etc., and comprise what may be called a financial routine. In this volume many of the most important acts of the county legislature are given in their appropriate places, as in the sections on the war for the Union, township organization, county-seat contest, court-house, etc. A few miscellaneous items of public interest, we give here.

The first board met Jan. 7, 1861, at the office of Abner Root, the clerk of the District Court, in Charles City, and after appointing M. G. Cook, of Floyd, chairman for the year, they adjourned to the Stone Hall, when Messrs. Mathews, Harwood and Gaylord were appointed a committee to draft rules for the government of the board. The next day they reported the following, which were adopted:

- 1. That the rules and regulations laid down for the government of the Senate of the United States, in Jefferson's Manual, so far as applicable, shall be the rules and regulations of this board.
- 2. The regular hours of adjournment shall be to nine o'clock, A. m., and to two o'clock, P. M.
- 3. All propositions and motions shall be submitted in writing, except motions to adjourn, motions to commit, motions to lay upon the table, motions to rescind or reconsider, motions to correct the minutes, motions to admit parties or counsel who are not members of this board, and motions to require the attendance of witnesses and for the production of papers.
- 4. No person who is not a member of this board shall be permitted to debate, discuss or interfere with deliberations of this body on any question without permission of a majority of the board, which permission shall be upon the application or motion of a member of this board.
- 5. New rules, alterations or amendments may be made at any time by a vote of two-thirds of the members present.

Messrs. Harwood, Gaylord and Rex were appointed a committee on official bonds.

Resolved, That this board will not approve of any official bond signed by any member of this board after the organization thereof.

Standing committees were appointed on the school fund, finance, county buildings and property, county poor, official bonds, petitions, judiciary, public printing, and roads and bridges.

The contract for building the court-house, and all matters connected therewith, were referred to the judiciary committee.

The next morning (Jan. 9) the members drew lots for term of office, resulting as follows: For one year—Ball, Cook, Gaylord, Hall, Refsnider; for two years—Harwood, Mathews, Rex, Townsend.

The committee on the county poor made the following report, which was adopted:

- 1. That in the present embarrassed condition of the county it is not expedient to purchase any real estate, farm or house for the use of the poor.
- 2. That in all cases where the condition of the paupers is such as to render it practicable, they be put by contract to the lowest bidder, believing that mode to be the most economical for their support.

3. That the supervisors be authorized to act in their respective towns in case of any application of paupers until the next sitting of the board.

Ordered, that all orders heretofore made by the County Court, attaching any inhabitant of one township to another for election purposes only, where no change of boundary is made, is a nullity, and that hereafter all persons will vote in the township where they reside.

Jan. 10. Resolved, That the financial committee examine and report upon the validity of the railroad bonds issued by the county judge to the Cedar Falls & Minnesota Railroad Company, and whether there are any obligations of this county in reference thereto, to be provided for by action of this Board.

Voted, to employ legal counsel; also, to procure a seal, with the words, "Supervisors' Seal of Floyd County, Iowa."

Jan. 11. The judiciary committee was instructed to procure a suitable place for the safety of the county records, and for prisoners.

Ordered, that the county records be moved to the southeast corner of room on the second floor of the stone building now occupied by the Board of Supervisors; and that, if said room be found insufficient, the clerk make other provision.

The proceedings of the Board of Supervisors at their January session in 1862, were printed in full in the Intelligencer. Besides routine business, the following items were transacted: David Wiltse was appointed County Surveyor, vice James Coley, elected, who declined to serve; settlement made with Lewis Tucker, for contracts for building the court-house, at a total of \$10,557.05; Ulster Township made to comprise sections 25 to 36, inclusive, of 96 north, and 17 west, and sections 1 to 30, inclusive, of 95, 17, and sections 19, 20 and 21 of 96, 17, were struck off and added to Rock Grove Township; resolved not to change the boundaries of any township without a petition of the inhabitants thereof; committee appointed, headed by Chester Butterfield, Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, to look after the interests of the county in the matter of the county bonds issued to the Cedar Falls & Minnesota Railroad Company, with power to settle the matter as in their judgment shall seem best; J.V.W. Montague was appointed agent to takes proofs in relation to swamp lands in the county.

Amount of cash in the county treasury, \$4,001.50; amount of bills claimed, \$1,480.76; allowed, \$1,420.04; paid on the courthouse during the preceding year, \$3,596.50.

The items of general interest transacted by the board at their session in June, 1862, are the following:

The county treasurer was authorized to refund money on any taxes wrongfully paid; but in case of any doubt as to the propriety of refunding the same, he shall submit such claims to the action of the board. The school section in 96 north, 17 west, was appraised at \$2 an acre, and the clerk authorized to sell it. Proposals were invited from physicians to attend sick paupers. The west half of section 18, township 96 north, 15 west, was taken from Floyd Township and attached to Niles; the south \( \frac{3}{4} \) of section 31, township 39 north, 15 west, was transferred from St. Charles to Niles; and the north half of section 1 to 5, inclusive, of township 95 north, 15 west, was transferred from Niles to St. Charles. The clerk was authorized to have township maps made. Resolutions concerning the county railroad bonds were adopted, which are given in full in our chapter on railroads. The committee appointed the January previous on this subject, namely, Chester Butterfield, R. W. Humphrey and R. N. Mathews, made two reports, a majority and a minority report, and they were both laid upon the table. A special committee was appointed at this session, consisting of R. N. Mathews, Benjamin Reed and Rudolph Rex, who united upon the series of resolutions above referred to.

At the special session held Aug. 22, 1863, for the purpose of considering the railroad bonds, the board agreed to exchange papers with the C. F. & M. R. R. Co. and have all obligations canceled. See full report in the chapter on railroads.

A period here intervenes when the proceedings of the board were not published in any newspaper, and the written records were destroyed by the disastrous fire of 1881.

During the session of June (1 to 6), 1863, the most important business transacted was the adoption of an amendment to a former resolution, granting relief to families of volunteers, so that aid be extended to the families of such volunteers as had died or might. thereafter die while in the service of the United States, for the term of six months after the death of such volunteer, provided such family is needy and resides in this county.

Considerable discussion was had upon the petition of Alma Bennett for an allowance from Sept. 1 to Nov. 1, 1862, she being the wife of a volunteer who enlisted in August that year. To equalize the dealings of the board, R. N. Mathews moved that the families of all persons of Floyd County, who had volunteered

since the beginning of the war, be allowed a sum sufficient to make one dollar per week. By vote this motion was put with Alma Bennett's petition, and then both were unanimously voted down together.

Floyd County railroad bonds to the C. F. & M. R. R. Co., to the amount of \$1,500, having been redeemed and delivered into the hands of the committee of the board, were destroyed at this session.

June 5, 1874, abolished the office of township collector, leaving the taxes to be paid directly to the county treasurer.

In 1878 the question of township representation in the Board of Supervisors was again agitated, some desiring to return to the old system of one supervisor for each township. It was claimed that under the system in vogue in 1878 there was a great deal of geographical trading of official patronage, the larger townships or the villages saying to the smaller townships, "We will give you the supervisorship if you will let us have the county officers," etc., thereby working in the interests of certain sections of the county. Representation was too uneven. For instance, St. Charles Township, with over 4,000 population, had no supervisor for years, while Scott, with not one-fifth the population, had a supervisor constantly. This was claimed to be in opposition to the theory of Republican government. To remedy the latter defect, it was proposed to divide the county into supervisor districts, in such a way that the supervisors would represent respectively about an equal population.

Nothing more in this direction appears ever to have been done. At the January session was appointed a special committee to confer with the State Fish Commissioner with reference to the mill-dams of the county and making fish-ways for them. Also, raised the salary of the county superintendent of schools to \$4 a day, for three months.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE COURTS AND THE BAR.

THE COURTS.

Probate Courts, which were established at the organization of Iowa Territory, were abolished in January, 1851, when County Courts were established, having probate jurisdiction. Under this regime Floyd County was organized in 1854, as elsewhere described. The General Assembly of 1860 superseded the county judge in most of his functions, by providing for boards of supervisors, the county judge or court continuing to exercise probate jurisdiction. In 1868 the probate business was given to the Circuit Court, and the office of county judge was abolished, and this arrangement has since remained. In 1870 the territorial jurisdiction of the Circuit and District Courts was made coincident, while the Circuit Court has exclusive probate jurisdiction and concurrent civil jurisdiction with the District Court, and the latter exclusive criminal jurisdiction. This adjustment of judicial functions remains in vogue.

Districts.—Floyd County was first attached to Favette County. and then to Chickasaw. In 1851 the new Tenth District was formed composed of the counties of Clayton, Allamakee, Cerro Gordo, Chickasaw, Fayette, Floyd, Howard, Mitchell, Winneshiek and Worth. Samuel Murdock, of Clayton County, was elected Judge of the district, April 2, 1855, and commissioned May 3. Judge Murdock served until legislated out of office in 1869 under the Constitution of 1857. Under the Constitution of 1857, new districts were formed, and Clayton, Allamakee, Bremer, Butler, Chickasaw, Fayette, Floyd, Howard, Mitchell and Winneshiek Counties composed the Tenth Judicial District. The counties of Bremer, Butler, Floyd and Mitchell were subsequently detached in organizing the Twelfth District. In 1868 these counties were divided into two circuits,-Bremer, Butler and Floyd being the First, and the other five, the Second. The Twelfth District now comprises Bremer, Butler, Cerro Gordo, Floyd, Hancock, Mitchell, Winnebago and Worth Counties; and this is also the "Twelfth Circuit." Circuit Court in Floyd County is held the first Monday in January,

(384)

June and September, and the District Court the first Monday in March and November.

Sessions.—The first County Court ever held in Floyd County, was held at Freeman, Sept. 4, 1854, Judge John M. Hunt presiding. There was not a single case or application for business, and the court adjourned to October 1, following, when it was again called, and the county divided into four townships,—St. Charles, Floyd, Rock Grove and Union.

The first District Court in this county was held in what was then known as the Benjamin building, on lots 1 and 2, block 14, corner of Kelly and Milwaukee streets, Charles City. This ground is now occupied by the residence of Judge R. G. Reiniger. The seal of this court was was procured in May, 1858.

The first Circuit Court was held in 1868. This department of government was first organized this year, by the Twelfth General Assembly. Each judicial district in the State was divided into two circuits. In each of these was elected a judge for four years. The Circuit Court, as thus organized, possessed original jurisdiction concurrent with the District Court except in chancery and criminal cases, and exclusive jurisdiction in all appeals from justices of the peace. District Courts have been provided for by both the Constitutions of 1846 and 1857.

### SKETCHES OF THE JUDGES.

Following are biographical sketches of district and circuit judges whose jurisdiction has embraced the county of Floyd at some period.

Thomas S. Wilson, the first Iowa Territorial Judge of the District Court for Floyd County, was born in Steubenville, Ohio, on the 13th of October, 1813, and was the son of Peter Wilson and Frances (Stokley) Wilson. He was educated at Jefferson College, Cannonsburg, Pa., and graduated in 1832. After studying law two years he was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice in his native town. In a short time he came West, stopping first at Prairie du Chien, Wis., where he had a brother, Captain George Wilson, of the United States Infantry, under command of Colonel, afterward General, Taylor. In the autumn of 1836 he selected Dubuque for his home. Here he has resided for over forty years, and has often been the recipient of political honors. It was in 1838, when but twenty-five years of age, that he received from President Van Buren the appointment of one of the Judges of the

Supreme Court of the Territory. In June of the same year he was nominated as a candidate for Congress by the northern counties, and was preparing to commence the canvass when the news came of his judicial appointment. Judge Wilson sat on the Supreme Bench till 1847, one year after Iowa assumed her sovereignty, when he left that high position to form a law partnership with Platt Smith, and his brother, David S. Wilson. In April, 1852, he was elected Judge of the Ninth Judicial District, and held the office ten years. Judge Wilson was in the Iowa Legislature two terms, in 1866 and 1868, and at the former session was offered the complimentary vote of the Democratic members for United States Senator, but declined the honor. Judge Wilson married Miss Anna Hoge, of Steubenville, Ohio, before he left his native State. She died in 1854, and ten years later he married Miss Mary Stokley, a native of Derbyshire, England.

Hon. Samuel Murdock was born on the 13th of March, 1817, In the year 1827 his father with his family moved to the city of Cleveland, Ohio, and finally settled on a little farm near that city, in the town of Rockport. Here he grew up to manhood, receiving such education as the common schools of that day afforded, and after arriving at full age, he taught school in several places in the State of Ohio. It was during his younger years that he became acquainted with the family of Hon. Reuben Wood, who was at that time one of the Supreme Judges of that State, and who afterward became her Governor. With this family he lived for several years, and it was from this Judge and Governor that he not only received many of his early lessons in general history, law and politics, but material aid and assistance, and it is to this noble and generous family that he still feels himself indebted for the position he now occupies, and of whom he always speaks with the tenderness of a child for its parents.

In 1841 he entered the law office of Bates and Harrison in Iowa City where he remained a few months, and then entered the law office of the late Hon. Gill Folsane, and while in this office was admitted to the bar of Johnson County.

He was the first lawyer who permanently settled north of Dubuque. With the exception of two terms he has been present and had business in every term of the courts of his county for thirty-nine years, and during all this long period he has it to say, that no man has ever lost a case or a dollar by his carelessness or want of legal ability.

In the year 1845 he was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature from the counties of Dubuque, Delaware and Clayton. He remained in this body until Iowa passed into a State, and it was while in this body that he was mainly instrumental in securing for the State her present northern boundary. In 1848 he was elected School Fund Commissioner, an office which he held for four years, during which time he sold most of the school lands of his county, consisting of both the sixteen sections and the county's portion of the 500,000 acres donated for school purposes, and as he was allowed a large discretion in the sale of these valuable lands, he took care to see that they were purchased by actual settlers.

In 1855 he was elected the first District Judge of the Tenth Judicial District, which at that time included ten counties, and in several of these counties he held the first courts.

In early life he was a Democrat, but upon the repeal of the Missouri Compromise he assisted in forming the Republican party, and has ever since voted and acted with that party. In 1869 he was elected a member of the Thirteenth General Assembly, and in this assembly he distinguished himself as a lawyer and a speaker by his great speech in opposition to the repeal of the death penalty for the crime of murder. In the summer of 1869 he unearthed the "Hagerty massacre," one of the most cruel and terrible murders of modern times, in which he brought to light no less than five dead bodies, after they had been entombed and hid away for over eight months, and then he pursued and prosecuted the murderer until he lodged him in the penitentiary for life.

For this great service he was not only rewarded by the thanks of the grateful public, but the county paid him a large sum, and he received in addition \$500 from the State. In 1878, in connection with his friend, W. A. Benton, he planned the capture of the notorious bank robber, Jim Uncer, and had him brought from his hiding place in Chicago to Clayton County, where he was tried and sent to the penitentiary for his crimes. In 1876 he was selected by the Governor to fill Iowa's department of anthropology at the Centennial, and although the notice was a short one, yet he took the field, and in a few months he had collected and shipped to Philadelphia some of the most curious and wonderful specimens of prehistoric man that had ever been unearthed on this continent, and although his collection was small, yet it received from the historian of the Centennial the only compliment paid to Iowa for her part in the great show.

In 1878 he wrote and published a series of articles on "Prehistoric Man." In 1859 he wrote and published his "Sketches of the public men of Iowa before she became a State," (among whom were her four first Governors), and these sketches not only gave him a wide range of acquaintance, but they placed him in a high rank among the distinguished writers of that day. He has probably done more than any other man in the West to bring to light the remains of the Mound-builder and other prehistoric races that once inhabited the Mississippi Valley, and his speeches and articles on this subject are of the deepest interest, and command the greatest attention.

Judge Murdock is now a resident of Elkader, Clayton County, Iowa.

Hon. Elias H. Williams.—He was born in the State of Connecticut on the 23d day of July, 1819, and is, both on the side of his father and mother, descended from a long line of noble and respectable ancestors, who were among the most ardent patriots of the American Revolution, and who suffered greatly from the raids of the notorious Arnold and other British commanders on the soil of Connecticut.

His father died when he was quite young, leaving his mother to take care of and educate her children, and being a lady of talent and great mental power, she determined to give her sons a first-class education, and as soon as the subject of this sketch was of the proper age she sent him to Yale College, where she kept and maintained him until he graduated with the highest honors, and soon after receiving his diploma he spent one year in New Hampshire as a teacher of languages; and he then made a journey to South Carolina, where he was also for some time engaged in teaching and reading law; and it was while residing here and seeing the degrading effects of human slavery, that he imbibed the feeling of hatred and disgust toward that institution, that shone forth in after years in the most fervent and eloquent speeches for its overthrow.

He soon found that with his ideas of justice and human liberty South Carolina was no place for him, and hearing of the new Territory whose shores was washed by two of the greatest rivers of the globe, he now turned his footsteps toward Iowa, and in 1846 he arrived in Clayton County, and settled at Garnavillo.

In 1851 he was elected the first County Judge under the new system of county government, and this not only included all the

county affairs, but also the probate of estates. In 1858 he was elected District Judge of the Tenth Judicial District of Iowa, and re-elected again in 1862. In 1870 he was appointed by the Governor of Iowa Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State, and in this position he served but a short time, when he retired from law and politics, to turn his attention to the building of railroads; but while on the Supreme Bench his written opinions and judicial decisions were models of learning, brevity and research.

Soon after leaving the Supreme Bench he conceived and originated a plan for the construction of a railroad from Dubuque, along the west bank of the Mississippi River to St. Paul, with the main branch up and along the valley of the Turkey, via Mankato, to the Northern Pacific Railroad; upon announcing his scheme to the public it was looked upon as visionary and impossible, but he threw the full force of his determined will and character into the scheme, and in a short time he had the satisfaction of being the first man to break ground on the enterprise which afterward became the Chicago, Dubuque & Minnesota Railroad, and it is to his energy, will and perseverance that northern Iowa and Minnesota are indebted for that magnificent line of road that follows the Father of Waters from Clinton to St. Paul.

When the Missouri Compromise was repealed, and the South had threatened to plant her slave colonies on free soil, he was among the very first men of America to protest against the encroachment, and among the first to call together a body of men for the purpose of forming an organization against the demands of the slaveholder's power, and from that day to the present he has stood by that organization.

As a profound lawyer, an able and upright judge, as a finished scholar and a public man, his name and his public works will ever be connected with the history of the State and his county in a high and in an honorable manner.

Hon. William B. Fairfield, twenty-one years a resident of Floyd County, was born at Hudson, N. Y., Aug. 24, 1835, son of Joseph W. Fairfield, a lawyer, railroad man and banker, and Laura, nee Britton. The Fairfields were from France, the Brittons from England. Wm. B. received his early education at Hudson and College Hill, Poughkeepsie; entered the freshman class of Williams College in 1851, the class which included Pres. J. A. Garfield; graduated at Hamilton College in 1855. He was admitted to the bar in 1856, at Clinton, N. Y. In the autumn of

this year he came to Charles City. Here he commenced the practice of his profession, and in 1865 was one of the founders of the bank now conducted by Reiniger & Balch. In the autumn of 1864 he was elected Judge of the Twelfth District, was re-elected in 1868, but resigned in 1870. In later years he gave some attention to railroad building and farming. He and Judge E. H. Williams built in Clinton County the first narrow-gauge railroad in the State of Iowa, and as a farmer he took special interest in improved live-stock, as short-horn and Jersey cattle, Berkshire hogs and Clydesdale horses.

In politics Judge Fairfield was always a Republican, and in religion inclined to Unitarianism; he was a member of the Blue Lodge of Masons. As a lawyer Judge Fairfield stood high, in thoroughness and candor.

Dec. 25, 1857, he married Miss Estelle M. Balch, daughter of Rev. W. S. Balch, then of New York City and now of Elgin, Ill.; she is a sister of W. D. Balch, the well known banker of Charles City.

Mr. Fairfield died Oct. 27, 1879, at Hudson, N. Y., where he is buried.

Hon. George W. Ruddick, Judge of the Twelfth District, is a resident of Waverly. He is of Scotch-Irish pedigree, and was born in Sullivan County, N. Y., May 11, 1835. His father was a farmer and lumberman, and died Oct. 1, 1861. His mother died when he was but two years old. He worked at his father's occupation until fourteen years old, attended high school a few years, and at eighteen commenced the study of law, in which he graduated in 1855. Soon afterward he settled where he still resides, in Waverly, Iowa; here he practiced alone for awhile, and the rest of the time with other parties,—from 1858 to 1860 with H. A. Miles, and for a short time, commencing in 1865, with O. F. Avery. Judge Ruddick has held many local offices, as well as some of a higher order. He was a member of the General Assembly, 1859-'61, County Judge, 1862-'64, Circuit Judge, 1868-'70, since which time he has been Judge of the Twelfth District.

Judge Ruddick has emphatically a logical mind, and is remarkable for clearness of perception and comprehensive grasp of the details of a case. He has great executive ability, and ever proves himself to be impartial in his decisions. Many lawyers have recommended him for the Supreme Bench of the State. He has always been a Republican, and generally draws more than the

party vote. He is of full medium height, good proportions and dignified bearing. He was married Dec. 15, 1859, to Mary Estelle Strickland, of Andover, Ohio.

Hon. Robert G. Reiniger, Judge of the Twelfth Judicial Circuit, was born in Seneca Co., Ohio, April 12, 1835, and is a son of Gustavus and Rosa (Durr) Reiniger, natives of Wurtemberg, Germany, who emigrated to this country, after they were married, in 1832, settling in the above-named county upon a farm. Here the subject of this sketch was reared and attended school. At the age of seventeen he commenced the study of law, at Tiffin, Ohio, at the same time attending college. He was admitted to the bar in September, 1856, and in March, 1857, he came West and settled in Charles City, where he formed a partnership with his elder brother, G. G. Reiniger, in the practice of law and in real-estate exchange, and insurance business. In 1858 Irving W. Card was admitted in partnership, and the firm of Reiniger, Card & Reiniger continued until Jan. 1, 1861.

In May, 1861, Mr. Reiniger enlisted for the war, entering the army in July as First Lieutenant of Company B, Seventh Iowa Infantry, which company was engaged in the battles of Belmont (Mo.), Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, Iuka, second battle of Corinth, the campaign against Atlanta under Sherman, ending with the battle of Jonesboro, when Atlanta was evacuated. In 1862 Mr. Reiniger was promoted to be Captain. In 1864, shortly after the surrender of Atlanta, he returned home and resumed the practice of his profession. In the fall of 1865, his brother removed to Missouri. Oct. 10, 1870, the Governor appointed him Judge of the Twelfth Circuit, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Ruddick, who was appointed District Judge. At the succeeding general election, in October, 1871, he was elected to fill the rest of the unexpired term, and he was re-elected in 1872, 1876 and 1880.

As a jurist he is cautious, conscientious and candid, speaks clearly and to the point; and in his manner he is unpretentious and easy. He is now a member of the firm of Reiniger & Balch, bankers in Charles City, and is a Director in the Charles City Water-Power Company. He has been President of the Twelfth District Legal Association, organized in 1871, and likewise President of the Charles City Chess Society. He attends the Congregational church and society, is a Royal Arch Mason, and in poli-

tics a Republican. He has a fine residence, and owns considerable

property in Charles City.

Nov. 18, 1867, he married Mary E., daughter of Dr. William M. and Ann Palmer, of Charles City. She is a native of Maine, and is also an attendant of the Congregational church. Robert G., Jr., born in March, 1880, is their only child.

#### THE BAR OF THE PAST.

Attorneys at law who have been residents of Floyd County, and practiced their profession at the courts of the same, but who are now either deceased or moved away, are embraced in the following sketches:

Hon. David Wiltse, Judge of Floyd County for several years in early times, moved from this county many years ago, and in 1880 died in Illinois. He was a fair lawyer, an honorable man, and for a long time he was a partner with Judge Fairfield. He was also County Surveyor many years.

O. P. Harwood was a member of the early bar of Floyd County, a resident of St. Charles City, and his name therefore

appears in some of the early passages of this volume.

Wilson Lane came to Charles City from Southern Illinois, and was admitted to the bar at Decorah, Iowa. He located in Charles City in 1877, and practiced law and loaned money until 1881, when he removed to Janesville, Wis., to take charge of the estate of his wife's father. He was an officer in the late war.

Irving W. Card became a partner in the firm of Reiniger, Card & Reiniger in 1858, and retired from it about three years afterward. In 1868 he was elected District Attorney on the Republican ticket, by 1,211 votes to 403 for W. A. Stow, his Democratic opponent. Mr. Card some years ago removed to Mason City, Cerro Gordo County, where he is now Postmaster.

J. B. Hunt, of Nora Springs, killed himself with opium, under rather peculiar circumstances. March 24, 1871, he went to Mason City, by special invitation, to deliver a lecture on "Beauty." Some waggish fellows at that place, knowing that Mr. Hunt was weakened in his mental powers, received him into the village with a sort of mock ovation. During the delivery of his lecture he was observed to be considerably excited and frequently to take and eat something from a little box he had in his vest pocket. After the lecture he went to bed at his hotel, where he was found

dead the next morning. The little box was found to contain opium. He probably had taken too much of the deadly drug.

G. G. Reiniger, deceased, was one of the first lawyers of Charles City. He was a graduate of the Ohio bar; studied law at Tiffin, Ohio, then engaged in the practice of law in Charles City; was the most prominent and successful attorney in this part of the State. He was a partner with R. G. Reiniger, his brother, afterward with D. W. Carr, now of Mason City. During the hard times of 1857 he lost heavily, from which he never recovered, but continued the practice of law until 1865, when he removed to Franklin County, Mo., where he died. He was a German, and could not fully manage the English pronunciation; yet a man of fine legal ability and a sort of father to the Floyd County bar, many of whom hold him in grateful remembrance for his kindness. He was a whole-souled gentleman, and an enemy to no one. He died Oct. 5, 1869, in Union, Jefferson Co., Mo., leaving a wife and five children.

Robert Nelson Mathews was a native of New York, and was born in Clinton County, May 5, 1809. He was the son of John Mathews, a farmer and mechanic, who came from England, and settled near the line of New York, in Canada. Mr. Mathews spent his youth and early manhood at the East; married Caroline A. Horr in 1834, and in that year settled in Kane County, Ill., building the first frame house on the site of Aurora. He opened a farm and continued in agricultural pursuits until 1846, when, having read law at Aurora, he was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice at Little Rock, Kendall County, continuing in his profession there for eight or nine years. His practice was extensive and profitable. During four years of his residence in Kendall County, he served as County Judge, an office for which his sound judgment and administrative talent admirably qualified him. In 1853 he was elected to the Legislature, and was associated in that body with such men as John M. Palmer, S. M. Cullom and John A. Logan. Mr. Mathews introduced the first bill for the protection of wild game. About this time he became interested in Government lands west of the Mississippi, particularly in Iowa and Nebraska, where he prospected considerably, making entries and finally selecting his home at Rockford, on the beautiful Shell Rock, where he settled on the 1st of January, 1857. Here for twenty years he toiled hard to build up a town, leading off in every enterprise which tended in that direction, up to the time of his

death, which occurred on the 31st of May, 1877. Judge W. B. Fairfield, of Charles City, a long and intimate friend, pronounced his funeral oration, and thus spoke of Mr. Mathews as a lawver: "As a lawyer, Mr. Mathews was well read, thoroughly versed in its principles, clear in his perceptions as to fact and law, and the relation of one to the other, lucid in statement, logical in reasoning. Although in his latter years he rarely conducted the trial of a cause in court, he frequently brought cases to the bar whose trial was intrusted to younger members of the profession. In all these cases, however, there was this that was noticeable—they were prepared. Not only was the law clearly defined and the authorities digested, but the preparation of the testimony insignificant in sequence was masterly. The introduction of witnesses and testimony was so arrayed that as fact after fact and incident after incident was developed they constituted, in simple order of array, an argument at once clear and logical. No man at the bar in this district understood better the value and the weight of testimony." The last eight or nine years of his life he was a banker, and was successful in this, as in every other enterprise in which he engaged. He left a large property in the village of Rockford, a farm of eleven hundred acres two miles south of town, another farm sixteen miles away, in the edge of Franklin County, and other property scattered here and there. Mr. Mathews was elected one of the supervisors of Floyd County, when the law establishing such an office went into operation, and while in that office was instrumental in freeing the county of very heavy obligations in the form of railroad bonds. He took pride in the accomplishment of this work, and the tax-pavers felt that they owed him a heavy debt of gratitude.

In his oration already referred to, Judge Fairfield thus spoke of the character of Mr. Mathews:

"As a man, he was of large brain, large heart and generous impulses. He had a will that would have been imperious, if there had not lain back of it a rare kindliness, and a quick sympathy. Little children liked him, and dumb animals never feared him; both certain indices of a kindly and sympathetic nature. He was a man given to hospitality in its broadest sense, and while he was not munificent in his giving, he was, according to his convictions of right, very generous. No person ever went hungry from his door, and the waif and the wanderer found at his table food, and under his roof shelter, cheerfully and unquestioningly given. To

the poor, and those who by force of untoward circumstances or the chariness of nature, had been placed in position inferior to him, he was kind and gentle; to his equals, courteous, though sometimes brusque; to his friends he was sincere, reliable, unswerving; toward those who disliked him, he was independent, and oftentimes defiant; as a neighbor, kind and obliging; as a creditor, lenient and forbearing, and as a counselor, shrewd and safe."

Mr. Mathews was in feeble health for two or three years before he died, and for five or six weeks took not enough food in the aggregate for an ordinary meal. How he could live as long as he did is a mystery even to the medical scientists. He was a member of the Masonic order, and was buried according to their ritual. The number of people in attendance was so large that no church in town could hold one-third of them, and services were held in the open air. Between 150 and 200 members of the Masonic fraternity were in attendance. It was by Mr. Mathews' request that Judge Fairfield officiated.

The wife of Mr. Mathews died on the 29th of August, 1853. She was the mother of three children, only one of them now living. A daughter, Annie R., died in infancy, and Oscar, when about ten years of age. Ralph C., the only surviving member of the family, was born Dec. 13, 1836, at Aurora, Ill., and is now nearly forty-six years old. He was trained to business in his father's office at an early day; was in the mercantile trade several years, commencing in 1860. For the last eleven years he has been a banker, for a portion of the time in partnership with his father, and latterly in company with O. H. Lyon. He has a wife and one child. His wife was Jennie E. Lumley, daughter of Edward Lumley, of Michigan. Their son, Oscar L., is nineteen years old. Mr. Mathews is now of the firm of Mathews & Lyon, his partner being O. H. Lyon, many years a merchant in Rockford, and afterward a member of the Legislature. Floyd County has very few better business men than Mr. Mathews, who inherits from his father the elements of success, namely: honest, energetic industry.

D. W. C. Hayes, attorney, was born and educated in Watertown, Jefferson County, N. Y.; was admitted to the New York bar, and afterward practiced law in Wisconsin; located in Charles City in 1868. He practiced law here one year, then went to Winnebago County, until in 1874, he returned to Charles City and practiced law until he removed to Chicago in 1879.

In 1879 he became a strong temperance worker, and was elected president of the Tribe of Jonathan. He made a successful and useful canvass of Floyd County, in 1879; is at present engaged in the grocery business in Chicago.

J. Evans Owens, an attorney of high standing, was born April 21, 1847, at Unadilla, N. Y. After graduating at the home high school, he entered Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y., when eighteen years of age. A year afterward he took charge of the Rome Academy, as principal. Not long after this he left that position to study law with Hon. D. P. Loomis, of Unadilla. He was admitted to the bar in 1869, and in the next year, having married Eliza, daughter of the late Josiah E. Owens, he came West and settled in Charles City, which was his residence until his death. His career was an open book, to be read of all men; and a purer, more unselfish, honorable record is rarely spread before men. He held office as City Attorney, member of the City School Board and Alderman. As a lawyer he stood high, as a public officer he was faithful, and as a citizen he was worthy of the highest place in the affections of the community. Being a man of principle, he was a thorough going reformer, or, if you please, leader in philanthropic enterprises.

During the first week of December, 1881, he went to Minneapolis on business, where he was struck down by that dreaded disease, typhoid pneumonia, and died on the morning of Dec. 23, following. He was buried in the Charles City Cemetery, the funeral being attended by the members of the bar in a body, the city officers, and a large concourse of other citizens.

Hon. John G. Patterson was born in Clinton County, Penn., Sept. 3, 1831. His parents were Robert and Eleanor (Bowers) Patterson, both reared on the frontier and accustomed to the hardships and perils of border life. The Pattersons are originally from the north of Ireland, and are of Scotch-Irish descent. They settled in Pennsylvania at an early day. The Bowers were also early settlers there, from Germany. From his parents John inherited a strong and hea dy, together with indomitable energy. When he was two years old, his parents removed to Seneca County, Ohio, where John, the third of a family of sixteen children, grew to the age of eighteen, with a grave experience of solid work upon his father's farm. During this time he attended school winters, and picked up the rudiments of an education. From this time until he was twenty-two, he attended the spring



14 Halterson

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENGX ATTO

and autumn terms of the Republic Academy, teaching during the winter months, and working on the farm in summer. In the autumn of 1854, with ten dollars in his pocket as his whole available capital, he commenced reading law in the office of Pennington & Lee, of Tiffin, Ohio. He was admitted to the bar in September, 1856, and in June, 1857, came to Charles City and engaged in the practice of his profession. Every old settler here knows the struggles of the young attorney, poor in pocket, but rich in ability and capacity for work, and how splendidly he succeeded; gradually accumulating a handsome property, and at the same time gaining a reputation as one of the foremost legal men of the State. In 1861 he formed a law partnership with S. B. Starr. In 1873 A. M. Harrison was admitted to the firm. In 1863 Mr. Patterson was elected State Senator; was re-elected in 1867, serving eight years. He was chairman of the committee on township and county organizations for three sessions; was on the judiciary committee three sessions, and chairman of the railroad committee the last session. He was sent to the Legislature especially to aid in securing a land grant for a railroad on the forty-third parallel of latitude. He labored unceasingly to effect that object; and to him, more than to any other man, is due the securing of that grant. An abler, or more industrious man never represented Floyd County in the Legislature, and he gained for himself while there a State reputation. After retiring from the Legislature he took an active part in politics, and was recognized as a power in the Fourth Congressional District. He was a staunch, uncompromising Republican, and his voice was always on the side of right. At home, he was ever alive to the interests of his city and county, and was always one of the foremost in devising means for their advancement. He took an active part in the formation of the Charles City Water-Power Company, working against all discouragements, sparing neither time nor money, until the success of the scheme to improve the Charles City waterpower was fully assured. He was a large share-holder in the company, and held the office of its secretary till his death. Mr. Patterson was first married in 1856, to Miss Hester E. A. Quiggle, of Pennsylvania. She bore him eight children, six of whom survived her. She died in 1872. In 1874 he was united in marriage to Mrs. Sarah Smith McCann, daughter of Judge Elvin Kendrick Smith, of Northern New York, and niece of Governor Silas H.

Jenison, of Vermont. This wife survives him, and is guardian of of the minor children. Mr. Patterson's death occurred Oct. 29, 1878, from a railroad accident on the Iowa division of the C. M. & St. P. Railway. He was instantly killed. Thus closed his earthly career. In the prime of life and full vigor of manhood he passed away. Selecting from the many articles in the newspapers of the day, we quote the following:

"Mr. Patterson was no common man. In saying that in his death a great mind has fallen, we mean it in no trite or common sense, for he was great. He was great in the leading idea of his life; great in his convictions; great in the elements of his wellrounded character; great in his eloquence; great in his courage; great in his intellect; great in his capacity for work; and great, above and beyond all, in his abiding faith in the ultimate triumph of the eternal principles of right, justice and humanity. But who can speak of the virtues of his every-day life, of the tender, almost idolatrous regard felt for him by his family; of the great heart, that always had a responsive throb of sympathy for all in trouble or distress? Who shall speak of him as a friend? Tried and true, when he put his hand to the helm, there was no going backward. He was so genial in his intercourse, possessed a sympathy so spontaneous, was so kind, affectionate and generous, there seemed combined in him all those qualities which challenged the love and admiration of those who best knew him, and endeared him to the hearts of all his friends. As a thinker he was vigorous and adhered tenaciously to his opinions; as an orator he had few superiors; as a companion for social hours, his quick perception, and keen zest of mirth, made him pre-eminent; as a lawyer he stood at the head of the bar of the Fourth District, and in him Iowa loses one of the brightest stars in her diadem of brilliant attorneys. His loss is one that will be felt, not alone for to-day, but for a generation to come."

Of his six surviving children, Eleanor, the eldest, is wife of Ray Billingsley, a leading attorney of Vinton, Iowa. The eldest son, William Robert Patterson, is in the wholesale house of Franklin McVeagh & Co., of Chicago. The second daughter, Minnie V., is the wife of Frank Harwood, of this city. The third daughter, Rosa, is wife of William F. Carter, a merchant of Clear Lake, Iowa. The two minor children, John Edward and Daisy Hester, are still at home.

#### THE PRESENT BAR.

Samuel B. Starr, of the firm of Starr & Harrison, has been actively connected with the legal profession of Charles City since October, 1855, and is the oldest member now living of the Floyd County bar. A son of Chauncey and Nancy Starr, nee Arnold, of New York, he was born in Brownville, Jefferson County, that State, on Jan. 17, 1824. His father died in 1832, his mother in 1828. having been the parents of five children. Samuel B. attended school at Brownville until sixteen and was then matriculated in Block River Institute at Watertown, New York, where he remained three years. He began the study of his chosen profession in Watertown, and also taught school there until Jan. 15, 1847, when he was admitted to the New York bar at Albany. He practiced in Watertown until 1848, then opened a mercantile store at Orleans. New York, in partnership with another gentleman, and conducted this business and prosecuted his profession until the winter of '49. when, drawn thither by the current then prevailing, he went with a party to the gold fields of California, remained two years and cleared \$2,500. He returned to Orleans and resumed his business and practice. He was married there to Adeline Hughes in May, 1855. She was born in Orleans, a daughter of Daniel and Ruth Hughes. Of two sons born of this marriage one is living, S. H., who is engaged in the boot and shoe trade in this city. In October, 1855, Mr. Starr came to Charles City, where he has successfully prosecuted his profession since. He held the office of County Prosecuting Attorney from 1856 to 1859, and has been City Attornev. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. fraternity, St. Charles Lodge, No. 141. In politics he was first a Jackson Democrat, then a Free-soiler, and since the organization of the Republican party has been one of its strongest supporters.

T. A. Hand, attorney at law, a member of the firm of Hand & Spriggs, of Charles City, Iowa, was born near Albany, New York. His parents were Lemuel P. Hand, of Albany, and Mary S. Eddy, of Pittstown, New York. The family consisted of four sons and one daughter, the subject of this sketch being the eldest child, and they removed from Albany to Chicago, Illinois, in 1848.

In 1856 T. A. Hand came to Charles City, Iowa, and entered upon a course in "the art preservative" in the *Intelligencer* newspaper office, then owned by Hildreth & Carver, and continued to work in that office until 1862, when he commenced the study of

law at Charles City in the office of G. G. & R. G. Reiniger. In June, 1863, he left Charles City and went to Leavenworth, Kansas, and worked at the case as a compositor in the office of the *Leavenworth Conservative*, but in September of that year went to the Territory of Arizona and published the *Arizona Miner* at Prescott, the then capital of the Territory, until the spring of 1865, when he returned to Charles City, Iowa, and in 1866 re-commenced his law studies in the office of R. G. Reiniger, and was admitted to practice in 1871. He was married to Mary Cheney in 1869, and they have one child, a daughter, now (1882) about five years old.

Porter W. Burr, City Attorney of Charles City, was born in Mercer, Somerset Co., Maine, Feb. 1, 1852. His parents were L. N. and Mary B. (Wiley) Burr, natives of Maine. In early life his father was a merchant and also engaged in running a starch manufactory and tannery. He is now living at Davenport, Iowa, engaged in the life-insurance business. He and wife are members of the Congregational church, and have had a family of three sons—Milton B., one of the missing at the battle of Baton Rouge, La.; L. N., Jr., who died at Davenport, and Porter W., subject of this sketch. He attended school in Farmington, Maine, until fifteen, when he came with his parents to Davenport, and in 1872 graduated from Griswold College, and in 1873 from the Iowa State Law School. He read law in Lincoln, Nebraska, one year, then came to Nora Springs, Floyd County, where he practiced law with his father-in-law, the late Hon. W. P. Gaylord, under the firm name of Gaylord & Burr, until January, 1877. In the fall of 1876 he was elected Clerk of Courts of Floyd County, and held that office until January, 1881, when he opened his present law office, and in March, 1881, was elected Mayor of Charles City, and in March, 1882, City Attorney of Charles City. He married Miss B. V. Gaylord, April 17, 1876. She was born in Rock Grove Township, Floyd County, and was a daughter of the Hon. W. P. Gaylord and Sarah E. (Slater) Gaylord, old settlers of Floyd County. Mrs. Burr is a member of the Episcopal church. They have one daughter, viz.: Mary E., born Feb. 14, 1880. Mr. Burr is a member of Granite Rock Lodge, Nora Springs, I. O. O. F., and A. O. W. W., of Charles City Lodge, No. 158, and of the Iowa Legion of Honor, also a member of the Board of School Directors for Charles City—independent district. In politics, he is a Republican. Mr. Burr is one of the prominent members of the Floyd County bar.

Charles D. Ellis, of Ellis & Ellis, attorneys of Charles City, is a native of New York, and was born at Rome, Oneida County, April 28, 1850. His parents were Charles P. and Sarah A. (Johnson) Ellis; father was born Dec. 19, 1810, and was the son of Daniel and Eliza (Knapp) Ellis: was a farmer and lumberman; he and wife were members of the Baptist church, and had three sons and one daughter; the sons are-Adelbert E., of Ellis & Ellis, attorneys, Charles City; Frank W., resides in Charles City, and Charles D., the subject of this sketch. He attended the Rome Academy and Whitestown Seminary until seventeen years of age, when he came with his parents to Charles City, and remained one winter; then went to Madison, Wis., and attended the State University one year; thence to Adrian, Mich., and engaged in the grocery business one year, then began to read law with the firm of Eldridge and Walker during 1871 and 1872. He came to Charles City, and read law with Starr & Patterson until September, 1873, when he was admitted to the bar. He then opened a law office in Charles City, and has been constantly engaged in the practice ever since. In 1878 he formed his present partnership with his brother. Mr. Ellis married Miss Flora A. Wilbur, Sept. 16, 1874; she was born in Otsego County, N. Y., and was a daughter o Hervey and Angeline (Moore) Wilbur. Mrs. Ellis is a member of the Congregational church. They have had two daughters and one son; viz.: Ida M., born June 8, 1875; Katy R., born May 31, 1879, and Melvin N., born July 14, 1881. Mr. Ellis is one of the leading members of Floyd County bar, with which he has been identified since July, 1867. In politics he is a Republican, and has always been a supporter of that party. His family are of Welsh and English descent.

Adelbert E. Ellis, of Ellis & Ellis, was born in Rome, N. Y., Jan. 21, 1848. He attended school until nineteen years of age, when he came to Charles City, and remained a short time; then returned to Whitestown Seminary two years, graduating from this seminary; then went to Adrian, Mich., where he and his brother engaged in the grocery business until 1871; he then returned to Charles City, and engaged in the hardware business until 1874, then read law with his brother until 1878. He was then admitted to the bar, and formed his present partnership; he marriel Miss Mary Waterman, of Westmoreland, N. Y., September, 1871; she died July 23, 1875. He married Miss Belle Saxton, at Charles City, April 14, 1877; she died, September, 1881. Mr. Ellis is also

one of the leading members of Floyd County bar, and in politics is a Republican.

George F. Boulton, of the firm of Boulton & Boulton, attorneys, Charles City, was born in Columbus, N. J., Feb. 8, 1836, and soon after his birth his parents removed to Mount Union, Ohio, where he attended school until his thirteenth year. The family then went to Marshall County, Ind., settling upon a farm. George pursued his studies there and at Warsaw and Plymouth, Ind., until 1858, when he went to Bourbon and began the study of law with the Hon. James O. Parks. In the fall of 1859 he was appointed Deputy Sheriff of Marshall County, Ind., holding the position until April 25, 1861. He then enlisted in the first company organized in Marshall County, his name being second on the enlistment roll. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant of this company, but was never ordered into service. He farmed and practiced law in Marshall County until the fall of 1863, then entered the law department of the university at Ann Arbor, Mich., and one year later came to Charles City, Iowa. In September, 1864, he was admitted to the Iowa bar, and has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession here since. He formed a partnership with R. G. Reiniger in 1866, which continued two years and in 1881 the present firm of Boulton & Boulton was established.

Mr. Boulton married Miss Sarah Updike at Bourbon, Ind., June 27, 1861; she was born in Chautauqua County, N. Y., and was a daughter of William and Mercy (Loveless) Updike. Mr. and Mrs. Bourbon are members of the Methodist church and have two daughters, viz: Jennie E. L., born Aug. 20, 1864, and Mercy L., born Dec 20, 1869. Mr. Boulton is one of the charter members of the U. A. S. Fraternity, and Iowa Good Templars; he took an active part in the canvass of the constitutional amendment prohibiting the sale and manufacture of intoxicating liquors. In politics was a Fremont boy and has been a strong supporter of the Republilican party ever since.

Z. D. Boulton, senior member of the law firm of Boulton & Boulton, Charles City, is a native of Burlington County, N. J., born near Pemberton, on April 22, 1813. His parents were William and Mary Boulton, nee Dobbins, natives of New Jersey. They had a family of eleven children, and were members of the M. E. church. William Boulton was first married to Mary Gilbert by whom he had four children. Mrs. Boulton was the widow of William Jones by whom she had two children. Z. D. was the second

son by the second marriage and his boyhood was passed on his father's farm in New Jersey. When fifteen years of age he went to Philadelphia, Pa., where he served an apprenticeship to a boot and shoe manufacturer there. In 1836 he went to Mount Union. Ohio, and worked at his trade and farming until 1849, when he settled on a farm in Marshall County, Ind. He removed from there to Bourbon, Indiana, in 1857, and embarked in the mercantile business. He was admitted to the Indiana bar and practiced there until August, 1881, when he came to Charles City and the present partnership, with son, George F., was formed. Mr. and Mrs. Boulton have a family of six children—G. F.; Mary, wife of A. J. Bair; of Warsaw, Ind.; T. R., a carpenter and contractor of Warsaw; B. E., a farmer residing near Howard, Kansas; William H., druggist at Silver Lake, Ind., and J. B., a stone mason at Bourbon, Ind. The law firm of Boulton & Boulton is one of the most popular in the city and they are known throughout the county as gentlemen of superior legal ability.

De Witt C. Duncan, ex-Mayor of Charles City, is a native of the Cherokee Nation, Georgia, and where the city of Dahlonega, Lumpkin County, now stands; was born Feb. 27, 1829; his parents were John and Elizabeth (Abercrombie) Duncan, natives of Georgia, and members of the M. E. church; they had seven sons and four daughters. D. W. C., the subject of this sketch was the fifth son; when five years of age he removed with his parents to the Indian Nation, where he lived on a farm with his father until 1857, then went to Dartmouth College, New Hampshire, where he graduated, in July, 1861. He then went to Beloit, Wis., and married Miss Hellen P. Rosencrans, Dec. 21, 1862; she was born in Wisconsin and was a daughter of John and Mary (Johnson) Rosencrans. In 1864 he came to Clarksville, Butler County, Iowa, where he remained two years, reading law, and in January, 1866, came to Charles City, where has practiced law ever since. He and wife are members of the Congregationalist church. Duncan was elected Mayor of Charles City, and held that office one year; has held that of Justice of the Peace a number of years. In politics he is a Republican and voted the amendment prohibiting the sale and manufacture of alcohol. He is one of the leading members of Floyd County bar, with which he has been identified since January, 1866.

S. P. Leland, attorney, was born in 1839, in Huntsburg, Ohio. After attending the Orwell and Kirtland Academies, he finished

in Hiram College under the presidency of Garfield. He married Miss Carrie Weeks in 1862; was admitted to the Illinois bar in 1863, from which time he about equally divided his time between the pursuit of literary studies and practicing in the courts of Chicago until 1867, when he came to Nashua, Iowa; there, for a time, diligently laid the foundation, in closer application to the law, for the reputation he has since won as an attorney.

Desiring to live in a county seat, he moved to Charles City, Floyd County, where he confined himself wholly to his profession until 1877, when he commenced lecturing. His gift of oratory and his attainments were soon recognized by the lecture associations throughout the country, and there is not another lecturer whose services are in greater demand than his. He has twice visited Europe, thus enriching and enlarging his repertory of lectures with several descriptions of customs, scenes and art, as he saw them while traveling. In 1864 Mr. Leland published a book of poems. The hard, realistic demands of the law drove the muses away, but a listener to one of his descriptions can easily see that he has wooed them back again.

The titles of his present lectures are, "The Words We Use;" "A Visit to Rome;" "A Visit to Pompeii;" "A Trip over the Alps;" "The Grindstone;" "England and the Irish People;" "World Making;" "Factors of Life;" and "Land of Burns and Scott;" The multitudinous press notices warrant the strong language used above in regard to Mr. Leland's ability.

J. S. Bradley, City Clerk and Justice of the Peace, and formerly an attorney, was born June 10, 1843, in Paris, Edgar Co., Ill., a son of Andrew and Minerva (Stratton) Bradley; he enlisted in August, 1862, in the United States army, in Company C. Seventy-Ninth Illinois Infantry, and served three years, when the war closed. The principal battles in which he was engaged were Stone River, Chickamauga and Mission Ridge. During the last year of the war he organized an independent company for the defense of East Tennessee, of which he was elected Captain. Sept. 14, 1870, in Paris, Ill., he married Susie M., daughter of Rev. S. S. Newell, of that place. Of their two children, Teddie and Neddie, the latter is living. In his younger days, Mr. Bradley attended Edgar Academy a short time, read law at Paris, and graduated at the law department of Michigan University; also attended the literary course of that institution a short time. He came to Charles City in 1871, and commenced the practice of law; but in the

fall of that year he was elected Justice of the Peace; there being no vacancy for that office at that time, he was re-elected in the fall of 1872, since which time he has held that office. He was elected City Clerk in the spring of 1875, and since that time he has also had that office. He is also United States Commissioner. He is a Freemason, a member of the A. O. U. W., and of the Congregational church. Mrs. Bradley is also a member of that church.

A. M. Harrison, of the firm of Starr & Harrison, attorneys at law, was born in Venango County, Pa., Nov. 5, 1847, the son of Charles and Catherine (DeWitt) Harrison, the former a native of New Jersey, and the latter of New York State. In 1865 the family removed to Fredonia, N. Y., where Mr. Harrison graduated at the Fredonia Academy. Early in the spring of 1870 Mr.H arrison graduated in the law department of the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor, and directly afterward was admitted to the bar. He then came to Charles City, where he commenced the practice of his profession, at first alone, and then as assistant for Starr & Patterson, until 1873, when he was admitted into partnership, which relation he has since sustained. He has served as City Attorney three terms, the last of which expired last March (1882). In August, 1873, Mr. Harrison married Miss Lizzie Chapin, daughter of Charles and Calista E. (Gage) Chapin. native of Chautauqua County, N. Y. Their children are Gage M. and Martin E.

Jay C. McConkey was born in Walworth Co., Wis., July 29, 1848; his parents, Jacob J. McConkey and Nancy T. (Fowle) Mc-Conkey, moved to McHenry Co., Ill., in the year 1850, where they resided until March, 185-, when his father died. In the fall of 1854, his mother came to Delaware Co., Iowa, where she lived till May, 1856; then came to Mitchell County, where she has since resided. Mr. McConkey has one brother living, who now resides in Bremer County. After he came to Iowa he lived on the farm until the fall of 1866, working summers and going to school winters, till the fall of 186-, when he went to Osage, Iowa, and there attended the seminary for about four years, then taught school a part of the time. In the winter of 1873, he went to Iowa City, and attended the law department of the State University; after taking the two years' course he received the diploma, which gave him the authority to practice in the Supreme Court of Iowa. In December, 1875, he married Lucy U. Charles, of Colorado

Springs, Col; remained till the spring of 1876, then came to Charles City, where he has since been practicing law.

Col. Anson O. Doolittle, residing on his farm in St. Charles Township, is a native of New York, and was born at Warsaw, Wyoming County, July 8, 1841. His father, Senator James R. Doolittle, late Senator from Wisconsin, is a native of New York, where he was born in January, 1815. Senator Doolittle graduated from the Geneva College and studied lawin Rochester, and was afterward admitted to the New York bar. He married Mary L. Culting, in Wyoming Co., New York; she died, September, 1879: she and husband had a family of four sons and two daughters. Col. A. O. Doolittle, the subject of this sketch, was the second son. He attended the High School of Warsaw, New York, until nine years of age, when he removed with his parents to Racine, Wis., and attended the high school until fifteen years of age, when he entered the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Minn., for two years; he then attended the Columbia College at Washington, D. C., for one year; then read law in the office of Judge Lyon, now one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Wisconsin. After studying law with Judge Lyon for eighteen months, he took a course of lectures at Ann Arbor, Mich., until April, 1861, when, under the call of the President for soldiers, he, with a number of others, formed themselves into a company, and became members of Co. D. Second Wisconsin Infantry Volunteers. Col. Doolittle was elected First Lieutenant, and remained with the company until July, 1861, when he was transferred to the regular service as Second Lieuten ant of First U.S. Cavalry, and in 1864 was appointed Colonel of the Thirty-Second Wisconsin Infantry.

In September, 1864, he resigned and returned to Racine, Wis., and was soon admitted to the Wisconsin bar and began to practice law at Fond du Lac. Some months after he took charge of Governor Lucius Fairchild's office at Madison, Wis., for six months, then was appointed an officer in the Custom House Department at New York City, remaining there three years, when he came to Charles City and purchased his present farm. Here he has since been engaged in agricultural pursuits.

Col. Doolittle married Miss Bessie Jones, at Racine, Wis., Feb. 16, 1862; she was born in New York State, and was a daughter of Horatio Jones. Mrs. Doolittle is a member of the Episcopal church, and she and husband have had six children, viz.: Kate,

Henry J. (attending school at Racine, Wis.), Mary, Julia, Bessie and Charley Doolittle.

In politics, Colonel Doolittle has always been a strong supporter of the Democratic party.

A. G. Case, President of the First National Bank in Charles City, is also a member of the present bar of Floyd County.

As an illustration of the serio-comical side of human morality, we copy from the *Intelligencer* of May 23, 1867, a description of a case or two undergoing trial at the District Court then in session:

"The opening case was a 'calf' case—Wilkins vs. Curry. Mr. Wilkins claims that he purchased a calf, brought it home, and his daughter fed it on 'pancakes' until the grass grew, then turned it out, after which the calf was lost on the prairie. It was subsequently found with Mr. Curry's cattle. Mr. Wilkins replevined it; hence the lawsuit. The calf in question will certainly make a valuable cow, if it lives. It was subjected to the most rigid examination by the lawyers, especially about the 'flanks' and 'neck.' So nicely was the 'critter' examined, that an estimate was given of white hairs contained in a spot about the size of an old copper cent, which numbered about eighteen, with the presumption that at least a dozen had been pulled out. The case, after occupying nearly an entire day, was given to the jury, who after a couple of hours returned, when the foreman stated they were unable to agree. The Judge looked somewhat astonished, and the audience smiled. The jury were then discharged.

"Following the calf case, came the 'pig' case, which has been tried before. The pig in question is dead, but the parties claiming to own him are determined to law it over his remains. No doubt the pig died from excessive grief at being the cause of so much trouble and expense. The lawyers dwelt on the merits of the defunct porker with great ability. There was one particular spot on the pig's back that grew small as the pig grew large, finally vanished, and did not return until the day he died. The case was final given to the jury, who after an absence of two hours returned to the court-room and stated that they were unable to agree. The Judge sent them back again. They wrangled and log-rolled all night, and the next morning they again stated that they could not agree. The Judge then discharged them. During the night the jury had a jolly time playing checkers and indulging in other amusements. One of the twelve, being quite an artist, sketched a picture of the hog in question on the wall of the room with the

spot on his back. This artist, being a P. D. [printer's devil], and an eloquent young man, lectured to the half-asleep jury on the horrors of trichinæ; nevertheless, the jury could not be convinced that pork was not valuable. Some were in favor of dividing the hog between the plaintiff and the defendant; but when they fully understood that the pig was happy in everlasting rest, the eloquence of the lecturer on porkers, the exhortations of hungry men whose vitals were gnawing at their very conscience, the happy snores of heavy sleepers, the honor involved in a judicious and fair verdict, were not enough to recompense the jury for wasting time and knowledge on a dead hog. The most intricate of all the questions which puzzled the jury was, when the pig ceased to be a pig and became a hog.

"The business brought before the court during the entire term did not amount to much. The value represented in the five jury cases would not sum up \$100. Still the plaintiffs and defendants fought the issues with as much determination as if there had been thousands of dollars involved. The expense to the county is very large."



## CHAPTER VI.

#### CRIMINAL.

We take no particular pleasure in accounts of crimes; and this volume differs from a daily newspaper in that it records the good deeds of men rather than the bad. It is a relief to many, and should be to all, to take a look occasionally, if not oftener, at the good side of humanity and the sunny side of life. Nevertheless, this book could hardly be considered a faithful history of a county did it not give short sketches of the principal crimes committed therein, more, probably, to fix dates than anything else, so that a record may be at hand convenient for reference. Very little crime has been committed in Floyd County, compared with many, if not most counties, while the citizens are vigilant and prompt to pursue and convict every offender against the law.

## DWIGHT NOBLE, 1859.

Quite a sensation was raised throughout the community by the rumor that this man had voluntarily abandoned his helpless child to the wilds of nature, in the northern part of this county, while traveling with a covered wagon. His story was that he had lost the child and could not find it, believing that it had drowned itself in the creek; but after the case lingered along for a time before the courts, Mr. Noble was not finally convicted. We do not record the case here as one of crime, but one of a frightful rumor that excited the people for a period in the early history of the county.

## HORSE-STEALING, 1864.

In July, a thief stole a pair of horses in Franklin County, brought them to Charles City in the night, hitched them to Jacob Leonard's wagon (which stood near his house), and then made off northward, probably into Minnesota.

The Board of Supervisors, at their June session in 1864, decided to offer a reward of \$100 to any party in Floyd County who should arrest and finally convict any person as a horse thief, that committed his crime in this county.

(411)

## ROBBERY, 1865.

June 27, the county treasury was robbed of \$4,287. The door of the safe was broken off by the thief during the night, and he escaped safely with the above amount of money. Some expensive litigation grew out of this case, but no *final* conviction resulted. Mr. Huntley, the Treasurer, made the loss good to the county.

## ELI P. MC CULLOCK, 1865.

This thief stole a horse from Edson Gaylord at Rock Grove on Wednesday, was arrested on Friday at Faribault, Minn., brought back to Rock Grove and had his preliminary examination on Sunday; was taken to Charles City Monday, where the same day he was indicted by the grand jury; Tuesday he pleaded guilty, and was sentenced Wednesday to the penitentiary for three years, by Judge Fairfield, at the fall term of the District Court in Charles City. While upon a steamboat the next day on the Mississippi River, on his way to the Fort Madison Pentitentiary, he managed to fasten a life-preserver to his person and instantly leaped overboard. Captain S. O. Page, of Charles City, the officer who had him in charge, seeing the movement, grasped the life-preserver just as he was going over the guard of the boat; it gave way, and McCullock went down, never to rise again, carrying with him upon his ankles a pair of heavy iron shackles belonging to Floyd County. It was a bright moonlight evening, the steamboat was stopped, boats lowered and diligent search made, but the wretch did not come to the surface.

# MRS. L. B. NELSON, 1865.

During the months of November and December, 1865, the town of Rockford, this county, was thrown into a high state of excitement by the mysterious death of a little child of L. B. Nelson, of that place, and the elopement of the mother. It seems that the child was poisoned with strychnine, and shortly after its death, and while its father was absent at Rock Grove teaching school, Mrs. Nelson, assisted by a Mr. Pierce, of Ulster Township, packed up her housekeeping goods in part, sold the rest, and disappeared. Pierce, who married a sister of hers, carried her to Waverly, where she took the train for the East, and he returned.

Previous to leaving, Mrs. Nelson contracted debts at the stores to the amount of some fifty dollars for her husband to pay,

and also obtained loans of small sums of money from different neighbors. Just before the child died, one David Davis, who kept a restaurant at the Wells Street Depot in Chicago, and who married Mrs. Nelson's sister, came to Rockford, held a private interview with Mrs. Nelson and immediately left for Chicago, making a visit of only a few hours. The husband, Mr. Nelson, went to Rockford a day or two after his wife had fled, and took from the postoffice a letter addressed to her which had arrived after her departure. This letter was mailed at Chicago, and unraveled the mystery of the wife's conduct. It came from an old lover of Mrs. Nelson, whose school she had formerly attended in Illinois. It was signed "your affectionate school-mistress, J. E. Whipple," but the real author was probably J. E. Welch, her former school-master. The letter appointed a place for Mrs. Nelson to meet the writer and made other arrangements. The astonished and heart-stricken husband had no suspicions of the plot until he read this letter. They seemed to have lived happily together and they were regarded as respectable citizens by the people of Rockford. They had come there from Cook County, Ill., the preceding spring. She had handsome features, and probably her beauty was her ruin.

#### A SANCTIMONIOUS SCAPEGRACE.

"Elder Buck," a bigamist from Wisconsin, appeared at Floyd in February and March, 1868, pretending to heal the sick, cure the blind, raise the dead, and do other miracles, by religious means. On Sunday morning, March 1, Rev. Mr. Riley, United Brethren, had an appointment to preach at a school-house near Floyd, and "Elder Buck" and a large number of his disciples, hearing of it, went, armed with revolvers and knives, and took possession of the house. Mr. Riley went in, at the hour for service, knowing nothing of their intentions, and when about to commence, Buck told him that he (Buck) had an appointment there and was going to preach. Mr. Riley, desiring to have no trouble, gave way to him. In the afternoon of the same day, Mr. Riley had an appointment at another school-house, not far distant. Buck and his disciples went there and endeavored again to drive out Mr. Riley. Here the crowd had a general fight, tore up the seats, broke out the windows, etc. Considerable damage was done to the school-house, but we believe no one was seriously injured.

March 20, this "elder" preached in Charles City, and on the 25th called on the editor of the Intelligencer and demanded explanation and satisfaction for publishing the foregoing facts. The "fighting editor" advised him to make himself scarce in this vicinity, as a coat of tar and feathers awaited him, being already nearly prepared. The "elder" and his disciples acted upon this advice instanter, and fled from town like a "buck." Actually, at this moment more than fifty men and boys had commenced collecting the feathers and warming the tar, besides gathering a number of rather ancient eggs. It was understood that at this time also a Charles City magistrate had a warrant out for the arrest of Buck as a polygamist. Soon afterward he married another woman in the northeastern part of the county, and found friends and supporters for some time, and finally disappeared altogether.

### LAWRENCE GIBBONS,

Oct. 11, 1868, killed George Zweiner, a saloon-keeper in Charles City. At the May term of court following he was convicted of manslaughter and sentenced to the penitentiary for eighteen months.

## JOHN CHAPMAN, 1869.

This was a Charles City lad sixteen or seventeen years of age, of rather a turbulent disposition and prodigal in his habits. Desiring one day to obtain some money of his father, who kept a meat market, and being refused, he drew a cleaver as if to strike his father with it. His father gave him some money and then had him arrested. He was tried at the April term this year, and sen tenced for two years in the penitentiary; but was pardoned by the Governor some time before his term expired.

# MICHAEL CAIN, 1871.

Sunday, July 2, 1871, John Stentz and Michael Cain had a quarrel at Rockford, and, by-standers interfering, Cain received a thorough threshing. Shortly afterward Cain took his team, and Stentz rode to their boarding-place with another party. At this place Stentz threatened to whip Cain, who refused to fight; the former then approached him with uplifted hand; they were separated by other parties, but immediately Stentz again attempted to strike Cain, when the latter took up his neck-yoke and struck him. This weapon was snatched away by a by-stander. Stentz was not able to walk alone, but no fears were entertained that the last wound would prove fatal; but he died from it the third day after.

3

## . THE ZEIBERTS, 1873.

In this year Mr. S. O. Page, City Marshal of Charles City, was murdered by Frederick and Julius Zeibert. The first named was tried in February, convicted of murder and sentenced to eighteen years in the State-prison. The jury in the case were L. A. Butler, W. B. Knapp, J. N. Waller, L. E. Powell, E. A. Teeling, F. F. Spaulding, Addis Schermerhorn, A. H. McKallor, John Gordon, A. D. Cheney, J. L. Wright and A. Powers. Julius Zeibert was indicted for manslaughter, tried at the November term, 1873, convicted December 11, and sentenced to the penitentiary for four years. The case of Frederick was appealed to the Supreme Court, which reduced his sentence to nine years, and subsequently both the men were pardoned.

## MURDER OF L. A. BILLINGS, 1875.

Frank E. Miller was indicted for killing Mr. Billings, his fatherin-law, on the 26th of July, 1875. The jury in his case were Henry Pettit, George R. May, Egbert Sandford, Warren Harrison, J. W. Morrison, Moses J. Tatum, Joseph Ankeny, C. W. Swain, John Melugin, Lewis Forthun, Robert Beck and Daniel Brooks. It appears that quarrels between the parties had become chronic, disaffecting their families. Company strengthens prejudices and fires vengeance; and, accordingly, one day the feud was brought to a focus by taking life. The principal prosecuting witness was a "New York boy," who had lived with the Billings family, quarreled with them and went to live at Miller's. This "boy" gave strong testimony against Miller at the preliminary examination, but in jail afterward he contradicted his testimony, and at the regular trial he substantially re-affirmed his first testimony. He was implicated in the shooting. The result of the trial, Jan. 6, 1876, was no conviction.

This is the case that created so much comment in regard to jurisdiction, as the dead body was found just over the line in Cerro Gordo County, but the accused brought to trial in Floyd County.

# JABEZ HALL, 1877.

Aug. 4, this year, this wretch, a resident of Rockford, killed his wife. He was a drinking man, had become burdensome to his

wife, had left her, and had taken some of her clothing to another woman, to whom he had become attached. Returning one day, he said to his wife that if she would give him a hundred dollars, he would go away. She gave it, and he went away; but after a time he returned again, proposing to live with her, which was refused. After his departure, she was afraid to remain in the house over night and went to a neighbor's. On returning to her house the next morning and opening the door, Mr. Hall dodged out from behind it and inflicted terrible wounds upon her with a butcher knife. Supposing she was dead, he took a dose of strychnine himself, and started for the house of Zach. Mitchell, his wife's brotherin-law, but the poison took effect before he reached the place, and he died on the way. Mrs. Hall died the next morning.

### HIGHWAY ROBBERY, 1878.

Nov. 7, 1878, Monday morning, before daylight, James Bradford, of Cedar, started from home to come to Charles City. When about five miles from town and jogging along, unsuspecting any trouble, suddenly two masked men jumped out of the bushes beside the road, and before he had time to make any resistance, fired two shots at him, one striking him on the forehead, just at the edge of the hair and stunning him, the other passing through his hat. They then set upon him and must have handled him pretty roughly, for there were a number of bruises on his neck showing that he had been severely choked, and also bruises on other parts of his body. There was also a cut in his hat as if made with a sharp knife. The robbers took from Mr. Bradford \$29 and a revolver, and left him lying in the brush near the road insensible. He did not come to his senses until about midnight on Monday. He managed to crawl about until he found a pool of water, when he drank about a gallon, as he thinks. Tuesday morning his father, Thomas Bradford, while on his way to the city, found him in the road. The story above is as he told it, but of the time between the first attack and that when he woke up in the night, he has no recollection.

# HIRAM S. HOLBROOK, 1880.

Dec. 13, 1880, at Dubuque, Hiram S. Holbrook killed his eldest child and then himself. As he was well known in Floyd County, and particularly in Charles City, and beloved by all who knew him, besides having been married here to Miss Nettie, adopted daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Kelly, Sr., who also has multitudes of friends, the affair created considerable comment and notice in this county. The following account appeared in the Dubuque *Telegraph* of Dec. 13, 1880:

"One of the saddest tragedies that has ever been enacted in this city occurred this morning. Hiram S. Holbrook, his wife and two children, occupied a suite of rooms in the Willging building at the southeast corner of Locust and Tenth streets. Mr. Holbrook, his wife and youngest child, the latter a babe but a few months old, occupied one bed, while the other child, named Edith, about three years old, slept in a crib on the side next to Mr. Holbrook. About seven o'clock this morning Mr. Holbrook awakened his wife and told her to get up, and when breakfast was ready, to call him. She got up, dressed herself and went into the dining-room to prepare the table for breakfast. She had been there but a few moments when she heard two loud reports in the direction of the bedroom. Supposing the noise to have been caused by the fall of a stove lid, and little thinking that a terrible tragedy had been enacted, she kept on with her duties until they were completed. She then turned her attention to her husband, and went to call him. What must her feelings have been when, on opening the door of the bedroom, she saw him lying back in the bed with a pistol clenched in his hand, and the life-blood ebbing away from a bullet hole in his head! After one glance at him, her thoughts turned instinctively to her child in the crib. She took her up, but when she discovered the blood oozing from her head, threw her down and ran screaming from the room. Kind friends and neighbors were on the scene in a few minutes. Drs. Staples and Boothsby were dispatched for and came with all possible speed. Although they did all that was in their power, the fatal bullets had done their work. An examination of the wounds showed their course. Mr. Holbrook had fired the first bullet at his daughter, the ball entering just back of her right ear and coming out over her left eye. He then placed the fatal weapon to his own head, and sent a bullet crashing through his brain, the ball entering just above his right ear. He lived until half past nine o'clock, but was unconscious all the time. The little child died in the afternoon. The weapon with which the deed was committed was a Forehand & Wadsworth pistol, carrying a 32-caliber ball. The bullet which penetrated the little girl's head is in the hands of the coroner.

"" What is the cause of this sad calamity?' was asked by every one. That is past finding out. Mr. Holbrook was a young man in the prime of life. He was employed by the American Express Company as agent for this city, and had a lucrative situation, receiving \$1,800 a year. He was beloved by his family and a large circle of friends and acquaintances. Recently his friends noticed that he was given up almost entirely to melancholy, which they imputed to an attack of dumb ague with which he had been afflicted for several weeks, and also to the rush of business, which at this time is large. He complained the preceding week of a slight headache, and also of not feeling as well as he might. He would not take a rest from his labors, although importuned to do so by his wife and Superintendent Hancock. Yesterday he visited friends with his family, and last night attended to his duties in the express company's office, checking the agents for the western train at eight o'clock and those for the eastern train at ten o'clock. Nothing different from his ordinary course of conduct was noticed by any of his officiel associates. He was about thirty-three years of age, and was raised at Dyersville, where his parents still reside. He had two younger brothers and a married sister. His marriage took place at Charles City about seven or eight years ago. He had been in the employ of the American Express Company in various capacities for a number of years and had always been a trustworthy employe. He came to live in this city about 1876, having been promoted to the route agency of the company. About two years ago he succeeded Mr. Kime as agent for the company.

"At the coroner's inquest, held the afternoon of the shooting, the verdict was in substance that Mr. Holbrook came to his death from a pistol-shot wound, inflicted by his own hand while, as the jury believe, laboring under a temporary fit of insanity, superinduced by ill-health and overwork. Mrs. Holbrook came with the remains to Charles City the next day, and husband and daughter were buried in one grave, with Masonic honors."

### CHAPTER VII.

#### MILITARY.

The people of Floyd County, in common with the rest of the civilized world, believe that military organization, defense and action are sometimes necessary to patriotism, as is evinced by their works before, during and after the great Rebellion of 1861. While the older States of this Union have been concerned in the French and Indian war, King Philip's war, the Revolutionary war, the war of 1812, the Black Hawk war, the Mexican war, the Mormon skirmish and the war of the great Rebellion, the young State of Iowa has been concerned almost exclusively in the latter, and Floyd County only in the great Rebellion, with the collateral frights from the Indians. Following the chronological order, however, compels us first to notice

### THE MILITARY COMPANY OF 1859.

Agreeably to previous notice, the able bodied men of St. Charles held a meeting at Cheney & Brackett's Hall, July 18, 1859, for the purpose of organizing a military company. The meeting was called to order by G. B. Eastman, and A. B. F. Hildreth was elected Chairman and W. B. Fairfield, Secretary. Voted that the secretary draft articles of agreement for the purpose of enrolling members of the proposed company, which he did, and the same were accepted and signed as follows:

"We, the undersigned, hereby form ourselves into a military company, for the purpose of exercising in the manual drill, as prescribed by the United States regular service, and for such other purposes and acts as may be proper for a military organization, under such style and name as shall hereafter be determined.

G. B. Eastman.
E. B. C. Wright,
E. A. Teeling,
John Heath,
Amos Pettit,
E. P. Harrington,
E. Reiniger,
D. D. W. Carver.
Fayette Richmond,
B. F. Wright,
Lyman Kellogg,
George Craig,
D. W. Poindexter,
B. Hazleton,
Pierpont C. Turner,

Z. E. Jackson,
M. S. Cole,
David Nelson,
Rober G. Reiniger,
D. Gilbert,
Henry Pettit,
J. G. Patterson,
S. Stanley,
Horace Green,
D. Kellogg,
Levi Schermerhorn,
Orrin Allbee.
Orlando Bazley,
Fred. L. Howland,
Albert Green,

r be determined
C. H. Ha-kell,
C. E. Bigelow,
Arthur King,
G. H. Whitehead,
Sylvester Ireland,
Harvey Kellogg,
E. W. Raymond,
Wm. B. Fairneld,
Wm. Love,
Wm. Burnett,
Wm. K-llogg,
Wm. Flint,
Charles Kelly,
Edgar N. Carver,
T. A. Hand "

Voted that those enrolled proceed to elect a Captain pro tempore, and that the election be made by ballot. The result was the unanimous election of G. B. Eastman for Captain, who thanked the soldiers for the honor.

Voted that the company be named the "City Light Guards." A committee was appointed to draft and report constitution and by-laws.

Thanks were tendered Mr. Hildreth for his efforts at Des Moines, as well as at home, in behalf of this organization.

The meeting was attended with martial music.

The next week the company completed its organization by electing G. B. Eastman, Captain; Wm. B. Fairfield, First Lieutenant; C. H. Haskell, Second Lieutenant; E. B. C. Wright, Third Lieutenant; D. D. W. Carver, First Sergeant; E. P. Harrington, Second Sergeant; Henry Pettit, Third Sergeant; P. C. Turner, Fourth Sergeant; G. H. Whitehead, First Corporal; E. W. Raymond, Second Corporal; David Nelson, Third Corporal, and Wm. Burnett, Fourth Corporal.

#### THE WAR FOR THE UNION.

The institution of slavery was always a source of trouble between the free and slave-holding States. The latter were always troubled with the thought that the former would encroach upon their rights, and nothing could be done to shake this belief. Compromise measures were adopted from time to time to settle the vexed question of slavery, but the fears of the slaveholders were only allayed for a short time. Threats of secession were often made by the slave-holding States, but as some measures of a conciliatory character were passed, no attempt was made to carry their threats into execution. Finally came the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and the adoption of a measure known as the Kansas-Nebraska Bill. This bill opened certain territory to slavery which under the former act was forever to be free. About the time of the passage of this act, the Whig party was in a state of dissolution, and the great body of that party, together with certain Democrats who were opposed to the Kansas-Nebraska Bill, united, thus forming a new party, to which was given the name of Republican, having for its object the prevention of the further extension of slavery. The people of the South imagined they saw in this new party not only an organized effort to prevent the extension of slavery, but one that would eventually be used to destroy slavery in those States in which it already existed.

In 1860 four presidential tickets were in the field. Abraham Lincoln was the candidate of the Republicans, Stephen A. Douglas of the National Democrat, John C. Breckenridge of the Pro-Slavery interests, and John Bell of the Union. The Union party was composed principally of those who had previously affiliated with the American or Know-Nothing party. Early in the campaign there were threats of secession and disunion in case of the election of Abraham Lincoln, but the people were so accustomed to Southern bravado that little heed was given to the bluster.

On the 20th of December, 1860, South Carolina, by a convention of delegates, declared "That the Union now existing between South Carolina and the other States of North America is dissolved, and that the State of South Carolina has resumed her position among the nations of the earth as a free, sovereign and independent State, with full power to levy war and conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and do all other acts and things which independent States may of right do."

On the 24th, Governor Pickens issued a proclamation declaring that "South Carolina is, and has a right to be, a free and independent State, and as such has a right to levy war, conclude peace, negotiate treaties, leagues and covenants, and do all acts whatever that rightfully appertain to a free and independent State."

On the 26th, Major Anderson evacuated Fort Moultrie and occupied Fort Sumter. Two days previously he wrote President Buchanan's Secretary of War, John B. Floyd, as follows: "When I inform you that my garrison consists of only sixty effective men, and that we are in very indifferent works, the walls of which are only fourteen feet high, and that we have within 160 yards of our walls sand hills which command our works, and which afford admirable sites for batteries and the finest coverts for sharpshooters, and that besides this there are numerous houses, some of them within pistol shot, you will at once see that, if attacked in force, headed by any one but a simpleton, there is scarcely a possibility of our being able to hold out long enough for our friends to come to our succor." His appeals for reinforcement were seconded by Gen. Scott, but unheeded by President Buchanan, and entirely ignored by John B. Floyd, Secretary of War.

On the 28th, South Carolina troops occupied Fort Moultrie and Castle Pinckney, and hoisted the palmetto flag on the ramparts.

On the 29th John B. Floyd resigned his place in Buchanan's Cabinet, charging that the President, in refusing to remove Major Anderson from Charleston Harbor, designed to plunge the country into civil war, and added: "I cannot consent to be the agent of such a calamity." On the same day the South Carolina Commissioners presented their official credentials at Washington, which on the next day, were declined.

On the second day of January, 1861, Georgia declared for secession, and Georgia troops took possession of the United States arsenal in Augusta and Forts Pulaski and Jackson. Governor Ellis, of North Carolina, seized the forts at Beaufort and Wilmington, and the arsenal at Favetteville. On the evening of the 4th the Alabama and Mississippi delegations in Congress telegraphed the conventions of their respective States to secede, telling them there was no prospect of a satisfactory adjustment. On the 7th the conventions of Alabama, Mississippi and Tennessee, met in secession conclave. On the 9th Secretary Thompson resigned his seat in the Cabinet on the ground that, contrary to promises, troops had been sent to Major Anderson. On the 9th the "Star of the West," carrying supplies and reinforcements to Major Anderson, was fired into from Morris Island, and turned homeward, leaving Fort Sumter and its gallant little band to the mercy of the rebels. On the same day, the ordinance of secession passed the Mississippi Convention. Florida adopted an ordinance of secession on the 10th and Alabama on the 11th. The same day (the 11th) Thomas, Secretary of the Treasury, resigned, and the rebels seized the arsenal at Baton Rouge, and Forts Jackson and Philip, at the mouth of the Mississippi River, and Fort Pike at the Lake Pontchartrain entrance. Pensacola navy yard and Fort Barrancas were surrendered to rebel troops by Colonel Armstrong on the 13th. Lieutenant Slemmer, who had withdrawn his command from Fort McRae to Fort Pickens defied Armstrong's orders, and announced his intention to "hold the fort" at all hazards. The Georgia Convention adopted an ordinance of secession on the 19th. On the 20th, Lieutenant Slemmer was besieged by a thousand "allied troops" at Fort Pickens. Louisiana adopted an ordinance of secession on the 25th. On the 1st of February the rebels seized the United States mint and customhouse at New Orleans. The Peace Convention assembled at Washington on the 4th, but adjourned without doing anything to quiet the disturbed elements. On the 9th a provisional constitution was adopted at Montgomery, Ala., it being the Constitution of the United States "reconstructed" to suit their purpose. Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, was chosen President, and Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, Vice-President of the Confederate States of North America." Jeff Davis was inaugurated on the 18th, and on the 25th it was learned that General Twiggs, commanding the Department of Texas, had basely betrayed his trust, and that he had surrendered all the military posts, munitions and arms to the authorities of Texas.

Mr. Lincoln was inaugurated March 4, 1861, in front of the capitol, the inauguration ceremonies being witnessed by a vast concourse of people. Before taking the oath, Mr. Lincoln pronounced a clear, ringing voice, his inaugural address, to hear which there was an almost painful solicitude, to read which the whole American people, and the civilized world, awaited with irrepressible anxiety. With that address and the administration of the oath of office, the people were assured. All doubt, if any had previously existed, was removed. In the hands of Abraham Lincoln, the people's President, and himself of the people, the Government was safe.

Traitors were still busy plotting and planning. Troops were mustering in all the seceded States. On Friday, April 12, the surrender of Fort Sumter, with its garrison of sixty effective men was demanded and bravely refused by the gallant Major Anderson. Fire was at once opened upon the helpless garrison by the rebel forces, numbered by thousands. Resistance was useless, and at last the national colors were hauled down, and by traitor hands were trailed in the dust. On Sunday morning, the 14th, the news of the surrender was received by all the principal cities of the Union. That was all, but that was enough. A day later, when the news was confirmed and spread through the country, the patriotic people of the North were startled from their dreams of the future—from undertakings half completed—and made to realize that behind that mob there was a dark, deep, and well-organized purpose to destroy the Government, rend the Union in twain, and out of its ruins erect a slave oligarchy, wherein no one would dare question their right to hold in bondage the sons and daughters of men whose skins were black. Their dreams of the future—their plans for the establishment of an independent confederacy—were doomed from their inception to sad and bitter disappointment.

The citizens of Floyd County were not indifferent spectators to the scenes transpiring in the South. They were loval people, and a love for the Union beat in every heart, and they would not see it dismembered without at least a vigorous protest. As soon as the first wave of the cannon's roar at Charleston, S. C., struck St. Charles City, the village bristled with military insignia. The blood-stirring music of fife and drum was daily heard in the streets, and each evening men were drilled in war's tactics. Before the close of the month, twenty men of the village, besides others from the vicinity, had enlisted. The officers of the township militia, were: G. O. Page, Captain; O. Allbee, First Lieutenant; E. A. Teeling, Sc and Lieutenant, and R. G. Reiniger, Orderly Sergeant. Arra ements were made for a large mass-meeting at St. Charles from the whole senatorial district, when opportunity would be given for volunteers to come forward. Senator Powers, under authority from Adjutant-General Bowen, visited this place, April 30th, to raise men for a company.

April 27, the Democrats of St. Charles Township met at Gilbert's Hall, and adopted, with only one dissenting voice, resolutions heartily responding to the Government's call for men and means to suppress the great insurrection. The meeting closed with three cheers for the Constitution and the Union. The dissenting of the was that of D. D. W. Carver, previously one of the publishers of the Intelligencer. He proposed a long "minority report"econ mending a conference between the Government and the Southern Confederacy in lieu of a resort to arms, to settle the difficulty—a consummation most devoutly to be wished, if only practicable. There was no second to his motion to adopt his report.

At Marble Rock a meeting was held on the evening of April 29, presided over by Elder John Kane. An eloquent appeal was make by Capt. M. M. Trumbull, of Butler County, at the close of which David Brubacher, Franklin Darland, Jesse Beelar, Mark J. Miller, Abraham Brubacher, Wolsey Hawks and William Bedell, took the oath as volunteers. Their answer, "We will," to the oath had in it a deeper, more significant and indescribable eloquence than could mark any oration. That "We will" burned itself into the memories of all who heard it, with an impress not yet erased, and which will perhaps never fade away.

At Floyd, May 1, a mass meeting was held, called to order by B. B. Van Steenburg, and presided over by E. Buck. Patriotic

speeches were made by Joseph Manson, Dr. Birney and Mr. Buck. Resolutions to sustain the Government were adopted, and a militia company called the "Frontier Rifles" was organized.

Enthusiastic meetings of a like nature were held at other points. Probably no other county in the whole State of Iowa saw its duty more quickly and acted with readier and more deliberate aim than Floyd.

May 4 arrived, and the grand mass convention at St. Charles City was held according to arrangement. Sixty-four more men, mostly young men, came forward as volunteers, eager "to do or to die" for their country. The class of local items in St. Charles City, and throughout the county, with which this volume deals up to 1861, are buried almost from sight amid the confusion of war, and become comparatively unimportant. Hence, while we must, for the next four years of history give the details of military affairs in this county, other items will be sparse; indeed, the people felt little like paying much attention to other things until "this cruel war was over."

Up to July 15, few, if any, counties in the State, had sent more volunteers to the war, in proportion to population, than the county of Floyd, and yet there was no company known distinctly as the "Floyd Company." Probably the reason was that Floyd County men were not anxious for office, or were only desirous of serving their country as "high privates." They enlisted in whatever neighboring company gave promise of being accepted and bringing them into active service.

July 13 was a busy day for the ladies of St. Charles. A dispatch was received from Gov. Kirkwood ordering the soldiers of Floyd and Chickasaw Counties to march forthwith to their place of rendezvous at Burlington, and requiring them to be provided each with two gray woolen shirts, one pair of gray woolen tronsers with black stripes on the sides, two pairs woolen socks, one pair brogans or laced boots, and one black or gray felt hat. The Board of Supervisors had appropriated from the County Treasury \$10 a man to purchase uniforms for the volunteers subject to this call; but the making up of the garments was a gratuity on the part of the ladies of St. Charles. Some idea of their industry may be formed from the fact that all the shirts and pantaloons were completed and in readiness for the soldiers (twenty-four in number) to start on Monday morning. Conveniences called "companions," provided with thread, needles, pins, buttons, etc., were also furnished the

soldiers by the ladies. The same promptness was exhibited at other points throughout the county.

At this point the imagination is impatient to cast aside and repress the external noise and rush of material things, and hover, charmed, over the motherly significance of every little convenience and comfort furnished the son of war as he goes forth to distant lands, with the chances against his ever returning alive. And when, in the terrible battle-field or in the tedious, lonesome, mal rious camp, he receives from home a bottle of preserves or a package of knick-knacks, done up in clean napkins as only feminine hands can do them, can he fix his mind, even but for one moment, upon the real significance of these things, which is indeed more spiritual than material, without shedding a tear? And the longer the mind dwells upon it the longer it wishes to dwell, until it collapses into a vacuity of thought from sheer exhaustion. Let him feel these things who can; others cannot be made to feel them with ever so much rhetoric. This secret of life-and-welfare preservation, perceived only by true mothers, is too sacred even for poetry, or for words in any form.

The intervening Sunday, Rev. A. D. Bush preached a sermon to the soldiers, from the text, "When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing." The discourse was able, eloquent and impressive. The soldiers were dressed in uniform, and marched in procession to the church, carrying the "star-spangled banner," which emblem of our nationality was placed upon the platform and seemed to give inspiration to the speaker. Rev. E. J. McClelland assisted Mr. Bush in conducting the exercises. The house was crowded with an interested and thoughtful audience. When the preacher addressed his remarks specially to the volunteers, exhorting them to be merciful as well as just, and pointed them to the perils they were about to encounter as they went forth in defense of the nation, many were the tearful eyes that were visible in various parts of the church. The scene can never be forgotten by those who were present.

On Monday morning all was bustle and animation in St. Charles, as these inexperienced and unhardened soldiers were about leaving for the war. The soul-stirring notes of the fife and drum seemed to inspire the hearts of all. Numerous teams were provided by the citizens with which to convey the volunteers to the railroad at Cedar Falls, whence they would proceed at once to the rendezvous at Burlington. At an early hour the brave boys were

ready. Friends came in from abroad to give the parting hand and utter the sad farewell. One poor mother, in particular, who had come from a neighboring town and was sitting in the wagon while the soldiers were exercised in the drill, shed tears, when her stalwart son in the ranks turned his eye toward her and his man heart was melted. Instantly he dashed away the tears that would start unbidden, and turned his head away. How the poor heart had to fight against its own tender ties! As the Intelligencer well remarked, "Could ambitious statesmen and corrupt politicians have half a realizing sense of the woes they bring, they would pause long before precipitating the people into a war like this."

Soon all was ready. The band struck up Yankee Doodle, as if to dry up the tears of the broken-hearted and drown their sorrows in prospect of a bright future. The Stars and Stripes floated gracefully upon the breeze, and the soldiers, accompanied by numerous friends, disappeared from the scenes of home.

August 10 was a proud day for the First Iowa Regiment, near Springfield, Mo., under Gen. Lyon. This was composed largely of business men who responded to the President's call with alacrity. For the first few weeks they had much hard work to do, to which was attached but little glory. Some of their forced marches astonished the world, but they bore all cheerfully, and in most instances without a murmur. Poorly clad, and, part of the time, less than half fed, beneath a burning sun they traversed broad prairies and sandy oak openings in pursuit of the enemy, their spirits buoyed up with the consolation that they were in the service of their country and protecting the homes of Union-loving families. Although their term of service had expired, they resolved to stand by Gen. Lyon and his little army while a force quadruple their size threatened them, and their resolution was carried out with great courage.

August 22, twelve of the citizens of Rockford and vicinity left for the war, joining Capt. McClure's company at Cedar Falls. They were O. H. Lyon, Charles Knapp, S. P. Pearsons, H. D. Gifford, J. S. Bradbury, E. C. Robbins, A. W. Dawson, Joseph Wilcox, Frank Davidson, Frederick Muhn, Johnson Gary and Jacob Yost. Their enlistment was quite sudden, taking their neighbors by surprise. Capt. McClure visited the place Tuesday afternoon, attending a meeting in the evening, and Wednesday evening the people gathered together to bid the soldiers farewell. Addresses were made by Elder Saxby, of Clear Lake, and Elder La Due, of Rockford, the latter presenting each of the volunteers

with a Testament. These, together with the three who had before enlisted, made a total of fifteen, out of a district of only sixty or seventy voters. An equal proportion from all the North would be a million of men.

In the spring of this year (1861), an order was issued under the State law for examination to be made of all men between eighteen and forty-five years of age who claimed exemption from military duty. A. B. F. Hildreth was appointed Draft Commissioner for Floyd County, R. W. Humphrey, Commissioner of Enrollment, and Dr. J. W. Smith, Examining Surgeon. These appointments were made by Governor Kirkwood. Accordingly Mr. Hildreth traveled over the county distributing notices, appointing a time at which all persons claiming exemption on account of physical disa bility should present themselves to the examining surgeon, and when the time arrived it was both exciting and amusing to witness the crowds of able-bodied men swarming around Dr. Smith's office with all sorts of ailments, both genuine and counterfeit. Such a day for invalids and cripples as were congregated at Charles City on that day, has not been since the days when the lame, the halt and the blind gathered around the pools of Bethesda and Siloam. Young men who had shaved for years, suddenly dodged behind their eighteenth year and became boys again. "O! if I were a boy again!" Those for whom there was no escape on the account of age, with forlorn look and quivering lips as suddenly plunged forward over the boundary lines of forty-five. Those who but a few days before had been boasting of their superior strength and great endurance, were hardly able to walk upright; while those whose hearing had always been acute, on that day could scarcely hear it thunder. Some fell to coughing, as if consumption were setting in, and others, who had no present trouble, had had some ailment years before, and were "liable to have it again."

During the summer of 1861 a third political party was organized, known as "Union," or "Fusion," whose mission was to reconcile Republicans and Democrats upon some compromise measures. Their forces were scattered all over the North, and they made an effort to carry the day in Floyd County by nominating a full State and county ticket, and organizing a campaign; but at the general election, October 8, they polled an insignificant vote. Combining with the Democrats, they gave only 156 votes in this county while the Republicans gave Kirkwood 492. Twenty-three of the 156, were cast for Dean.

During the winter of 1861-'2, Sergt. S. P. Folson, of Marble Rock, made a visit home, and returned to the army with several recruits. This man exhibited considerable bravery, as well as skill, at the battle of Belmont, where he had temporary command of his company. He was once taken prisoner, and boldly refused to give up his arms when so ordered. Before the rebels could wrest them from him they were fired upon by a squad of our troops. Folsom threw himself upon the ground just in time to escape the shot, while the rebels, supposing him killed, fled for their own safety, and Folsom rejoined his comrades, gun in hand, unharmed.

A long and tedious period intervenes here, when the announcement, "All quiet on the Potomac," continued to be the staple of war news(?), until it became proverbially stale. McClellan held the main army in Old Virginia, much of the time in the Chickahominy Swamps, putting the soldiery through their daily and interminable drill, ever getting ready and never proceeding to action. "On to Richmond!" the people impatiently cried, but mysteriously in vain. Recruiting at home, and nearly all other military preparations, became irritatingly monotonous. Only now and then a ripple occurred important or exciting enough to be chronicled in history.

War, however, in all its phases, is a poetic subject, and the *Intelligencer* was graced with a spirited effusion in every number. In the number for March 24, 1862,, appeared the following:

#### TO THE FLOYD VOLUNTEERS.

### BY MISS H. F. BRAYNARD.

No coward hearts are those our friends, Who, for their country's good, Will gird the arms of warfare on, And shed, perchance, their blood.

But no! your blood shall not be spilt; God will protect the right; And we will aid you by our prayers, And bless you day and night.

We miss you in our circles oft,
And at the church and hall;
Then we think of those who manfully
Obeyed their country's call.

'Tis then a prayer goes up to Him Who rules in earth and heaven, That to Floyd's noble, gallant sons, May life and health be given.

And when the cry of peace is heard,
And you hasten from the wars,
We'll welcome back the friends we gave,
And crown them conquerors.

March 24, 1862.

Under the call of July 8, 1862, for 300,000 men, Floyd County's quota was twenty-five or thirty men, yet she sent forth a full hundred of her brave sons to uphold the banner of the nation. The company met in Charles City, Aug. 21, and elected Charles A. Slocum, Captain; A. C. Rupe, First Lieutenant; Edward A. Reiniger, Second Lieutenant; John Butler, Orderly Sergeant; George P. Smith, Second Sergeant; Frank McConnell, Third Sergeant; William Dyas, Fourth Sergeant; D. B. Mead, Fifth Sergeant. They left, Sept. 3, for the rendezvous at Dubuque, where they were attached to the Twenty-first Iowa Infantry, recruited in this Congressional District.

### INDIAN WAR.

Our heading here appropriately comes in as an interruption in the thread of history relative to the war for the Union, for interruption it was, probably occasioned, if not actually instigated, by the Southern rebels or their Northern sympathizers. The first massacre in Minnesota, however, was not traceable to Southern influence.

During the last week of August, 1862, the news burst forth upon our law-abiding community here of fierce Indian atrocities in Southern Minnesota, and suddenly every man, woman and child (almost) was preparing defense. Every township organized, every neighborhood organized, and we might say, every family organized—all this, too, while the people were excited with various war news and were doing their utmost in answer to the great call for 300,000 men.

In the *Intelligencer* of Sept. 4, will be found full reports of the organization of these "home guards," too extensive for repetition here.

During the first week of September, the citizens of Charles City and vicinity appointed a committee consisting of David M. Fer-

guson and A. L. Collins, to go to Minnesota and ascertain the facts connected with the raid. They made the following report:

"First, we with haste traveled to the Winnebago reserve, and found one hundred men stationed there to watch the Winnebagoes and keep them in subjection, though ostensibly to insure their safety against attacks from the Sioux, their old foes. We found there six Sioux prisoners taken by the Winnebagoes. At first the latter were divided upon the question of affiliating with the Sioux or helping the citizens. They at last decided to remain friends of the white settlers.

"From there we proceeded to Mankato, and on arriving there we found the town fortified and the people apparently quiet. But the leading citizens, those who knew best what the Indians were doing, assured us that danger was imminent. They said that to allow the people generally to know the worst, would produce an instant stampede of all the inhabitants. This accounts for the fact that, often when we made inquiry as to danger from the Indians, we received for reply, 'No danger; all quiet now; Indians driven off,' etc. While we were in Mankato, news came in of the massacre of three persons, and a boy wounded, in Nicollet County, about eighteen miles from there. The leading citizens tried to smother this report and keep it from the masses, until they could thoroughly investigate the facts connected therewith. A committee was appointed for the purpose, and the report found to be true.

"Secondly, we would say that Judge Flandrau, now Colonel, has command of the forces on the west side. It is his opinion that there is trouble brewing which will soon develop itself, and that Iowa, as well as Minnesota, is in danger. He and Colonel Sibley have troops enough to hold the Indians in check for the present, but how long he could not say. He advises the citizens of Northern and Western Iowa, to be in readiness, as there is certainly a concert of action on the part of the various Indian tribes to massacre the white settlers and lay waste the whole northwestern frontier, and they will do it if not promptly checked. Treaties are of no avail, and he thinks our only permanent safety consists in totally annihilating them, and thus completing a lasting peace.

"Col. Flandrau started out a company of armed men on Thursday morning, under Capt. Wm. Bierbauer, to afford what protection they could to the settlers. They were to visit Madelia, and would probably extend the scout westward to the Des Moines River. The settlers complain because the Government has taken away their effective men for the war, and does not protect them against the Indians. If thus neglected the country will ere long lose its white population, because there is too much feeling of insecurity for them to remain there.

"The number of persons known to have been massacred is 215. The number taken prisoners is about forty. Col. Flandrau states that from his knowledge of facts he is satisfied the above number of killed and prisoners is not exaggerated, and will prove much too small. The forces at Fort Ridgely, New Ulm, and South Bend, under Colonels Sibley and Flandrau, number about 1,500.

"The county of Blue Earth, and nearly all that part of Minnesota through which we passed, showed signs of recent desertion. Houses were left tenantless, fields of wheat were unharvested, and everything had the appearance of hasty desertion. Some of the settlers had fled to the villages or forts for safety, and others had removed out of the State, seeking an asylum with their relatives and friends in Iowa, Wisconsin and other States."

It would be really sickening to detail the various methods which the Indians practiced in torturing and killing. They seemed to take particular delight in cutting and slashing men, women and children, leaving them not quite dead. Very often they would stretch their victims up on the wall of a house or other building, or on a tree, pinning or nailing them there, horribly mangled and scalped, but not dead!

Concerning the state of affairs at this time, as well as other matters, an educated Winnebago chief popularly known as "Capt. Bradford" wrote a letter in behalf of his brother chief, Mr. Frenchman, or "Capt. Jim," to J. B. Dawley, of Niles Township, dating it Sept. 30, at Winnebago Agency, (Minn.) as follows:

"You says you wants of us to be friends of whites always. I hopes we will try to do so all time. We dont wants to do like the Sioux did. I am very glad hear from you. If I could get chance to get off this fall, I would come down and send my boy in school again next winter. But our Agent, Mr. Balcombe, he would not let any one Indian go outside of Reserve now. All our people here now. They raise excitement great deal every day. Don't know when we have battle at our place.

"Mr. Frenchman [Capt. Jim] he going to start to St. Paul tomorrow. I have write this letter for him. He is my cousin. My name Bradford L. Porter. Most anybody know me in St. Charles. I am teaching school. Frenchman's boy he in my school now. His name John H. Frenchman—left his Indian name since he get in my school. Tell your daughter, Joanna Dawley, John H. Frenchman very glad hear from her. He say he like to come down this fall if he could, but he stay in my school this winter till get excitement over."

In 1861, and after the noted massacre at New Ulm, in Minnesota, the Government forbade the Winnebago Indians from leaving their reservation; but a few stragglers still persisted in coming this way until they were driven back and forced to remain at home. The Government failing to pay them their annuity they became reckless and wanton, and some of them were found in arms against the Government. Forty of the latter were taken prisoners of war, and shipped by way of the Mississippi River to Rock Island, where they were detained a year or two, and then sent west. Prior to this, thirty-seven Sioux were captured and hung. The impression became prevalent amongst these red savages that the Rebellion meant not only the overthrow of the Government of the United States but also the delivery of all the old hunting grounds back to them.

In 1862 the Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry, containing Capt. Slocum's company from this county, were ordered from Dubuque to Mille Lacs, to prevent trouble during the payment of the Sioux.

In July, 1863, Indians were found again at their old, horrible practice of massacring on the frontier, but for fear of the United States troops they this time cut short their career.

During the fall of 1863, the war with the Indians continued, the savages being gradually driven back from the settlements or taken prisoners. At this time there were estimated to be 14,000 Indians in Minnesota, of whom 7,200 were Sioux. The winter following there was a cessation of hostilities, but the ensuing spring and summer they resumed warfare, though still farther west. Even the year following (1864) they kept up their hellish work to some extent. But they never extended their depredations into Iowa, and the inhabitants of Floyd County continued to breathe easier until all fear was gone. The scenes of preparation to meet them were very similar to those among the Illinoisans during the Black Hawk war of 1832, and both numerous and extravagant were the rumors of "Indians coming," when danger was really far away.

Since the war of the Rebellion scarcely an Indian has been seen in this region, and their old camping grounds are fading from memory. It is only a question of time, and a short one at that, when the brutal Indians of this continent will all be killed off, while the smaller and more tractable portion will be absorbed within white civilization.

## THE WAR FOR THE UNION, RESUMED.

The thread of story having carried us several years beyond the main point, in order to give an uninterrupted account of the Indian troubles, we now drop back to the summer of 1862, that gloomy and monotonous period of the great war.

Call after call was made for more men, each of which was promptly responded to, the brave sons of Floyd joining the great chorus, "We are coming, Father Abraham, three hundred thousand more." Recruiting went steadily on, soldiers' aid societies were formed, and all the concomitants of war were witnessed throughout the land. Patiently and with tears did the people work, wait and pray, wondering how long, oh, how long, they would have to send the sinew and strength of the land to the battlefield to be slain, or more likely to die with protracted illness. We never undertake to describe this mental, moral and physical condition of the people; we commence to hint at it, and ever drop the subject with a peculiar sense of dissatisfaction.

Aug. 9, 1862, sixteen ladies of Rock Grove published an appeal to the young men of Shell Rock Valley to volunteer for the war. Similar appeals were made by the noble, self-sacrificing women elsewhere in the county. Many men held back, not for any want of patriotism, or of bravery to meet the foe on the field of battle, or sickness and death in the camp, but because they considered it to be a fairer distribution of the burdens of war to resort to drafting. The process of drafting, or "conscription," indeed, is not so much to force men into the army,—as the words might seem to many to imply,—as to determine who shall go, and that without hesitation. Besides, it is less expensive than the ordinary means of raising volunteers.

Aug. 21, 1862, one hundred men were sent out from Floyd County, with Charles A. Slocum, Captain, and attached to the Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry, the history of which will be found in the next chapter.

May 8, 1863, a false report came that the Union forces had capt ured Richmond, Va., the capital of the Southern Confederacy. Such details accompanied the report that it seemed almost impossible not to believe it. The somewhat uncertain rejoicing which followed the circulation of the report was of course soon terminated.

As another specimen of Floyd County enthusiasm, as poetically manifested, we reprint the following lively parody, composed by "E. M. B." and dated Ulster, May 25, 1863:

### SONG OF THE FLOOD CREEK BOYS.

We have come from the prairies, We have come from the prairies, We have come from the prairies, Of the loyal Hawkeye State.

Chorus—We're a band of freemen,
We're a band of freemen,
We're a band of freemen,
And we'll sound it through the land!

We will help to save our nation, And all the land awaken; Stand friendly and unshaken, In our loyal Hawkeye State.

We'll remember friends and neighbors, Who have left their peaceful labors, Gone to fight with Southern traitors, From the loyal Hawkeye State.

We will still secession cronies, Vallandigham's or Mahony's, With our band of Union ponies, From the loyal Hawkeye State.

We have more if Abraham needs them, And we never will secede from This glorious band of freemen, In the loyal Hawkeye State.

Listen, all ye Northern traitors, And secession operators! You'll be marked "nullificators," In the loyal Hawkeye State.

We'll stand by the Constitution, Traitors 'll meet this retribution, In the days of restitution,

In the loyal Hawkeye State.

Now, three cheers, altogether!

Loyal hearts none can sever;

We'll stand by the Union ever,

In the loyal Hawkeye State.

May 30, 1863, there was a great Union demonstration in Charles City. Nearly a thousand men, women and children, met at the court-house, where were music and speeches. Hon. A. B. F. Hildreth, the President, called the meeting to order, stated the business that was to come before it, and that, efforts to obtain speakers from abroad having failed, the audience must rely on home talent. Led by L. L. Huntley, the audience sung "America." Prayer was offered by Rev. John Martindale. A vice-president for each township in the county was elected. Wm. B. Fairfield, of Charles City, Rev. Charles Rowe, of Dubuque, Rev. J. G. Witted, of Chickasaw, W. E. Paxton, of Floyd, Hon. Wm. H. Johnson, of Marble Rock, Rev. E. G.O. Groat, of Charles City and Rev. J. Martindale, of Delaware County, made stirring, patriotic speeches. Enthusiastic songs were interspersed, such as "The Red, White and Blue." "Raise up the Banner" (tune of "John Brown"), etc. The last song of the occasion was printed on slips and distributed throughout the congregation, who sang it with the greatest eclat. It was the following:

OUR COUNTRY'S CALL.

Air,-" Scots wha hae wi' Wallace bled."

Men of Floyd, awake! awake!
Don't you hear the eagle shriek,
And for aye of freedom speak?
Hear your country's call.
Swear, each loyal mother's son,
Swear, "Our country shall be one!"
Seize your sword, or bring your gun,
Bayonet and ball.

For the land that bore you, arm!
Shield the State you love from harm;
Catch, and round you spread th' alarm;
Hear, and hold your breath.
Hark! the hostile horde is nigh!
See, the storm comes roaring by;
Hear and heed our battle cry,
"Victory or death!"

Sturdy landsmen, hearty tars,
Can you see your stripes and stars,
Flouted by the three broad bars,
And cold-blooded feel ?
Where the rebel banner floats,
Tyrants, vanquished by your votes,
Spring, like bloodhounds, at your throats;
Let them bite your steel.

With no traitor at their head,
By no braggart coward led,
By no hero caught abed,
While he dreams of flight;
By no "young Napoleons,"
Kept at bay by wooden guns,
Shall our brothers and our sons
Be held back from fight!

Like a whirlwind in its course,
Shall again a rebel force,
Rebel foot or rebel horse,
Pass our sleepy posts?
Roam, like Satan, to and fro,
And our laggard let them go?
No! in thunder answer, "No!
By the Lord of Hosts!"

With the Lord of Hosts we fight,
For His freedom, law and right.
Strike for these, and His all-might,
Shall with victory crown
Loyal brows, alive or dead,
Crush each crawling copperhead,
And, in bloody battle, tread
This rebellion down.

Talk of "peace" in hours like this!
'Tis Iscariot's traitor-kiss;
'Tis the old Serpent's latest hiss.
Foil his foul intrigue;
Plant your heel his head upon,
Let him squirm, his race is run.
Now, to keep your country one,
Join our Union League.

Judge Johnson, at the conclusion of his address, offered the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted:

- "1. That we, the loyal citizens of Floyd County, Iowa, will not buy of or sell to, neighbor with or countenance in any way or manner, any person or persons who will not take and subscribe the oath of allegiance to the Government of the United States.
- "2. That we consider it a species of disloyalty to treat or recognize such persons in any other manner than as aliens, through or by courtesy, should be treated.
- "3. That a man who takes the oath of allegiance through compulsion is no better than a rebel in arms against the United States."

Mr. Fairfield read the pledge of the "Loyal National League," which was signed by 350 voters of Floyd County. The league then adopted a series of by-laws, and elected the following officers: William B. Fairfield, President; Vice-Presidents—John C. Townsend, Cedar; Hervey Wilbur, Floyd; Newman Dutcher, Niles; Benj. Reed, Rock Grove; J. S. Childs, Rockford; Wesley Brownell, Riverton; L. L. Huntley, St. Charles; Wm. L. McEwen, Ulster; Wm. H. Johnson, Union; Sanford Harwood, Treasurer; J. C. Whitney, Recording Secretary; J. V. W. Montague, Corresponding Secretary.

With deafening cheers for the Union, the meeting adjourned.

Two days afterward the president of this league, according to a vote of the association, appointed for the the executive committee: A. B. F. Hildreth, Charles City; B. B. Van Steenburg, Floyd; Benj. Darland, Union; J. S. Childs, Rockford and E. C. Hall, Riverton.

During the summer of 1863 an awkward, serio-comic position was accidentally assumed by a British subject at Marble Rock. Among the Adventists who subscribed the oath of allegiance was an Englishman, who soon afterward recollected that he had undertaken to be faithful to the Queen's proclamation of neutrality, and reported his case to Lord Lyons, the British Minister. The latter replied that his taking that oath of allegiance to the United States was invalid, and he must have his name erased. The president of the Union League, before whom the oath was taken, said that he did not live under the government of the British Minister and would not be dictated to by him. He therefore refused to erase the Englishman's name from the oath. The latter threatened vengeance upon the magistrate and "president of the mob," as he termed him, saving that he had instructions from Lord Lyons how to proceed, and that the magistrate would regret it if his obstinacy should bring on serious difficulties with the "'ome Government!" This latter remark created considerable laughter at Marble Rock, thus ironically described: "All Marble Rock is now in trepidation lest war be declared against her by 'hold Hengland.' The British iron-clad 'Warrior' is momentarily expected to make her appearance in the Shell Rock River, opposite Marble Rock, when the town will be bombarded!" In the meantime the Englishman went to fulfil his appointment at Floyd, and convert others to his doctrines of "non-resistance" and English "neutrality."

In January, 1864, an attempt was made in the Board of Supervisors to refuse any aid to the families of those who volunteered under the last call of the President, by a vote of from four to five. By a similar vote a resolution was lost, which was offered to disburse \$5,500 among volunteers under the next presidential call for 300,000 men. But on the 3d of March following the board voted a \$100 bounty.

A draft being ordered March 10, 1864, to take place throughout the United States on the 8th of May, and the Governor of Iowa having promised Mr. Lincoln that this State should furnish her quota without drafting, a special effort was made in every community to hire volunteers with bounty money. This occasioned a special meeting of the Board of Supervisors of this county, April 4, called in compliance with a petition from six of its members, according to the regulations of said Board, to consider the matter of bounties. R. N. Mathews offered the following resolution: "That all county bounties to volunteers who may enlist from and after this date shall cease." It was not adopted, the vote upon it being a tie, five to five, thus: Yeas—Chapman, Darland, Gleason, Mathews and Reed; nays—Billings, Brownell, Flint, Howard and Collins, the Chairman.

The draft, however, was postponed until the following autumn, the people volunteering to fill, or nearly fill, the quota under the pending calls.

October arrived, and so did the draft. E. A. Teeling, of Charles City, was appointed Provost Marshal for this district, to conduct the conscription. On the 20th, twenty-six names were turned out for Floyd County, by the wheel of chance, at Decorah, the first thirteen of which, counting out those of persons who might be found exempt, were of those who had either to go to war or hire a substitute.

In May preceding, Mr. Teeling and Charles Kelly recruited a number of 100-day men, who left Charles City, under the chargeof Charles Kelly, Orderly Sergeant, for Davenport, where they were attached to the Forty-fourth Iowa Infantry, and whence they left for the battle-fields of the South. After skirmishing around Memphis awhile, without any serious casualty, when the rebel General Forest was in that vicinity, their time expired and they returned home.

During the summer and fall of 1864, the cause of sanitary care for the soldiers received increasing support. Public entertainments, fairs, etc., were had everywhere, to raise funds for the better care of soldiers in camp and hospital, and nobly did the people respond. Many direct contributions were made.

April 4, at the Baptist church in Charles City, a public meeting was held to take measures co-operating with the sanitary commission. Rev. W. A. Adams called the meeting to order and stated the object of their assembling. On motion of L. L. Huntley, William B. Fairfield was called to the chair. J. Cheston Whitney was appointed Secretary. Rev. D. M. Reed, of Dubuque, made an address in behalf of the Northern Iowa Sanitary Fair, to be held in his city, May 24. He spoke of the separations caused by the war, of depleted regiments returning home, of places vacant and voices silent as the effects of this war, paid a glowing tribute to the valor of Iowa troops and to the heroism of those who had fallen in death, read statistics showing the benefits conferred on the sick soldiers through the agencies of the United States Sanitary Commission, answered objections to the system, and closed by urgently requesting the co-operation of the citizens in the coming fair.

An executive committee was appointed, comprising J. V. W. Montague, L. L. Huntley, R. W. Humphrey, Geo. C. Dean, Mrs. A. B. F. Hildreth, Mrs. N. H. Palmer, of St. Charles; J. S. Childs, Rockford; Benjamin Darland, Union; Chester Butterfield, Floyd; Benjamin Reed, Rock Grove; Wesley Brownell, Riverton; Newman Dutcher, Niles; William B. Howard, Cedar; and John Chapman, Ulster. The co-operation of the "ladies' aid societies" was earnestly solicited. This committee subsequently appointed Rev. E. G. O. Groat, Hon. J. G. Patterson and H. O. Pratt, a committee to visit every town in the county and create an interest in this philanthropic work. Mr. Dean was elected Treasurer.

On the 11th, the citizens of St. Charles Township met at the Baptist church, in Charles City, and organized by electing L. L. Huntley, President; Mrs. N. H. Palmer, Vice-President; Mrs. William A. Adams, Secretary, and Mrs. J. G. Patterson, Treasurer. A canvassing committee of six ladies and six gentlemen was also appointed. Sub-committees for school districts were afterward appointed, and thus the good work was systematically prosecuted.

The Dubuque fair, however, was postponed to June 21, when it was participated in by a good representation from Floyd County, and attended with signal success.

At the session of the Board of Supervisors, Jan. 4, 1865, A. L. Collins offered the following preambles and resolutions:

"Whereas, The President of the United States has called for an additional 300,000 men to serve in the military and naval service of the United States; and whereas, a draft has been, or is about to be ordered in Floyd County, for its just proportion of said 300,000 men; and whereas, believing, as we do, that the compensation allowed by the Government of the United States to soldiers and seamen is wholly inadequate for their services, risk of life and loss of property, deprivations of their homes and the society of their friends and families; and whereas, believing, as we do, that the war is being prosecuted, among other things, for the protection of property, and that property should and of right ought to pay the expenses therefor; therefore be it

"Resolved, That the Clerk of this Board be and he is hereby authorized and directed to draw orders on the county treasurer, on a fund to be known as the Bounty Fund of Floyd County, in amounts not to exceed in the aggregate, the sum of \$300 to each man, bearing interest at the rate of ten per cent. per annum, payable on the first of February, A. D. 1866, and shall deliver the said warrant or warrants to each and every person who shall file with him a certificate of acceptance and muster into the military or naval service of the United States for the term of one or more years, either as a volunteer, or as a drafted man, in his own proper person, or by good and sufficient substitute, and that he or they have been accredited to Floyd County at large, not however to exceed the number of the quota of Floyd County, as the same is or may determined by the War Department or by the Provost Marshal of this district to fill the quota on the present call of the President for troops; and be it further

"Resolved, That there be now levied on the valuation of all real and personal property in Floyd County, as the same shall be determined by the assessment and equalization for the year 1865, the sum of two per cent. on each and every dollar's valuation of the taxable property of Floyd County as shown by the said assessments and equalizations for the payment of the foregoing appropriation; and that the said funds so raised shall be set apart from all other funds of said county, to be known as the Bounty Fund, and shall be used for no other purpose until the said appropriations are ully paid."

The foregoing were adopted, by yeas—Baker, Brownell, Chapman, Flint and Wady; nays—Billings, Gleason, Reed and Townsend.

An effort was made at this session of the Board so to divide the \$300 that \$100 would be paid for one year's service in the army, \$200 for two years and \$300 for three years; but as the vote was five to five, the proposition failed to be adopted. The Board did, however, vote an appropriation of \$2.00 a month to each woman, and \$1.50 to each child under twelve years of age, where the husband and father was absent in the army. A list of the parties entitled to this bounty was published in the *Intelligencer* of June 16. They are as follows, by townships:

Cedar.—Mrs. Susan S. Miner and three children; Mrs. Susan E. Castle and one child; Mrs. H. M. Hoisington and one child.

Floyd.—Mrs. Oliver Montgomery and two children; Mrs. Harriet J. Perrin; Mrs. Martha Levitt and one child; Mrs. Ann Walker and two children; Mrs. Harriet Rider; Mrs. Martha Manson and two children.

Niles.—Mrs. Jane Rowley and five children; Mrs. Nancy V. Douglas and two children.

Riverton.—Mrs. C. Potter and four children; Mrs. Mary L. Butler and two children; Mrs. Ellen Wilcox and five children; Mrs. Mary Ann Clark.

Rockford.—Mrs. Eliza A. Brentner and two children; Mrs. Rachel Franklin; Mrs. Mary A. Hall and one child; Mrs. Sarah J. Havens and two children; Mrs. Elizabeth A. Knapp and two children; Mrs. F. A. Knapp; Mrs. Hannah Walker and four children; Mrs. Rachel Wilcox.

Rock Grove.—Mrs. C. Alice Mead and two children; Mrs. Drusilla Wagner and three children; Mrs. Martha J. Cottrell and three children; Mrs. Sarah J. Noble and three children; Mrs. Joseph Murphy and three children; Mrs. Elizabeth Pierce; Mrs. Chloe Pierce.

St. Charles.—Three children of Orlando Bagley; Mrs. Catharine O. Hair and three children; Mrs. Hannah E. Smith and one child; Mrs. Abiah T. Capton and three children; one child of Levi Schermerhorn; Mrs. Mary Winkler and four children; Mrs. Eliza Sutliff and three children; Mrs. C. Higgins and two children; Mrs. L. J. Hays and three children; Henrietta E. Carman; two children of Barney Corby; three children of C. P. Collins; Mrs. John Parish; Mrs. N. W. Colton; Mrs. G. W. Stoner.

Ulster.—Mrs. Lucinda Hanchett and one child; Mrs. E. Henderson; Mrs. Mary A. Stevens and four children.

Union.—Mrs. M. E. Smith and one child; Mrs. M. A. Crumb and four children; Mrs. Elizabeth Ackley and two children; Mrs. Sarah Cline; Mrs. Laura Robinson and one child; Mrs. Emily Ackley and three children; Mrs. Elizabeth Baker and two children; Mrs. J. E. Frost and three children; Mrs. A. M. Sours and three children; Mrs. C. Aspen and two children; Mrs. M. A. Clay and two children.

On the 10th of April, 1865, the glorious news of the surrender of Lee, the end of this "cruel war," was received by the citizens of this county, with great demonstrations of rejoicing. In Charles City, as soon as the rumor was confirmed, the air was rent with shouts; anvils, guns, pistols and everything that would make a noise were brought into requisition; and as the night set ir, the court-house, Union Hall, and various stores and offices were magnificently illuminated; friend grasped the hand of friend, and exultation and joy were depicted on every countenance. But O, what a reverse a few days afterward, when the awful news came that Lincoln was assassinated, and other members of his Cabinet assaulted! Knowing that every one, in his pent-up wrath and sorrow, must have judged the people generally by his own feelings, we stay our pen.

## THE NATION'S BEREAVEMENT.

On the reception of the news of the assassination on Sunday afternoon, an impromptu meeting was held at the court-house that evening. Speeches were made by Messrs. Patterson and Pratt, and several clergymen. All the churches were closed, and people of all classes attended the mourning assembly. Feeling was intensely deep. A week or so after this, preparations were made for funeral services.

Gov. Stone issued a proclamation requesting the observance of Thursday, April 17, 1865, as a day of humiliation and prayer, in testimony of their sorrow for the assassination of President Lincoln. In response thereto, arrangements were made by the citizens of Charles City and vicinity, for the observance of the day with appropriate ceremonies. It was requested that all secular business be suspended, and the dwelling-houses, offices, stores and places of business, be draped in appropriate mourning. That the citizens of the county assemble on the public square, in Charles City, at ten o'clock A. M. and form in procession and march to the

court-house. That there be religious services appropriate to the occasion by the several clergymen of the county, including a sermon by Rev. D. N. Bordwell. An oration to be delivered by H. O. Pratt, Esq., on the death of President Lincoln. The exercises to be interspersed with vocal and instrumental music. All the different benevolent societies of the county were invited to occupy places in the procession, clad in their regalia. The Grant Union Guards, Capt. Teeling, did escort duty. Officers of the Day—A. B. Hildreth, President; Vice-Presidents: W. B. Fairfield, St. Charles; C. Butterfield, Floyd; A. Gleason, Scott; W. P. Gaylord, Rock Grove; W. L. McEwen, Ulster; W. Brownell, Riverton; W. B. Howard, Cedar; N. Dutcher, Niles; Marshal, D. M. Ferguson; Leader of martial music, John Kellogg; Leader of vocal music, Lorenzo L. Huntley.

At an early hour Thursday morning, the 27th of April, the citizens of the neighboring towns began to arrive, and the procession was formed at ten o'clock and marched to the court house. Minute guns were fired by Capt. A. Stolle, while the procession was moving. At the court house it was found that not nearly all the people could gain admission, many gathered about the outside of the building.

President Hildreth called the meeting to order and spoke briefly of the cause and object of the meeting and the solemnity of the occasion, reading the proclamation of the Governor, and stating that the citizens had made arrangements for religious and appropriate exercises for the occasion.

The exercises were opened with a voluntary from the choir,—a quartet by Mr. Huntley, Mr. Pratt, Prof. Shedd and Miss Patten,—who sang with excellent effect the following tribute to Lincoln, entitled:

REST, MARTYR, REST.

'Tis finished! On Columbia's head,
Doth gasping treason pour
Its seventh vial of fiendish wrath—
Her father is no more.
The foulest deeds of treason's life,
Which filled the land with woe,
How vain, beside its dying stroke,
Which lays our chieftain low!

Chorus.-Rest, martyr, rest,

From the scenes of death and pain; Tho' murd'rous hands have stilled thy heart, Thy noble deeds remain.

Rest, martyr, rest,

From thy weary toil and pain;

The nation mourns the loss of thee, Thy noble deeds remain.

Four years as chieftain did he toil, To free our own fair land,

And traitors all around him stood, To grasp it from his hand.

And in our nation's gladdest hour The assassin's hand was near;

It struck our noble Lincoln down, Columbia's hearts hold dear.

The nation's heart o'erflowed with joy,
To see the conflict cease,

And grim war's bursting clouds revealed The angel form of Peace.

The Union safe, the slave set free, By his kind heart and hand,

Oh, why must he, like Moses, die In view of Canaan's land?

We should not question Providence, Who wisely rules o'er all,

And in his tender love doth mark
The tiny sparrow's fall.

But tremble, traitors, lest the wrath Your murd'rous act hath sown,

Leave Justice free from Mercy's prayers,
To deal with you alone!

Though tongues inspired should tell our woe,
And tears in oceans roll,

Vain would they prove to paint the grief That wrings the nation's soul.

We bow in silence to the storm, By which the love divine,

Doth cleanse and cause Columbia's stars
With tenfold light to shine.

Rest, martyr, rest,

From thy weary toil and pain;

Tho' murd'rous hands have stilled thy heart, Thy noble deeds remain.

Rest, martyr, rest,

From thy weary toil and pain;

The nation mourns the loss of thee,
Thy noble deeds remain.

After singing the above, the exercises proceeded as follows: Hymn—

God moves in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform; He plants his footsteps on the sea, And rides upon the storm.

Reading Scriptures and Prayer-Rev. Mr. Groat. Hymn-

Our God, our help in ages past, Our hope for years to come; Our shelter from the stormy blast, And our eternal home.

Sermon-by Rev. Mr. Bordwell, from Ecclesiastes VII: 14.

"In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity, consider: God also hath set the one over against the other."

The following are extracts from Mr. Bordwell's sermon:

"There are, perhaps, few examples in all history in which a nation has been so suddenly brought down from the mountain heights of joy and hope and exultation, to the deep valley of humiliation and sorrow, as ours has recently been. But two short weeks ago, every loyal State in the Union was ringing from center to circumference with shouts of joy and triumph. Everywhere the bells pealed forth their glad sounds and the thunder of cannon sent the joyful tidings reverberating over hills and plains. Bonfires and illuminations turned night into day. Everywhere the stars and stripes, now more dear and sacred than ever before to the hearts of our people, were flung to the breeze, and as they floated in mid air, they seemed to speak to us the words of the angelic chorus that fell upon the ears of the Judean shepherds eighteen hundred years ago: 'Peace on earth, good will to men.' The churches were thronged with devout worshipers; words of gratitude and praise went up to God, and consecrated walls and lofty arches rang with loud hallelujahs and hymns of victory. How suddenly was the nation's joy turned into mourning, when the glad tumult of our rejoicing was hushed into a dread stillness by the messages which went forth from the capitol, flashing over the telegraphic wires from every part of the land! 'President Lincoln is no more, shot through the head by the hand of an assassin!"

"I shall not attempt to describe the feeling of utter depression and sorrow which fell like a black pall upon the corpses of our dead hopes and seemed to shroud every object around us in the emblems of mourning and woe! A friend, in speaking to me of it the night after the intelligence reached us, described this feeling as 'Horrow



Milo Willeart

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS of a great darkness.' Perhaps no words in our language could better express what we all felt oppressing our hearts and shrouding our souls in deepest night, than these.

"In the first moments, while we were bowed down and unnerved and quite overwhelmed by this great consternation, perhaps the chief thought that oppressed us was, that such a horrible deed should have been committed in a land upon which civilization and Christianity have shed their light. In our dismay we asked ourselves whether indeed the whole hellish brood of barbarous passions that stalked through the world in its dark ages, had not returned to plague us! Whether the fiendish passions had in fact obtained a new lease of power and were again to run riot for a time, withering human hopes, bearing down good and establishing evil, and setting up the reign of hell upon earth! \* \* \*

"Another lesson which this mournful event is suited to teach us is, the utterly detestable character of that conspiracy which has been for four years assailing with satanic energy the nation's life. Slavery, which was to be the corner-stone of the Southern Confederacy, the institution for the perpetuation of which this war was inaugurated, was long ago pronounced by a great and good man, the 'sum of all villanies.' The words are the most apt and significant that could possibly have been chosen; and yet how few there were among us who, before the war, had a just appreciation of its monstrous and altogether fiendish character! \* \* \*

"It does indeed seem strange and unaccountable now after the revelations of the past four years, that any man North or South, with a particle of truth, honor and justice in his bosom, should ever have been able to look for a moment upon this monstrous system of wrong, with any other feelings than those of unutterable abhorrence and fiery indignation! Strange that men not utterly destitute of all the noble attributes of humanity could have looked, with any kind of complacency, upon a system of barbarism which thrusting itself forward with shameless effrontery into the midst of the civilization and Christianity of the nineteenth century, scourged four millions of men, women and children to unpaid tasks, reduced them to the condition of chattels, abolished marriage among them, abrogated the paternal relation, shut the gates of knowledge against them lest they should rise to something better than brutes, reared men and women for the auction block, took gold from the hand of lust as the price of beauty, extolled the money

value of honesty, fidelity and even religion, and took the price at which they were approved, branded men who sought for freedom with red-hot iron, as if they had been guilty of crime; pursued them with bloodhounds, shot them with pistols, stabbed them with knives, scourged them till from head to foot they were one mass of gore; perpetrated upon them all the crimes which belong to the catalogue of the worst tyrants in the dark ages of the world!—did all this, not in defiance of law, but under the shadow of slavery's own diabolical code.

"But all this was not enough, strange as it seems now, to arouse and concentrate the indignation of the people against this accursed system. It was not enough that freedom of speech and of the press was denied wherever the foul blot extended, that intelligent men and women from the North were driven from the slave States. treated with every indignity, or cast into filthy prisons, not for the perpetration of crime, but for the utterance of words dictated by every sentiment of humanity. It was not enough that the slave masters of the South claimed a right to extend this shame and curse all over the land; that by violence and fraud they sought to force it upon a Territory against the well-known wishes of the people; trampling under foot the sanctity of the ballot box, and forcing upon a free people a tyranny more detestable than words can express. It was not enough that the demon of slavery stalked through the halls of Congress, armed with bludgeon and bowie-knife and revolver, brandishing these weapons over the heads of good and true men, and almost assassinating one of our purest statesmen and eloquent defenders of the rights of men in his seat in the Senate Chamber. It was not enough that the perpetrators of these crimes claimed for the system which inspired them the protection of the Constitution; that they wonted this bloody and horrible relic of the dark ages as the highest and best form of civilization, ennobling to the master and elevating to the slave. No! all this was not enough! There were men in the North who were fully awake to the enormities of slavery. But to a great extent the consciences of men seemed drugged to a strange insensibility. Northern men were not ashamed to echo the words of Southern slave masters in defense of their abominations. Northern Representatives and Senators acted in harmony with slave masters in the halls of Congress, in their efforts to extend and perpetuate the evil. Northern men sat in the presidential chair and used their official influence and power in the interests of slavery. Northern mobs sought to repress free speech even here, when uttered in behalf of liberty, and even Northern pulpits sometimes spoke mildly of the monster crime or wrested the teachings of the Bible to defend it.

"Thinking of these shameful acts to-day-facts which no one can deny, for they are matters of personal recollections with every one who has been at all conversant with the history of the past four vears—who can fail to see and feel the justness and fitness of those terrible judgments with which God has visited this nation during the last four years, and by which he has overcome this terrible insensibility and pricked through the triple steel that encased the national conscience, until we are at last awake to the enormity of slavery! If nothing else could arouse us from our moral lethargy; if nothing else could adequately reveal the fiend-like spirit of this giant wrong: if nothing else could awaken and concentrate the burning, blasting indignation of this great people, till they should rise in their might to drive the demon from the earth, shall we not say, it is all well? Well that the sons and brothers and husbands whom we loved have laid down their lives by hundreds of thousands upon the battle field! Well that the bones of our slaughtered heroes should be dug up and carved into ornaments for the women in whose breasts slavery had changed the milk of human kindness into gall and bitterness! Well that our troops have been mercilessly shot and stabbed and murdered in cold blood after they had surrendered! Well that thousands of our brave and true men have pined and starved in loathsome prisons of the South! Well that a crowd of miscreants should have been seen to prowl through the streets of our great cities to bring murder and conflagration to our homes! And shall I not add, well that, in the words of another, 'staggering to death under the stroke of God's angry hand, the demon oppression should display in the truthfulness of dying hours its hell-bred spirit,' by the act of assassinating him in whom lodged the hopes of just now disenthralled millions! Ave! it may be that all these terrible lessons were needed to teach us to abhor, as we ought, this sum of all villainies, this hellish brood of all abominations! Perhaps they were all needed to make us feel, as we ought, the guilt of our former complicity with a crime which has no parallel in all history.

"I hope and believe that now at last the nation has learned this lesson. I do not think that we shall ever again be found palliating, excusing, defending, the crime of slavery. I do not think we shall now be inclined to act with a lenity that mocks at justice

toward those who are chiefly responsible for these awful crimes. Let them expiate their guilt upon the gallows if taken, and if not let them be forever exiled from the land which their deeds have so polluted.

"Such briefly are some of the lessons which in the midst of our tears and our sorrow God is teaching us to-day. Let us humble ourselves under his mighty hand; let us beseech him that this great national affliction may be sanctioned to us and work out for us the good which it was meant to bring; and while our tears pour forth afresh for the loss of that great and good man who has fallen at his post in the midst of his triumphs and the rich harvest of his faithful labors; while we embalm the memory of Abraham Lincoln in the thoughts and affections of our hearts forever, let us lay ourselves anew upon the altar of that noble cause in which he labored and for which he died."

The choir then sang the following dirge: Music-Pleyel. 7s.

"Solemn strikes the fun'ral chime, Notes of our departing time; As we journey here below, Through a pilgrimage of woe.

[Mortals now indulge a tear, For mortality is here; See how wide her trophies wave, O'er the slumbers of the grave.]

Here another guest we bring; Seraph of celestial wing, To our funeral altar come; Waft the patriot statesman home.

[There, enlarged, his soul shall see What was veiled in mystery; Heavenly glories of the place Show his Maker face to face.]

Lord of all below, above, Fill our souls with truth and love; As dissolves our earthly tie, Take us to thy home on high."

H. O. Pratt, Esq., was introduced and delivered a eulogy upon the character of the departed President, from which we make the following extracts:

"During the progress of this fearful struggle of our nation for liberty and for life, which for four years has shed a fadeless luster upon the valor, the prowess, and the Christian fortitude of a free people, it has frequently been our sad duty to mourn the loss of a great and good man. The brave men who upon many a bloody battle-field have given their lives a sacrifice to their country, have shared a nation's sorrow, and earned a nation's gratitude. The Republic is not unmindful of her fallen heroes, and has written their names upon her scroll of honor with grateful tears. But it is seldom that in the course of human events, any nation is called to mourn as we mourn to-day. It is seldom that the people of any country are penetrated with a grief so deep, and an anguish so keen, as that which now swells the hearts and heaves the bosom of the American people. While the pealing notes of rejoicing and triumph over the signal success of the national arms at Richmond were still echoing and re-echoing through the land, from the rocky shores of the Atlantic to the Pacific slope, suddenly the hearts of the people are struck dumb with horror and anguish, as the sad intelligence of the assassination of President Lincoln is flashed over the country. The song of triumph dies amid the universal gloom of this great bereavement, and the nation's head is bowed with an overwhelming grief that fills the heart but seeks in vain for utter-

"By a crime that finds no parallel in the history of the world, and that shall forever stamp its authors as the enemies of all mankind, this nation is called to mourn the untimely death of that beloved and illustrious man whom we have been proud to honor and trust though these stormy days of the Republic, and who, by his kindness of heart, his purity of life, his spotless integrity, his stainless character and his inestimable public services, has endeared his name to the hearts of his countrymen, and to every friend of humanity throughout the world."

After briefly alluding to the earlier life of Mr. Lincoln, Mr. Pratt spoke of his election to the presidency in 1860, describing the state of the country at that time, the unparalleled difficulties that surrounded the President when he assumed the duties of his office. In speaking of the commencement of the war, he said:

"Treason drew its sword, and soon the thunders of Sumter's artillery told the world that the great combat, in which freedom or slavery should find a grave, had commenced. The eager gaze of the civilized world was turned upon President Lincoln. On him were centered the hopes of the millions whose liberties were assailed by the hand of treason, and in him were centered the hopes of those other millions who toiled in the darkness of slavery's night, waiting for the dawn of freedom! It was a feartul

trust, but it was not in vain. President Lincoln carried with him in his heart of hearts the anxious hopes of these millions, as he devoted himself with a tireless energy to the task to which his country called him. Patiently, faithfully, he toiled on in his appointed work, asking only the prayers and support of the people. His countrymen gathered about him with an almost filial love and confidence, and laid at his feet the treasure and strength of the nation.\*\*\* But as the crimson tide of war rolled on, it bore upon its fiery bosom the fate of liberty and the destinies of countless millions. Slavery, that had assailed with a bloody hand the rights of man, was destined to perish in the conflict, or to rear its throne upon the ruins of freedom.

"President Lincoln, rising to the lofty height of the sublime occasion, invoking the considerate judgment of mankind and the gracious favor of Almighty God, and amid the applauding shouts of his countrymen, decreed that slavery, that foul blot upon the escutcheon of our country's glory and the guilty mother of treason and rebellion, should pay the penalty of its crime with its life, and with one blow of his mighty arm he struck its chains from the limbs of four millions of slaves!

"It is not often that any man has an opportunity to write his name with the golden light of liberty upon the throbbing hearts of four millions of his fellow-beings, but nobly, grandly, did President Lincoln perform this great duty that patriotism and humanity required at his hands, a duty that has forever sealed his devotion to the cause of human rights, and his fidelity to the trust of the American people."

After speaking of the healthful influence of emancipation upon the national cause, and of Mr. Lincoln's labors to bring his country through her fiery trials, purified and free, and the brightening prospects of the country, the scattering clouds and the coming light, he said:

"But alas! our noble President, whom with trusting steps we have followed in the path of victory till we stood with him beholding the dawn of peace, is suddenly stricken down in death. In the very hour of his triumph and while stretching out his mighty arm to pour the oil of healing into the wounds of his bleeding country, the hand of the assassin did its work, and the spirit of Abraham Lincoln, the people's friend, his country's deliverer, the martyred hero of liberty, passed from the toils and conflicts of earth to the peaceful repose of heaven! \*\*\*\*\* He has fallen a

martyr to the cause he loved and for which he labored—the cause of his country's liberty. He has died in the midst of his labors to redeem his native land from the stain of treason and the curse of human bondage. His devotion to freedom has cost him his life. Slavery, foiled in its desperate and bloody attempts to destroy our free Government and to rear upon its ruins a despotism whose chief corner-stone should be the blood, the tears, the broken hearts, and the blighted hopes of millions of human beings, has attempted to avenge its defeat by striking down the head of the nation in the very hour of its triumph, and while counseling forbearance to a fallen foe. By this dark, fearful crime, slavery has filled to overflowing its cup of abominations, and earned anew the death which before it so richly deserved. And it shall die! The unanimous verdict of a sorrowing but indignant people is, that this mother of crimes, this blighting, withering curse, shall perish in the very conflict in which it hoped to overwhelm and vanquish the hosts of freedom! The dagger which it aimed at the heart of our free Government shall be red with its own life-blood, and the grave which it dug for freedom shall be filled with the putrefying carcass of the hideous monster that dug it. \* \* \* \* But the cause of liberty, with his right hand upheld, has not fallen with him.

"It cannot die! for it lives in the hearts and affections of the people. And although it will pause to drop a tear upon the grave of its martyred hero, yet it shall move on again to victory, scattering the dark clouds of war, dispelling the gloom of bondage, shining with pure radiance upon a land once dark with oppression's night, and shouting the songs of gladness where once was heard only the dismal clanking of the chains of slavery."

In speaking of the administration, he said: "It was the best illustration that American history affords of the truth that the Republic can only rely for its strength and safety upon the patriotism, virtue and intelligence of the people. It is a worthy example of the power of the united and educated public sentiment of a free and Christian people. Mr. Lincoln's administration was just what the people made it, for the President regarded it as his duty to do the people's will; he allowed no private ambition to thwart the wishes of those who so implicitly trusted him. He saw in the hearts of the masses of the loyal North a native impulse that arrays society, when left to itself, instinctively upon the side of freedom, justice and truth, and he knew that native principle in the hearts of the people, developed and educated by American

growth and culture, would become the vitalizing power of our civilization, and the sheet anchor of our safety. This was his hope for the safety and success of his country. He put his trust in the Christian hearts of twenty millions of American freemen. and that trust was not in vain. It has saved the Republic and while that strength remains we may not fear for the future. The beating, throbbing, gushing hearts of the people will not let the Republic die; but from the turmoil and confusion of this fearful strife they will reform it, with justice for its foundation, and liberty for its top-stone, and they will throw over it the protecting mantle of truth which shall imbue it with its own unending life. No, the Republic cannot die! tried and torn it may be-it is-but from every trial it shall receive only strength and purification, and it shall yet arise from this crimson baptism free from the burden that now oppresses and encumbers it, washed from the foul stain of national dishonor and speed along a pathway of liberty and light, freighted with the lives, the liberties, the hopes and the destinies of countless millions—and all those millions free! Our noble Ship of State, so long tempest-tossed upon a sea of blood, shall not now furl its sails nor lower that banner which has been borne aloft in victory through these heroic days of the Republic.

> "'Sail on, sail on, oh ship of State! Sail on, oh Union strong and great! Humanity, with all its fears, With all its hopes of future years, Is hanging breathless on thy fate. We know what master laid thy keel; What workmen wrought thy ribs of steel; Who made each mast, each sail, each rope; What anvils rang, what hammers beat; In what a forge and what a heat Were shaped the anchors of thy hope. Fear not each sudden sound and shock. 'Tis of the wave and not the rock, 'Tis but the flapping of the sail, And not a rent made by the gale! In spite of rock and tempest's roar, In spite of false lights on the shore. Sail on—nor fear to breast the sea; Our hearts, our hopes, our prayers, our tears, Our faith triumphant o'er our fears, Are all with thee! are all with thee!""

Then speaking of the private character of President Lincoln, the eloquent speaker closed as follows:

"But while we mourn the fall of our beloved President, it will give us joy in our sorrow to remember that though he rests in the silent tomb, yet his fame survives. Written on the brightest page of his country's history, it shall shine with a pure light for us, far above the gloom and sorrow of this bloody conflict, beckoning us on to victory and freedom. Time shall not dim it, malice and detraction shall not mar it, for it is enshrined in the majesty of virtue. His memory lives embalmed in the hearts and affections of the people whom he loved and served, and there it shall live forever! A pure Government, a blood-redeemed country, a flag restored to victory, upon which he has written liberty, and the broken fetters of four millions of slaves, are emblems that will not let it die. Let us sacredly cherish this priceless inheritance, as we say to the great departed with proud tears, 'Well done, good and faithful servant.'"

The choir then sang the following hymn:

"God bless our native land!
Firm may she ever stand,
Through storm and night.
When the wild tempests rave,
Ruler of winds and wave,
Do thou our country save
By thy great might.

"For her our prayers shall rise
To God, above the skies;
On Him we wait;
Thou who art ever nigh,
Guarding with watchful eye,
To thee aloud we cry,
God save the State!"

Rev. Mr. Ball pronounced a benediction, and the meeting dissolved.

A procession was formed by the marshal and they marched to the public square, where the people were dismissed.

The military under Capt. Teeling, who acted as an escort to the large procession, performed their part admirably. Dressed in their blue blouses and carrying their brightly burnished Austrian rifles they made a splendid appearance.

The Masonic fraternity, to the number of about fifty, occupied a place in the procession, and with their white aprons and badges of mourning, added much to the impressiveness of the occasion-

The Good Templars numbered some two hundred ladies and

gentlemen. With their beautiful banner and handsome regalia and various insignia of the order, all draped in appropriate mourning, they were "the observed of all observers," and helped much to give effect to the scene.

Much credit is due Mr. Huntley and the members of his im promptu choir for the excellent manner in which they performed their part.

The several clergymen, orator, officers and committees all acquitted themselves creditably and satisfactorily. Praise of the sermon and oration was upon many a lip. The weather was propitious, and, take it all in all, no public demonstration ever witnessed in Floyd County can compare with the one of which the foregoing is but a faint description.



# CHAPTER VIII.

## MILITARY, CONTINUED.

## REGIMENTAL HISTORIES.

A more detailed notice of the principal movements of the various regiments and companies, and of the men concerned, will be of peculiar interest to the living veterans of the war, and of considerable general interest even to those who never enlisted, awakening unutterable feelings and reviving faded reminiscences regarding the scenes of the war.

#### THIRD INFANTRY.

Company I.
Privates.
Darland, Benjamin F.
Foster, Samuel A.
Hawks, Wolsey
Miller, Mark J.

Powers, Lewis D.
Thomas, Almon
Townsend, Chester M.
COMPANY K.
Privates.
Adams, Martin

Blinn, John Kellogg, Lyman Phelps, Homer Rider, Ellis **H**.

Wm. B. Fairfield, special Aid-de-camp of the staff of the Commander-in-Chief.

The Third Infantry contained men from all portions of the State, and a few from other States, Illinois, Wisconsin, Minnesota and Missouri being represented in its ranks. It numbered 970, and was sworn into the service of the United States at Keokuk, the 8th and 10th of June, 1861. Nelson G. Williams receiving the majority of the votes of the regiment, was appointed Colonel by Governor Kirkwood. Proceeding by steamer to Hannibal, the regiment traveled by rail to the interior of Missouri, then infested by roving bands of irregulars called "guerrillas." Not until Aug. 4, however, were the men supplied with guns and ammunition. The regiment was actively engaged in marching, drilling and maneuvering until Sept. 17, when it was engaged for the first time in a real battle. This was fought at Blue Mills Landing, and both officers and men behaved most creditably throughout the engagement. The moral effect, too, of the fight upon the regiment was most salutary.

As the Floyd County volunteers were in the very thickest of this fight, the following extracts from the report of Lieut.-Col. Scott, in command during this battle, will be of interest:

"Agreeably to your orders, I left Cameron at 3 p. m., of the 15th inst., and through a heavy rain and bad roads made but seven miles during that afternoon. By a very active march on the 16th, I reached Centerville, ten miles north of Liberty, by sunset, when the firing of cannon was distinctly heard in the direction of Platt City, which was surmised to be from Col. Smith's (Illinois Sixteenth) command. I had sent a messenger to Col. Smith from Hainesville, and another from Centerville, apprising of my movements, but got no response. On the 17th, at 2 A. M., I started from Centerville for Liberty, and at daylight the advanced guards fell in with the enemy's pickets, which they drove in and closely followed. At 7 A. M. my command bivouacked on the hill north of and overlooking the town. I despatched several scouts to examine the position of the enemy, but could gain no definite information. They had passed through Liberty during the afternoon of the 17th, to the number of about four thousand, and had taken the road to Blue Mills Landing, and were reported as having four pieces of artillery. At 11 o'clock A. M., I heard firing in the direction of the Landing, which was reported as a conflict between the rebels and forces disputing their passage over the river. At 12 m. I moved the command, consisting of five hundred of the Third Iowa, a squad of German artillerists, and about seventy home guards, in the direction of Blue Mills Landing. On the route, learned that a body of our scouts had fallen in with the enemy's pickets and lost four killed and one wounded. Before starting I despatched a courier to Colonel Smith to hasten his command.

"About two miles from Liberty the advance guard drove in the enemy's pickets; skirmishers closely examined the dense growth through which our route lay, and at three p. m. discovered the enemy in force, concealed on both sides of the road, and occupying the dry bed of a slough; left resting on the river, and right extending beyond our observation. He opened a heavy fire, which drove back our skirmishers, and made simultaneous attacks upon our right and front. These were well sustained, and he retired with loss to his position. In the attack on our front, the artillery suffered so severely that the only piece, a brass six-pounder, was left without sufficient force to man it, and I was only able to have it discharged twice during the action. Some of the gunners abandoned the piece, carrying off the matches and the primer, and could not be rallied.

"The enemy kept up a heavy fire from his position, and, our artillery being useless and many of the officers and men already disabled, it was deemed advisable to fall back, which was done slowly, returning the enemy's fire and completely checking pursuit. The six-pounder was brought off by hand through the gallantry of various officers and men of the Third Iowa, after it had been entirely abandoned by the artillerists. The ammunition wagon, being fastened between a tree and a log at the roadside in such a manner that it could not be released without serious loss, was abandoned. The engagement lasted one hour, and was sustained by my command with an intrepidity that merits my warmest approbation. The heaviest fire was sustained by Company I, Third Iowa Volunteers, which lost four killed and twenty wounded, being one-fourth of our total loss. This company deserves special mention. The loss of the enemy cannot be certainly ascertained, but from accounts deemed reliable, it is not less than 160, many of whom were killed. His total force was about 4,400."

The following winter was spent in guarding a portion of the North Missouri Railroad, under command of Major Stone. Colonel Williams had been put under arrest by order of General Pope, and the troops were led by Lieutenant-Colonel Scott, in the battle of Blue Mills Landing. The Colonel, however, was acquitted of the charge preferred against him of neglect of duty, and rejoined his regiment near the close of February. He had been up to this time decidedly unpopular; but he now vigorously reformed certain abuses prevailing, and at once began to grow in favor with the officers and men.

Orders being received to join General Grant in Tennessee, the command started for St. Louis, March 3, 1862, thence proceeding by steamer to Pittsburg Landing, on the west bank of the Tennessee River, which place was reached March 17. The Third was here assigned to the division commanded by General Hurlbut, one of the six under General Grant, whose army numbered 40,000 men. The army was here surprised, April 6, by the rebels under experienced leaders, and the great battle of Shiloh was fought, lasting two days. The Union forces, it is well known, were severely treated the first day, but the second day resulted most gloriously for our cause. The Third Iowa behaved with the utmost gallantry both days. Colonel Williams' commanding brigade was disabled; Major Stone was captured; one Captain Albert Hobbs, was mortally wounded, and six Captains and eight Lieutenants were all

more or less severely wounded, while the loss of the men gave ample attestation to their valor. The following is extracted from the official report of Captain M. M. Trumbull, commanding the regiment:

"The Third Iowa occupied the extreme right of the Fourth Division, being the first regiment of Colonel and acting Brigadier-General N. G. Williams's brigade, and was posted, during the greater portion of Sunday, at the fence near the cotton field. The enemy repeatedly threw large bodies of infantry against us, but never with success. He was repulsed every time, and with great slaughter. The regiment was also subjected to a storm of grape, canister and shell, which lasted several hours. The Third Iowa maintained its ground until evening, and did not then give way until the troops on our right and left had been broken, and we were entirely out-flanked and almost surrounded. The regiment was then compelled, in a great measure, to cut its way out. Of the firmness, coolness and courage of the men under a heavy fire, it will be unnecessary for me to speak, as they were almost constantly under the immediate eye of the General commanding the division."

The following is from the report of Colonel A. Brown:

"About five P. M., of April 6, Lieutenant G. W. Crosley, of Company E, took command of the regiment, Captain Trumbull having been wounded. About this time the regiment was driven from its position by an overwhelming force, and by the time it reached camp the enemy were swarming in front and on both flanks. Here the greatest loss was sustained. Under the pressure of a most calling fire, the line was broken; but the regiment fought its way through the enemy's lines, which almost surrounded it, with a loss of but four prisoners. On reaching a point about a half mile from the landing, Lieutenant Crosley, with the assistance of a few other officers of the regiment, succeeded in rallying the broken ranks, when Lieutenant Crosley reported to Colonel Crocker of the Thirteenth Iowa Infantry, and asked permission to join his regiment, which was granted. The regiment formed on the right of the Thirteenth Iowa, and remained with them, under a severe fire of artillery, until dark,-when Colonel Pugh, of the Forty-first Illinois Infantry, now commanding the brigade, ordered the Lieutenant to rejoin his brigade, which had, in the mean time, reformed. After advancing about three hundred yards, the brigade rested on their arms during the night. The next morning the regiment was ordered into action, and engaged the enemy near the camps of the

Eleventh and Thirteenth Iowa; and, after a sharp contest, drove the enemy through and beyond those camps, and was closely following them up, when the order was received to fall back. After this, the regiment, with the balance of the brigade, was held in reserve."

The command then took part in the march upon Corinth, and the operations around that place. It added fresh laurels to its rec-ord by its behavior in the battle of the Hatchie. The Third Iowa, three hundred strong, was on the right of the first brigade (Gen. Lauman), and formed part of the reserve. When the reserve was ordered into action, the Third Iowa led, crossing the bridge with a cheer, and at a double-quick, under so severe a fire that fiftyseven men were shot down in a few minutes, including over half the commissioned officers present. This necessarily threw the regiment into some confusion, especially as the road was very narrow, and encumbered with a good deal of underbrush, and the men pressing forward got intermixed with the men of other regiments. Lt.-Col. Trumbull saw no way to extricate the regiment, but by planting the colors in the middle of the road, ordering the men to rally to them, and form a new line of battle. This was promptly done, nearly every man springing instantly to his place. The regiment then moved forward up the hill, in company with other regiments that had adopted the same plan; the enemy retired as we advanced. On reaching the summit, the Third Iowa was stationed in the open plain to the left of the road, and toward the close of the engagement was moved to the right of the road, near the bend of the river, to support the gallant Twenty-eighth Illinois. The battle was now about over.

The remainder of the year was spent in minor movements, working on fortifications, and guard duty. Then going into camp for two months, the Third Iowa embarked on board the steamer "Crescent City" for Vicksburg, leaving Memphis, May 17, 1863, in company with the other regiments composing the First Brigade, Fourth Division, Sixteenth Army Corps. Nothing of interest occurred until about 1 o'clock P. M. of the 18th, when they were fired upon by guerrillas from the left bank of the river, near Island Eighty-two, and about three miles above the town of Greenville, Miss. The "Crescent City," on which the regiment was embarked, was at the time about one mile in advance of the fleet. The enemy opened on the boat when within about 150 yards of the shore, with three pieces of artillery and a heavy fire of musketry. Two com-

panies, who were on guard at the time, promptly returned the fire, but so sudden and unexpected was the attack, and so short its duration, that the regiment had but a poor opportunity to do much execution until the boat had got beyond musket range. They had one section of Swarts' Battery on board, one piece of which was used with good effect on the battery on shore. The "Crescent City" was at the time under the convoy of one of the boats of the Mosquito fleet, which came up to our assistance, but not until the enemy were in full retreat. In this affair the regiment lost fourteen, wounded.

On the morning of the 19th the regiment disembarked at Young's Point and started toward the interior, but were immediately ordered back to re-embark for Snider's Bluffs, where it landed on the morning of the 20th. Here it remained until the 24th, when it received marching orders, and, with the rest of the brigade, proceeded to the rear of Vicksburg, took position on the left of the besieging line, and became part of the investing force. From this time up to the surrender of the place, July 4, the regiment took part in all the siege operations carried on in our front. The duty now was of the most arduous character and calculated to put to the severest test the bravery and fortitude of the men. Only a few of the important engagements in which the Third figured can be mentioned. June 1 Companies F and G were supporting a section of the Fifth Ohio Battery, which had been posted early in the evening in an advanced position. The enemy had detected the movement, and about eleven o'clock made a sortie in considerable to capture the guns and their small support. Our men were on the alert for them and twice repulsed them; the last time when they had got up within ten feet of the guns, which played havoc in their ranks with canister. On the evening of June 4 a portion of the regiment on picket duty on the left of the brigade line, consisting of parts of Companies A, B, D, F and H, with twenty men and one commissioned officer of the Thirty-third Wisconsin Regiment, numbering in all about 150, were ordered to advance and drive the enemy from his line of rifle pits on the crest of a ridge south of the Hall's Ferry road, and about 300 yards in our front. At the signal the men rushed forward with a deafening cheer, under a heavy fire of musketry and artillery, and in less than fifteen minutes we had gained the crest and driven the enemy from the pits and into their works beyond, from which five pieces of artillery continued shelling us for about half an hour; but from the advantageous position we had gained, their missiles fell harmless, owing to the fact that the enemy's aim was too high. The Third lost but two men wounded, in this engagement. On the night of June 24, 200 men of the regiment were sent to the trenches, under the command of Major G. W. Crosley, as a working party. On their arrival at the trenches, about ten o'clock P. M., the guards were stationed in advance of the rifle pits to guard the working party, which was engaged in digging a sap towards the main fort in our front. The night was dark, and a slight rain following just as the men had got fairly to work, the guard in front were fiercely attacked and driven in, and the enemy advanced in force and demanded a surrender. Our men seized their arms, sprang to their places in the trenches and delivered a terrific fire, causing the enemy to falter and then fall back about seventy-five yards, from which place they continued to fire with both musket and artillery for about three-fourths of an hour, our men responding with energy and getting the last shot. Our loss was one man killed and two slightly wounded. The enemy's loss, as was afterward ascertained, was fifteen killed and wounded, including the Colonel commanding, who was killed.

The shattered regiment then spent several months at Natchez, Miss., resting. Here over 200 men of the regiment re-enlisted for three years as veteran volunteers. These veterans went home in March, 1864, on furlough, while the non-veterans took part in the disastrous Red River expedition, and were then discharged, their term of service having expired. The veterans fought so fiercely and obstinately at Atlanta, after their return from their furlough, that there were not enough of them to warrant a separate organization, and the remnant was consolidated with the Second Iowa Infantry.

The history of the Third is most interesting, in several points of view, particularly in regard to the material composing it. Its first Major, William M. Stone, who commanded the regiment during the greatest pitched battle in which it was engaged, was afterward Colonel of the Twenty-second, and then Governor of the State of Iowa. It also furnished for other regiments three Colonels, five Lieutenant-Colonels, and other line officers.

#### SEVENTH INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.
First Lieutenant.
Robert G. Reiniger.
Third Sergeant.
Samuel Folsom.
Fourth Corporal.

Joseph Smith.

Eighth Corporal.

Phin. M. Hoisington.

Musician.

George Craig.

Privates.

Ackley, Charles F.

Ackley, Solomon J.
Andrews, Davis C.
Asper, Aaron J.
Asper, Rudolph
Baker, Joseph L.
Castle, Elijah
Clark, Henry H.
Clark, Job A.
Clay, Hiram
Cornelia, George
Crumb, Elam
Doan, Robert
Doan, William H.
Douglass, Calvin B.

Frost, Joseph J. R.
Haughey, Sylvanus
Hawks, Egbert
Hawks, Everett
Hoisington, Lucien P.
Hoisington, William H.
Howard, T. A.
La Scelle, John
Mead, Giles W.
Parrish, John
Reiniger, Edward A.
Sours, Samuel
Walling, John C.
Wilson, Alvin N.

Lieutenant Reiniger was promoted to the captaincy of the company for gallantry. Samuel Folsom was promoted from Third Sergeant to First Sergeant, then to Second Lieutenant, and then to First Lieutenant, and then to Captain.

The Seventh Iowa Infantry Volunteers was organized at Burlington, Ia., in 1861. The first companies were mustered into the United States service on the 24th of July, and the last company, I, was mustered in on the 2d day of August, Col. J. G. Lauman in command of the regiment. On the 6th day of August they broke camp, marched to Burlington under a burning sun, and embarked on the steamer "Jennie Whipple" for St. Louis. Arrived at St. Louis on the morning of the 8th, and they marched to the arsenal, where they bivonacked for several days. Moved from thence to Jefferson Barracks, where they remained for several days; were then ordered to St. Louis, where the regiment was armed, the flank companies with Springfield rifles, and the other eight companies with improved Springfield muskets. Same night took cars, and went to Pilot Knob, arriving there about eight o'clock A. M. next day. Remained at Pilot Knob till two P. M., then marched to Ironton, where they commenced their first drills in the "manual of arms," and made considerable improvement.

Remained in camp about two weeks; they were then ordered through Southeast Missouri, to Cape Girardeau. This commenced the first compaign of the regiment. The division consisted of six regiments, and was commanded by Brig.-Gen. B. M. Prentiss. Arriving at Jackson, Missouri, during the last days of August, the command remained one week, when they marched to the Cape, and then took transports, going to Cairo. The day after their arrival, was sent to what was afterward called Fort Holt, Ky. The ground was covered with a dense forest and undergrowth, but

in a short time, the camp was cleared up and policed, and all hands comfortable. The regiment remained at Fort Holt about two weeks when it was moved down to Mayfield Creek, and established a camp known as Camp Crittenden, distant from the Mississippi River about three miles, and from Columbus, the rebel stronghold, about eight miles. Here Lt.-Col. Wentz reported to the regiment for duty. They remained but a few days at Camp Crittenden, and were then moved back to Fort Jefferson, on the Mississippi, nearly opposite Norfolk, Mo.

During their stay at Fort Jefferson, kept up a strong picket guard at Camp Crittenden, at which place the regiment had its first skirmish, in which one man was slightly wounded. From Fort Jefferson the regiment was moved to Norfolk, Missouri, where they remained one night, and were then ordered to Bird's Point where they remained a few days; then were ordered to Norfolk, Missouri, where they remained a week or two. At this point Major Rice reported for duty and the Quartermaster for the first time obtained clothing for the men, of which they stood much in need, being as ragged as birds. Moved from Norfolk back to Bird's Point, and commenced strict drill, at the same time doing picket and guard duty. On the 6th of November, 1861, received orders to embark on transports and about steamed down the Mississippi a few miles, rounded to, and lay all night at Lucas Bend. Early next morning they again moved down the river and landed on the Missouri shore about three miles above Belmont; disembarked the troops, formed line of battle and proceeded against the town. The Seventh Iowa and Twenty-second Illinois were brigaded together, the brigade being commanded by Colonel Dougherty of the Twenty-second Illinois. The battle was a bloody day for the Seventh. The regiment went into the fight with eight companies, containing 410 men-two companies, K and G, having been detached as a fleet guard, who were not in the fight. The regiment lost in killed, wounded and missing, 237 men, and it was here that the gallant and lamented Wentz fell, with many other brave officers-G. W B. Dodge, Second Lieutenant, Company B; Benjamin Ream, Second Lieutenant, Company C; Chas. Gardner, Second Lieutenant, Company I. Among the officers wounded were Colonel Lauman and Major Rice; Captain Gardner, Company B; Captain Harper, Company D; Captain Parrot, Company E, and Captain Kittridge, Company F. It was in this battle that Iowa officers and soldiers proved to the world that they were made of the right

kind of material for the saving of the country and for adding luster to the then young but gallant State. In the evening of the battle, the shattered remnant of the Seventh moved back to Bird's Point where they remained two days, being then ordered to Benton Barracks, St. Louis, Missouri, to rest and recruit. Thus terminated the first battle of the Seventh Iowa, Volunteer Infantry.

On the thirteenth of January, 1872, the Seventh was ordered to embark on a transport for the South. It was marched to St. Louis where it embarked on the steamer "Continental." The weather was intensely cold, which detained the boat until nine o'clock at night, when she got away, and proceeded down the river some twenty miles, where she was frozen in midway of stream, in consequence of which the troops were obliged to remain on board two days until the ice became solid enough to embark, when they marched with baggage to the Missouri shore where they took train, returning to St. Louis. The weather continued very cold, so much so that the citizens and officials of St. Louis tendered Colonel Lauman the use of the Chamber of Commerce to shelter his men, and the gallant boys found comfort in the hot coffee, warm room, etc., so generously provided by the friends of the soldiers. The next morning the regiment was ordered to cross the Mississippi River, and take the cars for Cairo. The river was still frozen solid in the center, channels being open on either side. The crossing commenced at noon, taking a steam ferry-boat at St. Louis, running to the solid ice, disembarking and packing the baggage across the ice to the channel on the Illinois shore and embarking on the other ferry-boat crossing the eastern channel to the shore. Both open channels were filled with great quantities of floating ice. At about midnight they started for Cairo, arriving there the next night. The next day moved to Fort Holt, their former headquarters, where they remained three or four days when they took transports, and went to Smithland, Kentucky; a few days after being ordered up the Tennessee River to attack Fort Henry. They landed on the morning of February 6, and took up their line of march over the miserable roads to invest the fort. Commodore Foote having already captured the fort about eleven o'clock Sunday, no attack was made and the regiment entered the next morning, and remained about one week.

Feb. 12, 1862, they took up line of march for Fort Donelson, and arrived in its vicinity the same day. About five P. M. the Seventh was ordered to the front, to support Battery H, First

Missouri Light Artillery, and spent that night without shelter or blankets. The next morning Company C (Capt. McMullen) was deployed as skirmishers, and shortly afterward orders from Gen. Smith to join the brigade as it was going into action. The regiment was immediately put into line and double-quicked until it reached the brigade, which had taken position in front of the rebel works. Here they remained behind the abatis all day, not daring to rise until darkness gave opportunity to withdraw. The weather became very boisterous. A heavy shower fell about midnight, when it changed to snow, and by morning the face of the earth was covered with ice, and the temperature grew very cold. All this while the boys were without shelter, and many without blankets. On the 14th, several companies were deployed as skirmishers, and as the night was quite inclement, several inches of snow falling, they were not to be envied. The morning of the 15th, skirmishers from the Seventh were again employed, and at 2 P. M. were ordered to charge the rebel works. The Second Iowa never having been in a fight, and having joined the brigade only the day before, was given the post of honor in leading the charge, supported by the balance of the brigade. The "Seventh" moved up to the works in fine style, entered the sally-port, and gained, with the "Second," a position inside the rebel works. They were then ordered by the brave, gallant and lamented Gen. Smith to fall back and take shelter on the outside of the rebel works, where they bivouacked for the night. The weather still continued severe, no fires were allowed, and the regiment suffered considerably.

On Sunday morning, February 16, as the day dawned, in the dim distance could be seen a white flag, which told in plain language that the strife for the mastery of Fort Donelson had ended, and in a short time the whole column of their wing was marching into the fort, amid loud huzzas, the beating of drums, the shrill music of fifes, and with that time-honored of flag, known as "the stars and stripes" waving over them. So fell old Fort Donelson, and the Seventh Iowa claims her meed of praise.

Here the regiment remained some three weeks, enjoying a comfortable quiet and rest, being quartered in the rude cabins erected by the rebels. After the three weeks' repose the regiment was ordered to march to Metal Landing on the Tennessee River, where it lay nearly a week waiting for transportation, at the end of which the steamer "White Cloud" was assigned to the "Seventh," and all hands boarded her and steamed up the river to Pittsburg Landing.

Remained on the steamer one week, when they disembarked and camped contiguous to the river; a few days afterward, however they changed camp a short distance, to escape the cold and blustering winds, remaining on latter ground until the memorable 6th of April, '62, when Beauregard with his host of rebels attacked the whole line.

The "Seventh" was on parade for inspection when the battle commenced. In a few moments they moved to the front, where they were engaged the balance of the day. About 4 o'clock the whole brigade was ordered to fall back, in which retrograde movement, Gen. W. H. L. Wallace, commanding their division, fell, and the "Seventh" lost one officer, color-sergeant, seven men, and a number wounded. They rallied in the edge of a timber tract, and stopped the advance of the rebels, afterward falling back to the main road, where they bivoucked for the night, passing a most uncomfortable one, it raining torrents.

The next morning they made an advance on the rebels and before noon they were in full rout. At night the regiment returned to the old camp and a warm supper was cooked—the first they had had for two days, but were compelled to lie without shelter, the tents of the regiment being occupied by the wounded of both armies. The next day another advance was made, reaching out several miles, but no enemy was to be found, the Federal army having driven the rebels from the bloody field of Shiloh, and at 8 p. m. that day they were in camp triumphant.

They remained here until the 27th of April, when the whole army moved on to the siege of Corinth. It was while on this march that the shovel was first used by the men in throwing up walks and rifle pits, and about the 1st of June, when contiguous to Corinth, it was ascertained that the enemy had evacuated, and the "Seventh," with the division, was ordered to the pursuit. This terminated at Booneville, Miss., where they went into camp, returning in a few days to brigade and formed what was known as Camp Montgomery, about two miles southeast of Corinth, and remained there in perfect quiet for the balance of the summer, doing picket and guard duty and drilling.

On the 15th of September they were ordered to Iuka, arriving there the 17th, and from Gen. Grant's order No. 1, their division deserves as much credit and praise as the troops who were actually engaged. They left here on the afternoon of the 17th; marched to Burnsville same day; next day reached Camp Montgomery.

Remained in camp quietly until the 3d of October, 1862, when they were ordered to the front to meet the forces of Van Dorn and Price. The "Seventh," as usual, was on hand, and a more gallant fight the men never made. On the 3d of October, in the afternoon, Gen. Dains, who commanded the division when our weak line was driven back to Fort Robinette, placed the "Seventh" in a position of honor in support of a battery, which was then stationed at Fort Robinette. During the night was moved several times, and on the morning of the 4th, about 3 o'clock, took position on a ridge to the left of Battery Richardson. At 8 A. M. were thrown out to support the skirmishers, the enemy being in strong force in the front. The skirmish line fell back, and upon the fact being reported to Gen. Dains, he ordered the Seventh Iowa to take position on their old ground, and but a few minutes after, the enemy appeared in the front in vast numbers, but the nerve of Iowa's sons, the "Second," and the "Seventh," held the ridge, when there was no support from the balance of their division. Gen. Sweeney, who was in command of their division, gave the order for them to retire a short distance, and in his official report made special mention of the Second and Seventh Iowa, in the following words: "I could not bear to see brave men slaughtered, and ordered the Second and Seventh Iowa to retire, there being no other troops to their support." The "Seventh" retired about fifty yards, when they were rallied and made a charge on the enemy, which put him to flight, and the victory was won.

On the morning of the 5th, they were ordered in pursuit of the flying enemy, but at five P. M. same day were ordered back to Corinth. Bivonacked near the seminary, and remained until the afternoon of the 6th. Were then ordered to Camp Montgomery, and the next morning were ordered to Rienzi, where they arrived same day. Remained at Rienzi a few days, and were then ordered to Kossuth, at which place they policed and established camp, but next day were ordered to a place called Boneyard where the regiment camped and remained one month. From there they returned to Corinth, went into tents, and passed the winter.

In March, 1863, were ordered to Bethel, Tenn., where the regiment remained until about June first. Then returned to Corinth, and built good, comfortable quarters, but before getting any comfort from them, were ordered to Mascen, Tenn. After being there a few days, a two weeks' campaign down the Mississippi was ordered and carried out, via Holly Springs. Then returned to La

Grange, and commenced making preparations for winter quarters, but they were doomed to disappointment, for about October 31, they were ordered on a campaign, taking cars for Iuka. At this time the nights were cold and frosty, and the men suffered considerably, having to ride on the top of box cars! Arrived at Iuka and went into camp. Remaining so but a few days they took up line of march, crossed the Tennessee River at Eastport, and on the 11th of November, 1863, arrived at the wealthy and pleasant little city of Pulaski, Tenn., where they went into camp. Not having any tents, owing to the limited transportation, the men busied themselves erecting rude huts, or in army parlance, "chebangs," in all were comparatively quite comfortable. The railroad being destroyed by the rebels, the nearest depot of supplies was at Smith's Station, six miles above Columbia, and thirty-six miles from the camp. From this distance they had to wagon their supplies, and the "Seventh" in December was escort for one hundred and fifty wagons to that station. The weather was very inclement, and on the trip the men suffered considerably.

About Dec. 20, 1863, they received orders allowing men who had been in the service two years to veteranize, and in a few days three-fourths of the men present for duty re-enlisted. The regiment started for Iowa on the seventh of January, 1864, and were furloughed for thirty days from January 20. On the 20th of February commenced the rendezvous at Keokuk, and about the 25th they had about two hundred recruits mustered into the regiment. They left Keokuk by steamboat on the 27th of February, arriving at Cairo March 1, and took transports for Nashville, arriving there in three squads, from the 4th to the 7th of March. They then took the cars for Pulaski, proceeding from thence to Prospect, Tenn., on Elk River, and garrisoned that post until Apr. 27, when they started on the ever memorable Atlanta campaign—the march to the sea—"three hundred thousand strong."

This march was one of continued skirmishing and fighting. The "Seventh" upon crossing the Oostanula River at Lay's Ferry, May 15, was thrown to the front to feel the enemy, who were in strong force, and but few minutes sufficed to bring on a deadly conflict, lasting, however, but a few moments, but long enough to completely rout the rebels, consisting of an entire division commanded by Gen. Walker. The "Seventh" did not number four hundred muskets, and inside of ten minutes lost sixty-one men in killed and wounded. No regiment in the United States service

ever behaved with more gallantry, and it was with difficulty that the men could be drawn off of a force of four or five times their number. This was about the first severe fighting of the campaign, but it continued from that time till the first of September, including Rome Cross Roads, Dallas, New Hope Church, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain, Nick-a-Jack Creek, and in close proximity to Atlanta, in all of which the "Seventh" Iowa bore an honorable part. On the 22d of July, when the gallant McPherson fell, the gallant old "Seventh" was an active participant in the bloody fray, and added new laurels to her former bright record.

The regiment moved from Atlanta, and struck the West Point Railroad near Palmetto, and from thence to Jonesboro, supported Kilpatrick's cavalary in driving the enemy, and was the command under General Sherman, which compelled Hood to evacuate Atlanta. The regiment went from East Point by rail to Rome, Ga., where it arrived about the 20th of September. They were then ordered to Allatoona on the 4th of October, but from accident to the train did not arrive in time to take a part in the bloody fight of the fifth, but arrived there just after the repulse of the enemy. October 7th, they returned to Rome, where they remained until November 11th, when they marched through the heart of Georgia, and entered the city of Savannah, December 21.

The Seventh was mustered out of the United States service at Louisville, Ky., July 12, 1865, and disbanded at Davenport. During the war the total number of casualties among the officers of the "Seventh" was fifty, four killed, three died of wounds, four died of disease, three dismissed, thirty-six resigned. Among the enlisted men total number of casualties five hundred and fiftynine.

#### TWELFTH INFANTRY.

Company E.
Fifth Sergeant.
Charles P. Collins.

Privates.
Cook, James P.
Cook, Sylvester
Story, Stephen

COMPANY K.

Private.

Dutcher, Albert

The Twelfth Iowa served in many of the most important battles of the Rebellion, and in no one was it ever defeated. It was recruited under a call of the President made just after the battle of Bull Run and was mustered into service at Dubuque in the fall of 1861. The regiment proceeded at first by rail to St. Louis, and went into quarters at Benton Barracks for drill and discipline. During the following winter, while at Benton Barracks, the regi-

ment suffered greatly from disease. Half the regiment were sick at one time, and about seventy-five died. Early in 1862 it joined General Grant, and participated in the siege and capture of Fort Donelson in February. In April it bore a conspicuous part in the battle of Shiloh, and was one of the three regiments which held back ten times their force of rebels, long after all support had fallen away from their right and their left, fighting after the last hope of saving themselves had gone, and by sacrificing themselves, saving the army of the Union till Buell and night had come. As the sun was setting on the army they had saved, these gallant men threw down their arms and surrendered themselves prisoners of war. About 150 who had been in hospital, or for other cause were not present at the battle of Shiloh, served during the eight months imprisonment of the principal part of the command in what was known as the Union Brigade. In April, 1863, the men being exchanged, the regiment was reorganized.

The regiment next took part in the campaign of Vicksburg, and other movements requiring great activity and hard service. January 4, following, the regiment mustered as a veteran organization, a larger proportion re-enlisting than from any other regiment from the State.

After the usual veteran furlough the Twelfth resumed active operations, fighting several skirmishes and a battle near Tupelo, Miss. Two companies of the regiment defeated 400 rebels at the mouth of White River, Ark. Then followed an active campaign in Missouri against Price, which, however, failed of its object. It closed its brave career by adding to its achievements a good share of the honors of the Mobile campaign. It was mustered out in the early part of 1866.

#### THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

COMPANY UNKNOWN.

Privates.

Burney, Joseph P,

Collins, Charles P.

Gaff, Albert W.

Lowry, Charles W.

Sellech, George J. Jr.

Wilkins, William L.

The Thirteenth served gallantly in nearly every Southern State, and won many laurels, especially in the Carolina campaign. The Thirteenth was the first to enter Columbia, the capitol of South Carolina, and plant the Union colors on the capitol. While the main army was laying pontoon bridges across the Saluda and Broad rivers, three miles above the city, Lieutenant-Colonel Kennedy fitted up an old worn-out flat-boat, capable of carrying about twenty

men, and, accompanied by Lieutenants H. C. McArthur and William H. Goodrell, crossed the river in front of the city, and boldly advanced through its streets, sending back the boat, with another procured on the opposite shore, for more troops; and on their arrival, with seventy-five men in all, drove a portion of Wheeler's cavalry from the town, and planted his two stands of colors; one upon the old and the other upon the new capitol. For this service Lieutenant-Colonel Kennedy and the Thirteenth Iowa received great credit.

# FOURTEENTH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY C.

Privates:

Parsons, Joshua

Wait, William H.

The Fourteenth served principally in Louisiana and Mississippi, but as it contained but two men from Floyd County, no detailed history of its services is appropriate in this work.

#### TWENTY-FIRST INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.
Fourth Sergeant.
Allen Adams.
Eighth Corporal.
William H. Wagner.

Privates.
Goble, James
Gaylord, John J.
Gregory, Salathiel
Ide, Albert A.

Jones, John Kannouse, Midian Reed, William Sullivan, Samuel Wagner, David C.

The Twenty-first Infantry was organized at Camp Franklin, near Dubuque, in the latter part of August, 1862. Samuel Merrill, of Clayton County, was commissioned Colonel; Cornelius W. Dunlap, of Mitchell, Lieutenant-Colonel, and S. G. Van Anda, of Delaware, as Major. The regiment had at first, all told, 976 men. In September the regiment embarked on the steamer "Henry Clay " for St. Louis. Thence it proceeded to Rolla, where it went into camp. Here it was well drilled and disciplined, and early in 1863 it had an opportunity to try its mettle at the battle of Hartsville, in which a portion of the command, with detachments of others, under Colonel Merrill, in all about 1,000 men, fought 5,000 Confederates under Generals Marmaduke and McDonald. This was not a positive victory for either side, as both rebels and Unionists retreated—the former because unable to make any headway against the Unionists, the latter because their ammunition was about exhausted. The detachment of the Twenty-first which fought at

Hartsville did not retreat until the last rebel had left the place. General Warren highly commended the regiment for its gallant behavior the first time it was ever under fire.

During the winter a great deal of sickness prevailed in the regiment, and many of the men died. In the latter part of January they began a toilsome march over a desolate country in Southwest Missouri and across Arkansas into Louisiana and Mississippi, where the command joined General Grant in his Vicksburg campaign. The Twenty-first bore a conspicuous part in the battle of Port Gibson, along with other Iowa regiments. Colonel Merrill and his command were especially mentioned in the official report of the battle. Then it took its place in the line besieging Vicksburg, working often night and day, until the final fall of that stronghold before Grant's victorious army. Following this it participated in the campaign against Johnson, which immediately succeeded the capture of Vicksburg. Then came various minor movements, and encampments in various localities, some of them very unhealthy. Consequently the mortality among the troops was unusually great. The regiment was in Texas about half a year, where the better climate produced wonderful results in restoring the men to health and good spirits.

The command performed valuable service the remainder of the war, but served in no memorable battle or campaign except that of Mobile. In the difficult and toilsome march, in the siege of Spanish Fort and Blakely, the Twenty-first bore a creditable part. In due time the regiment was mustered out and returned home, having served its country as bravely as any that bore the colors of the Union.

Col. Samuel Merrill, to whom was intrusted the command of the regiment, was born in the town of Turner, Oxford County, Me., Aug. 7, 1822. He is of English ancestry, being a descendant on his mother's side of Peter Hill, who came from the west of England and settled in Saco, now Biddeford, Maine, in 1653. On his father's side he is a descendant of Nathaniel Merrill, who came from Salisbury, England, and settled in Newberg, Mass., in 1636.

Abel Merrill married Abigail Hill in 1809, and the couple soon after moved to Turner, Maine, where Samuel was born. Samuel was married to Catharine Thomas, who died in 1847, but fourteen

months after their marriage. In January, 1851, he was again married, his second wife being a Miss Hill, of Buxton, Maine.

At the age of sixteen he moved with his parents to Buxton, where his time was mostly engaged in turns at teaching and in attending school until he attained his majority. Having determined to make teaching his profession, he set out for that purpose toward the sunny South, but as he says, he was "born too far north" for his political comfort. Suspicion having been raised as to his abolitionist proclivities, and finding the elements not altogether congenial, he soon abandoned the land of the palm and palmetto for the old Granite State, where he engaged for several years in farming. In 1847 he moved to Tamworth, N. H., where he engaged very successfully in the mercantile business. In 1856 he turned his face toward the setting sun to try his fortunes on the broad prairies of the West, and made a settlement at McGregor.

During all these years of business Mr. Merrill took an active part in politics, and in 1854 was elected as an abolitionist to the New Hampshire Legislature, and was re-elected in 1855. In 1860 he was elected to the Legislature from Clayton County. He continued his business in McGregor till the autumn of 1862, when he was commissioned as Colonel of the Twenty-First Iowa Infantry, and proceeded immediately to Missouri with his regiment. An account of the services of the regiment has already been given. At the battle of Black River Bridge, Colonel Merrill was severely wounded through the hips. Suffering from his wounds, he resigned his commission and returned to McGregor, but was unable to attend to his private affairs for many months, and is still at times a sufferer from this "token of remembrance" received on the battle-fields of freedom.

In 1867 Colonel Merrill received the nomination from the Republican convention of the State for the office of Governor, and was triumphantly elected, and re-elected in 1869. During these two terms he was actively engaged in the discharge of his official duties, and probably no incumbent of that office ever devoted himself more earnestly to the public good.

# TWENTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY. Privates. M

COMPANY E. Private. Godfrey, Jerome C. COMPANY G. Captain. Charles A. Slocum. Second Lieutenant. Edward Reiniger. Second Sergeant. George P. Smith. Fifth Sergeant. Albert G. Daniels. Second Corporal. Lewis J. Treat. Fourth Corporal. George B. Austin. Fifth Corporal. George W. Perrin. Sixth Corporal. Lewis Y. Dawley. Eighth Corporal. Frederick A. Dutcher.

Allen, Jacob C.
Allen, Samuel S.
Bates, William S.
Blood, Eber L.
Brown, Eugene S.
Carnan, Alpheus L.
Crowell, Edward
Dean, Daniel M.
Decker, William C.
Eaton, Cyrus H.
Fleenor, Isaac N.
Frazee, George T.
Green, Leander
Grow, Aldice G.
Grow, Norton D.
Hanchett, John H.
Haren, Silas W.
Hays, Samuel
Heltinger, Perry
Howdeshell, Jacob R.
Idler, David
Ireland, Sylvanus P.
Kellogg, William H. H.
Knouse, Ernest
Malony, George
McAllister, Freeman

Mitchell, John
Montgomery, W. V.
Moore, William C.
Muhm, Frederick
Munson, Joseph
Murray, Lewis
Noble, James
Perrin, Hershel I.
Potter, George N.
Price, Thomas
Purdy, Stacy J.
Raymond, Lorenzo D.
Refsnider, William
Rich, Joseph C.
Shannon, Jacob
Shermerhorn, Levi
Smith, Lafayette
Smith, Myron
Swain, William E.
Thompson, Albert H.
Winkler, Sidney
Wise, Martin
Wise, Samuel
Wood, Charles
Wright, John
Young, Aurin S.
Young, Temple

The Twenty-seventh Iowa Volunteers had nearly as varied an experience in the matter of climate as the distinguished explorer after the remains of Sir John Franklin, who received his orders to proceed to the polar regions whilst bathing in the Gulf of Mexico. This regiment performed its first active service in Northern Minnesota, about the latitude of Quebec, and before it closed its career of usefulness and honor its hardy troops had made a voyage on the Gulf, from the Balize to Mobile Bay. They had seen the Mississippi River where it looked like an insignificant stream, and where, having received the waters of a continent for the liberties of whose mighty people they had taken up arms, it swept by many channels into the sea. It was recruited in the Third Congressional District, and a good proportion of the men were from Clayton County. The various companies rendezvoused at Dubuque, where they were mustered into the service of the United States, Oct. 3. The roll at this time bore 952 men and forty officers, making the aggregate of the regiment nearly 1,000.

Within a week from entering the service the regiment was ordered to report to Major-General Pope, to take part in the campaign against the hostile tribes of Indians who were at that time threatening the frontier generally, and were especially waging

their savage warfare in Minnesota. The Indians had been defeated, however, before the Twenty-seventh arrived; so after a short stay it proceeded to Cairo, Ill. Remaining there but a few days, it embarked on transports and moved down the river to Memphis, where it reported to General Sherman, and Nov. 22 it went into temporary camp in the rear of that city. Soon orders were received to march with Sherman to assist Grant in the Vicksburg campaign.

This march was promptly begun, although the men were but poorly armed and equipped. They complained of their arms not a little, but Colonel Gilbert had the tact and nerve to satisfactorily silence all complaint. In the Vicksburg campaign, while others were acquiring renown in active operations, the Twenty-seventh and other regiments were performing less brilliant but valuable service in guarding lines of communication and in preventing rebel incursions into territory wrenched from rebel authority by the victories in 1862. The Twenty-seventh was posted in detachments at various places on the railway not far from Jackson, Colonel Gilbert being in command of that post. In June it moved to Moscow, where it remained for two months performing similar duties.

During the spring the regiment was saved from destruction by the heroism of two Union women. The troops were being transported by rail from Bethel to Jackson, Tenn. The guerrillas had partially destroyed a railroad bridge by fire, and then, as the structure was about to fall, extinguished the flames, so that the troop train might be run upon it and dashed to fragments. Two noble women walked ten miles, unprotected, and by waving of lanterns arrested the eye of the engineer and secured the salvation of the regiment from a horrible fate, as the train was running at a high rate of speed. The women refused any compensation, merely asking an escort home.

Aug. 20, the wishes of the regiment to be taken into more active service were gratified, and it took part in the successful expedition against Little Rock. Then the command went into quarter at Memphis, where it remained till the close of January, 1864.

Early in this year the regiment moved down the river to Vicksburg, whence it took part with Sherman in his great Meridian raid. After a few days' rest at Vicksburg on its return from this raid, it joined General Banks in the Red River expedition. In this the command displayed conspicuous gallantry. Then followed

a brief campaign in Mississippi, after which the regiment proceeded to Missouri. Here, under Rosecrans, it marched over a great part of the State, without accomplishing anything in particular. Then they fought against Hood, in Tennessee, under General Smith. Colonel Gilbert was promoted Brigadier-General for the gallantry he displayed in the battle of Nashville. The regiment joined in the pursuit of Hood, marching southward as far as Pulaski. After a short time in camp at Eastport, the troops embarked Feb. 9, for New Orleans. Moving down the Tennessee, the Ohio and the Mississippi, they disembarked at Chalmette, a short distance below the Crescent City. Remaining in camp two weeks it again embarked, and sailed down the river and across part of the Gulf of Mexico to Dauphin Island, Ala., on the sands of which it went o encampment.

March 20 the regiment moved by transport across Mobile Bay, and ascended a river about twenty-five miles, thence marching northward against Mobile. In this Mobile campaign General Gilbert narrowly escaped death from a torpedo buried in the road, and which was exploded by his horse tramping over it. The General was soon after brevetted a Major-General for general gallantry in the siege of Blakely. The Twenty-seventh was in due time mustered out, and at Clinton, Iowa, was disbanded in August, 1865, after traveling more than 12,000 miles.

#### THIRTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

COMPANY D.
Private.
Billings, Edward E.
COMPANY G.
First Sergeant.
William A. Keister.
Fourth Sergeant.
Tyler Blake.
Fifth Sergeant.
Asael Straun.

Third Corporal.

Ansel D. Weeks.

Fourth Corporal.

Timothy W. Folger.

Musician.

Horace G. Hawks.

Privates.

Allen, William V.

Boon, James H.

Boon, Sidney W.

Boon, Sylvester M.
Boon, Warren
Cline, Michael
Comstock, William
Gleason, Nathaniel B.
Hall, William T.
Miller, Elias
Miller, Francis M.
Phillips, Joel
Smith, Henry
Straun, Jabez

The Thirty-second Infantry Volunteers was organized at Dubuque, all the companies being full, on the 22d of August, 1862. Was mustered into service Oct. 6, by Captain G. S. Pierce, U. S. A., and on the 15th and 17th of that month, was transferred, by order of Adjutant-General N. B. Baker, to Davenport. The regiment left Davenport Nov. 21 for St. Louis, arriving at that city on the 23d. On the 25th, by order of Major-General Curtis, commanding Department of the Missouri, Companies B, C, E, H, I and K,

with regimental headquarters, left St. Louis for New Madrid, Mo., and Companies A, D, F and G for Cape Girardeau, Mo. (this last detachment under Major Eberhart), where they arrived Nov. 28, and garrisoned that post until March 14, 1863, when it was ordered to Bloomfield, Mo., and on the evacuation of that place, April 21, returned to Cape Girardeau, via Dallas, arriving on the 24th inst. On the 28th it was ordered to join the force in pursuit of the rebels under General Marmaduke, and marched fifty miles to Castor River bridge, where it remained until May 3, returning to Cape Girardeau on the 5th.

As the boys from Floyd County, belonging to this regiment, were, with but one exception, in Company G, it will be necessary to only follow the doings of this last detachment.

July 10, 1863, this detachment moved to Bloomington, Mo., where it was attached to Reserve Brigade, First Cavalry Division, Department of Missouri, by order of Brigadier-General Davidson. On the 19th, marched with the division southward, for Little Rock, Ark., arriving at Clarendon, Ark., Aug. 8. They left here on the 13th, on the gunboats "Marmora" and "Cricket," and landed at Des Arc, where some Confederate warehouses were burned, anchoring at night in the mouth of the Little Red River. On the 14th, a portion of the detachment went up the Little Red River on the "Cricket," returning with two Confederate transports as prizes; they also destroyed a pontoon bridge upon which Marmaduke was crossing his forces; they were also twice attacked, but repulsed them with heavy loss. On the 15th the detachment returned to Clarendon. On the 16th the enemy's pickets were driven in at Harrison's Landing, and on the 22d marched across Grand Prairie to Dead Man's Lake, twenty-two miles; finding no water on the route, and the weather being very hot, they all suffered much. Until Aug. 27 they were guarding trains to Duvall's Bluff and Brownsville, Ark. At this time their detachment had 160 men for duty.

That day they advanced with the division to feel the enemy at Bayou Metaire, meeting them four miles from the bayou, the detachment was thrown forward with three squadrons of the Third Missouri Cavalry dismounted; they skirmished through the thickets three miles and found a line of works, and a charge on the double-quick was made which routed the enemy, they retreating across the bayou, and burning the bridge, the First Iowa Cavalry charging them in their retreat. After skirmishing across the bayou

until near evening, the detachment covered the rear of the division on its return to Brownsville. A heavy rain fell during the night, drenching the men, and in three days the detachment had but fifty fit for duty, and in a week but twenty-five; and on entering Little Rock, Sept. 11, two months after leaving Cape Girardeau with two hundred and fifty, had scarcely a well man for duty. The detachment had during two months marched nearly 500 miles. Here they were transferred from the reserve brigade, and the Fifteenth assigned to it again at Benton, Ark. From this time until the two detachments were united at Vicksburg, March 4, 1864, but little manœuvering was demanded of them. They remained at Benton until December 19, moving to Little Rock, Ark., leaving there January 31; was at Memphis February 5, leaving there the 7th, arrived in Vicksburg on the 9th, where they went into camp.

March 10, the whole regiment went up the Red River, landing at Limeport, La. After a thirty-eight mile march, they assisted in storming and capturing Fort De Russey, with 300 prisoners, ten guns and a large amount of ammunition and supplies. Were camped at Alexandria, La., until the 26th, when they marched up Bayou Rapides and Rigolet de Bon Dieu, to Grand Ecore, La., reaching there April 23.

On the 7th, they marched for Shreveport, and was attacked at Pleasant Hill, La., the next day, the regiment being on the left of the brigade. Having no support on the left, they formed an L to protect the left of the brigade. The enemy's lines being broken in making a charge six lines deep, he passed around to the rear of the regiment. The brigade fell back and the regiment remained until near dark, when, the enemy being driven from the left, it passed out by the left flank (the enemy following by the right) and formed in rear of the first division. At dark the enemy retired. The loss of the regiment was 38 killed, 116 wounded, 56 missing. Constantly on the march, they were engaged in skirmishes and light fighting near Campbell, Croucherville, always repulsing the enemy; and in battles of Marksville and Bayou de Glaize. June 10, they went into camp at Memphis, and on the 24th, left and camped at Moscow, and on the 27th, marched to La Grange.

July 14 they were attacked by the rebels at Tupelo, Miss., but easily routed them. July 24, arrived again at Memphis, having passed through La Grange and Old Town Creek, where they again repulsed the enemy. They left Memphis for Holly Springs, Miss., Aug. 4, and after marching to Waterford, Abbeville and Oxford,

and back to Holly Springs, arrived at Memphis the 30th. From Sept. 5 to Oct. 4 the regiment was on the move to Jefferson Barracks, De Soto, and other points, and from Oct. 2 to the 18th it was constantly marching to different points in Missouri. Oct. 25, it left St. Louis on transports for Nashville, and on arriving there immediately began the work of intrenching.

On the 15th of December the army moved out and attacked General Hood, driving him back three miles. The following day the action was continued, the final charge being made about four o'clock in the afternoon. In this action the "Thirty-second" captured Borguchoud's battery of five guns, and fifty prisoners—losing one man killed and twenty-five wounded.

Undaunted courage was a virtue so common among the troops of our noble State that it is no boast to say that the "Thirtysecond" always fought bravely, skillfully and well, and while some may have acted with conspicuous gallantry, as the case with the Lieutenant-Colonel Edward H. Mix, who fell at his post, cheering and encouraging his command, and Captains Amos Miller, Hubert F. Preebles, Michael Ackerman and others who fell at Pleasant Hill, yet the highest compliment that history can pay them is to record the words of prisoners taken, "The men on the right took the fort," that perilous position being held by them. In conclusion we will say that the regiment even up to Jan. 1, 1865 had traveled 6,000 miles, 2,332 miles of the distance being on foot with the army. When mustered into the service it numbered 911 men. Its aggregate present for duty, Jan. 1, 1865, was 359; it received 277 recruits. It lost 83 men in battle, 177 by disease, 122 discharged, twenty-nine transferred. It was armed with Springfield rifles. Company G was mustered into the service of the United States at Camp Franklin, Dubuque, with an aggregate of eightythree men, the officers being Charles A. L. Roszell, Captain; Charles A. Bannon, First Lieutenant; Daniel Haine, Second Lieutenant, who later on resigned. During the years it was out it received sixteen recruits. Lost eight men in battle, twenty by disease, twelve discharged, one mustered out by promotion, two by transfer, and one by desertion. It was in all the marches, scouts, battles and skirmishes of this detachment and after the regiment was united at Vicksburg, March 4, 1864.

The regiment was mustered out of service, paid and disbanded at Clinton, Iowa, Aug. 24, 1865.

## FORTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

Company E.

First Sergeant.
Charles Kelly.

Privates.
Buel, Henry A.
Clark, Jacob W.

Crowell, Silas W. Higgins, Isaac S.

### FORTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY.

COMPANY E.

First Lieutenant.
Van Renselser Rider.
Fourth Sergeant.
Horace A. Gregory.
Fifth Corporal.
Norman M. Wolcott.

Privates.

Adams, Addison I.
Babcock, Francis
Franklin, Benjamin R.
Gregory, Lewis W.
Hardiman, Noah W.

Holcomb, Benjamin F. Otis, Eugene Powers, James F. Sullivan, Alexander A. Whitney, Wilson Willson, William.

The Forty-fourth, Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Regiments were known as 100-days' men, that being the term of service for which they were enlisted. They were assigned to garrison and guard duty, enabling the older soldiers to go forward to the fields of more active service. The 100-days' men, however, did as good service to the cause of the Union as those who took an active part in the most famous battles of the war.

#### FIRST CAVALRY.

Company M.

Third Sergeant.

Edward A. Dunham.

Privates.
Brown, John

Rose, Asa W.

# FOURTH CAVALRY.

COMPANY B.
Private.
Fitch, Charles A.
COMPANY G.
Privates.
Bagley, Orlando

Hammers, Sylvester
COMPANY H.

Privates.
Baker, Joseph L.

Daniel, Theodore Laird, Hugh B. Laird, John McNabb, John R. Suttifo, Levi.

## SIXTH CAVALRY.

COMPANY B.

Third Corporal.
George L. Gregory.

Fourth Corporal.
Allen E. King,
Privates.
Barnes, Theodore P.

Gregory, James Judd, Philip.

#### SEVENTH CAVALRY.

COMPANY F.
Fourth Sergeant.
Alanson Hanchett.

 $\begin{array}{c} \text{Company K.} \\ Privates. \\ \text{O Hair, John, Jr.} \end{array}$ 

O Hair, Michael.

## NINTH CAVALRY.

COMPANY C.
Private.

Cottrell, Andrew J.
COMPANY G.
First Lieutenant.
Richard W. Montague.
Commissary Sergeant.
Benjamin F. Cheney.
Third Sergeant.
Elliott P. Rider.

Fifth Sergeant.
J. N. Montgomery.
Fifth Corporal.
Horace B. Ronie.
Seventh Corporal.
Allen S. Russell.
Privates.
Billings, Luther B.
Blunt, William
Corby, Barney
Crumb, Charles B.
Ellsworth, James

Fluent, Joseph F.
Hubbard, George M.
Kellogg, John W.
Leavitt, Albert D.
Stoner, George W.
Turner, John W.
Veza, William H.
Walker, Roswell
COMPANY L.
Private.
Bristo. Prier S.

Richard W. Montague was promoted from First Lieutenant of Company G to Captain; Benjamin F. Cheney, Commissary Sergeant to Regimental Commissary; and Elliott P. Rider, Third Sergeant to Second Lieutenant.

# NINTH ILLINOIS CAVALRY.

Company I. Private, Young, Edward R.

# THIRD BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Quartermaster Sergeant.
Orlo H. Lyon.
Fourth Sergeant.
Charles J. Pixley.
Privates.
Bentner, Barton
Bradbury, John S.
Chapman, George W.
Davidson, Francis E.
DeWolf, Jay

Fleenor, George F.
Franklin, Charles R.
Franklin, James
Geary, Johnson
Gifford, Henry D.
Goble, Samuel C.
Hall, Jabez A.
Henderson, Wm. S.
Hennerick, Bartholomew
Knapp, Charles
Knapp, Jacob E.

Knapp, Jacob R.
Kundson, Gennerius
Mahoney, John W.
Pearsons, Samuel P.
Pierce, Harrison
Pierce, William B.
Robbins, Eliphalet G.
Robinson, Alva A.
Walker, William R.
Wilcox, Joseph
Yost, Jacob.

This battery was organized by Captain M. M. Hayden, under special authority from the Secretary of War, during the months of August and September, 1861, at Dubuque, under the name of the Dubuque Battery, and was attached to the Ninth Regiment, Iowa Volunteer Infantry, Colonel Wm. Vandever commanding. On the 3d of September, 1861, the first detachment of the battery was mustered in by Captain Washington, Wm. M. McClure, of Cedar Falls, Iowa, being mustered as First Lieutenant, under whose charge the detachment was placed in Camp Union, near Dubuque. The battery was speedily filled up by recruits, and on the 24th of the same month, the final muster-in as a battery took place, with the following chosen as officers: Captain, M. M. Hayden; Senior First Lieutenant, W. H. McClure; Junior First Lieutenant, M. C. Wright; Senior Second, W. H. Crozier; and Junior Second, Jerome Bradley. The battery with the Ninth Iowa Infantry left Camp Union on the

steamer "Canada," Sept. 26, for St. Louis, arriving there the 30th. Went into Benton Barracks, drew clothing, and commenced drill (foot) and discipline. Requisitions for guns, horses and harness were made, but the immense draft for all these articles, which was being made from every source, compelled them to wait until the first of December. The battery equipment consisted of four sixpounder bronze guns, and two twelve-pounder howitzers. They were thoroughly drilled until about Jan. 25, when they moved by rail to Rolla, where they were assigned as a portion of the force to take the field, under Gen. Curtis, then about to move on Springfield, Mo., then the headquarters of the rebel force in Missouri. On the 28th they marched to Lebanon, a distance of sixty-five miles, then the rendezvous for Curtis' army. It was a six days' march, through rain, sleet, and mud. At Lebanon they were brigaded with the Ninth Iowa Infantry, Twenty-fifth Missouri Infantry, and Third Illinois Cavalry, Colonel William Vandever commanding, and formed the Second Brigade, Fourth Division of the Army of the Southwest, Co'onel E. A. Carr, Third Illinois Cavalry, commanding. A forward movement was commenced on the 9th of February, and on the 13th, Springfield, Mo., was reached, the enemy having evacuated his position on the 12th.

On the 14th commenced the famous race after Price; the weather was exceedingly cold for the season, but no allowance was made for this—on they pushed, making over twenty five miles per day. Every effort was made to force the enemy to halt and fight, but to no purpose. He seemed only intent upon escape, throwing everything away which would retard his progress-old wagons, lame horses and mules were by far too numerous along the road for anything save a race for life. Price, on reaching Sugar Creek, was strengthened by 3,000 Texas and Louisiana troops, under Ben. McCullough, and thus was emboldened to make a stand. Upon our advance cavalry being repulsed, Vandever's brigade was ordered forward at "double-quick," and the "Third Battery" was pushed beyond the furthest point reached by the cavalry, where they were greeted by a terrible fire from a battery concealed in their front, and under this fire they went into battery and replied in the direction of the enemy, and such was the coolness of the gunners, and the deliberation with which they delivered their fire, that in less than thirty minutes not only was the loud-mouthed opponent forced to limber up and gallop off the field, but also the cavalry and infantry, which had deployed on the right and front,

were taken with a sudden disgust of shot and shell, and betook themselves beyond reach before one of our infantry were able to get within musket range. This, the first engagement, was witnessed by Generals Curtis and Siegel, and many other officers who were on the ground, and the battery received their most unqualified approbation for the energetic and skillful management of its guns.

On the 4th of March, a portion of the brigade, with one section of the battery, under command of Lieut. Wright, the whole commanded by Colonel Vandever, started on a reconnoissance in the direction of Huntsville, Ark., distant some forty-five miles. Reaching this place and accomplishing the object of the expedition, it was about to start back for Cross Hollows, when news was received that it would only result in falling into the rebels' hands (they having been re-enforced by 10,000 men); and then commenced one of the hardest marches endured by any division during the war. They were forced to march through one of the roughest countries in the South, ford White River and make forty-seven miles in one day. The ford which they crossed was within seven miles of Cross Hollows, and while the little force was crossing, the entire rebel army, under Van Dorn and Price, was at the former place. The exhaustion of the march was so terrible, that scarcely one who escaped the destruction of the next two days' battle, but could be found in the hospital-many falling victims.

Early on the morning of the 7th, at Pea Ridge, skirmishing commenced on the extreme right, Vandever's brigade was hurried to the front, and instantly became engaged. Two sections of the battery went into action under fire of both infantry and artillery. Our division which went into the fight with less than 2,200 men, held their ground against nearly six times their number for over six hours, and not until over one-third of the entire division had been killed or wounded did the enemy, over 12,000 strong, succeed in forcing the gallant Carr to retire. The suddenness of their final attack, with the meagerness of the support, compelled the leaving of two guns on the field, but not, however, until they were spiked, and every horse had been killed, and every man serving with them had been either killed or wounded.

The next day the "Third" participated in that engagement which terminated in the complete rout of the enemy, and his flight from the field. During the two days' encounter, the Third Battery lost two men killed, two officers and fifteen men wounded,

twenty-three horses killed, three guns captured, and fired 1,200 rounds of ammunition, and received most complimentary notices in the official reports of Cols. Vandever and Carr, and also Brig.-Gen. Asbath's reports.

Three days after this most sanguinary conflict of the war, the army moved northward to Keithsville, where it remained till April 5, when it marched to Batesville, Independence County, Ark., arriving there about May 20. From there moved to Searcy, returning to Batesville about June 20. From here Gen. Curtis commenced his celebrated march to Helena, arriving there July 12, encountering most severe hardships on account of excessive heat and great scarcity of provisions. Remained there until Gen. Steele's expedition against Little Rock was organized, in August, 1863.

During the stay at Helena, the "Third" was a portion of the force in several expeditions, most prominent among which were Hovey's Mississippi expedition, November, 1862; Gorman's White River, January, 1863; and the Yazoo Pass E——, March, 1863. In this latter the battery took an active part in the bombardment of Fort Pemberton. The army returned to Helena, April 8, and remained in camp until August.

The battery while there took a part in the defense of the town against the rebels under Price, Holmes and others, July 4, 1863, firing over 1,000 rounds. The "Third" took part in the capture of Little Rock, and also in the expedition of General Rice against Arkadelphia, in October, 1863.

In December '63, and January '64, the battery re-enlisted as veterans, under authority of the War Department, and in February the veterans of the organization, with the officers, were sent North on a furlough, from which they returned in May, receiving new guns and a complete outfit, as well as a large number of recruits.

At the expiration of the original term of service of the battery, Sept. 26, 1864, the non-veterans were sent North, where they, with Captain M. M. Hayden, were mustered out, Oct. 3.

The "Third" Veteran Battery was mustered out of United States service, paid and disbanded, at Davenport, Iowa, Oct. 23, 1865.

During the fall of '62, this battery was the recipient of a splendid stand of colors, consisting of a banner and guidon,—a present from the ladies of Milwaukee, Wis. They were made of the finest material, and bore upon their folds the names of the different en-

gagements in which the battery had participated. The banner bore upon one side the coat of arms of Wisconsin, and on the other that of Iowa. They were accompanied by a most touching address from the donors, referring in glorious terms to the conduct of the battery in every duty it had been called upon to perform, closing with a stirring appeal to protect the trust thus placed in their hands, and never to give up the struggle until the glorious colors should be honored throughout the length and breadth of the land. Coming as they did from the ladies of a sister State, the "boys" had just reason to feel proud of them, and now of their position in the State archives at Des Moines. "Unsullied they came there," is the record, and, "All did their duty nobly, and are deserving of especial mention, but to mention particularly deserving ones would be to name all, as every man did his whole duty."

Floyd County was represented in the military service by officers as follows:

Benj. F. Cheney, Quartermaster, Ninth Cavalry.

Richard N. Montague, Captain, Ninth Cavalry.

Elliot P. Rider, Second Lieutenant, Ninth Cavalry.

Orlo H. Lyon, Captain, Third Battery Light Artillery.

Robert G. Reiniger, Captain, Co. B, Seventh Regiment Iowa Infantry.

Samuel P. Fulsom, Captain, Co. B, Seventh Regiment Infantry.

Giles W. Mead, First Lieutenant, Co. B. Seventh Infantry.

Allen Adams, Second Lieutenant, Co. A, Twenty-First Regiment Infantry.

 ${\bf G}eorge\ {\bf P}.\ Smith,\ {\bf Quartermaster},\ {\bf Twenty}\text{-}Seventh\ {\bf Iowa\ Infantry}.$ 

Charles A. Slocum, Captain, Co. G, Twenty-Seventh Infantry.

Eugene S. Brown, First Lieutenant, Co. E, Twenty-Seventh Infantry.

Van R. Rider, Second Lieutenant, Co. E, Forty-Seventh Infantry.

Some of the foregoing still reside in this county, and biographical sketches of them appear elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Lyon's we give here.

Orlo Henry Lyon, banker at Rockford, and Captain of the Third Battery, Iowa Light Artillery, is descended from an old English family which early settled in Connecticut, and is a relative of General Lyon, who perished in the battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., in the summer of 1861. The parents of Orlo were Asa Lyon, a farmer by occupation, and Sarah Ann Skinner, and were living in Woodstock, Windham County, Connecticut, at the time of his birth, Jan. 20, 1835. Orlo remained on his father's farm until he was fourteen years of age; was educated in the academies at South Woodstock, Connecticut, and Dudley, Massachusetts; taught school one winter when sixteen; at seventeen entered a store at Thompson and clerked there and at Woodstock three or four years; in Feb-

ruary, 1856, came to Cedar Falls, Iowa, and resumed the same business; remained there about a year and a half, and in August, 1857, settled in Rockford. In company with J. S. Child he built a store, making the mortar with his own hands and acting as hod carrier, and the firm of Child & Lyon, dealers in general merchandise, continued about a dozen years. Mr. Child was elected County Treasurer, and for two years Mr. Lyon was alone in trade. Mr. Child's term of office having expired, the old firm continued about two years more.

During the second and third winters that Mr. Lyon was at Rockford, business being somewhat dull, after the crash of 1857, he taught school; one season at Rock Falls, the other at Rockford.

For eight years he was Postmaster. He was one of the editors and proprietors of the *Reveille* between two and three years and its sole proprietor one year, selling out in July, 1877. On the 1st of August of the same year he went into the banking business in company with Ralph C. Mathews, a son of the late R. N. Mathews, of the former firm of Mathews & Son. For about fifteen years he has been an extensive farmer, and has three hundred acres under cultivation, operating in this branch mainly through renters.

In August, 1891, he enlisted as a private in the Third Iowa Battery, which at first was connected with the Ninth Infantry, but subsequently was by itself. He was in a large number of battles, had his horse wounded two or three times, served four years and two or three months, and never was scarred, and was promoted eight times, coming out as Captain. The Adjutant-General's report of the State of Iowa, made during the Rebellion, speaks of Captain Lyon's bravery and efficient operations during more than one engagement with the enemy. In the battle at Helena, Arkansas July 3, 1863, the Third Iowa Battery took quite a conspicuous part, Lieutenant Lyon during the entire engagement "encouraging his men to deeds of valor by his example." He had his horse wounded twice severely, though not fatally. The report of M. C. Wright, First Lieutenant, commanding Third Iowa Battery, states that Lieutenant Lyon, during the charge on Battery C, "changed the position of his six-pound gun to command the ravine running westward from the Catholic church, and by his fire contributed very materially in repulsing the enemy." The Shell Rock Valley furnished many brave soldiers during the civil war, none probably, braver than Captain Lyon.

Captain Lyon, as Captain of the Third Battery, was responsible for from \$75,000 to \$100,000 worth of Government property, consisting of several hundred different items, every cent's worth being fully accounted for and a final settlement made within a half hour after the muster out of the battery.

He is active in times of peace as a Christian soldier; has been a member of the Congregational church for twenty years, and has superintended the Sunday-school for a long time. He is a man of pure and generous impulses; has always been philanthropic and humane in his feelings, and a thorough hater of oppression.

He has never voted any but the Republican ticket. In October, 1877, he was elected Representative for the Sixty-ninth Assembly District, having a majority of more than nine hundred votes. He was re-elected in the fall of 1879. During his two terms of service at Des Moines, he was Chairman of the Committee on Banks and Banking, and served on the Committee on Military Affairs. He was also an active member of the Committee on Claims, Library and Compensation of Public Officers. During his second term in the Legislature, Mr. Lyon introduced a bill to protect depositors in banks and banking institutions, and to punish fraudulent banking. It is a bill of considerable importance, and the wonder is that this sensible safeguard in bank depositing had not long ago been established. The bill was passed in due course, and is now a law of the State.

He was appointed one of the commissioners to superintend the building of the first Howe-Truss bridge erected over the Shell Rock River at Rockford. He was local School Director, and Chairman of the Building Committee at the time of the erection of the present graded-school building, and was also Chairman of the Building Committee for rebuilding the Congregational church, in the summer of 1882.

Mr. Lyon was united in marriage April 23, 1867, to Belle A. Bradford, of Milwaukee, Wis. They have had seven children, all living and all at home—Anna S., born Feb. 29, 1868; Clara B., born June 30, 1869; George A., born June 9, 1871; Jessie B., born April 14, 1873; Arthur C., born Nov. 16, 1874; Edna B., April 17, 1876; Susie E., July 10, 1878.

In railroad, educational, and other public enterprises, Captain Lyon has always been prompt to act and efficient in his work. In stature he is below the average height, being only five feet and six inches tall. His weight is one hundred and forty pounds. His social qualities are excellent.

The Second Battery, Illinois, Company G, had a private named John Darland, from this county.

# THE PATRIOTIC DEAD.

Let us not forget their virtues, Nor that life to them was dear; 'Twas to rescue Freedom's altar That they suffered so severe.

Following is a list of the brave men from Floyd County who were either killed in action, or on picket duty, or died of disease, during the long months of the terrible struggle for the preservation of the Union. What their individual efforts accomplished, what they endured, may never be known to the outside world; but let us remember that the "stars and stripes" which looked down upon their deeds, and their nightly vigils, are silent; the leaden rain and iron hail are unseen, and leave no trace but upon the records of the muster roll, and not upon the air they cleave; the pestilence, though it stalked at noon-day, hides its story in the grave of its victim; the dying pours his tale of suffering into the callous ears of hardened nurses; the tottering victim writes his grief and experiences to only sympathizing loved ones at home, who, in their turn, lock it with his memory in their breasts. And so what they suffered, what they endured, will not, cannot be fully known nor realized until the graves shall open, the sea give up its dead, and the secrets of all hearts be revealed. Like the unmarked grave of an honest man, though his record cannot be scanned by the eyes of the living, "on the other side," when answer is given to roll call, the angels will read, "Here is a brave man;" then, and not till then, can the history be truthfully written, and the world know what the brave boys of Floyd, with the many thousands of gallant Iowans "engaged in the service of their country," endured on the battle-field, in the hospital, upon the march, and in the camp. Let their names be the monuments of their patriotism, their heroism, and the achievements they helped to accomplish. "All honor to the fallen dead!"

#### THE ROLL OF HONOR.

"'Tis sweet, oh, 'tis sweet, for our country to 'die!'

Allen, Jacob C.—private, Twenty-seventh Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Memphis, June 9, 1864.

Boon, James H.—private, Thirty-second Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Little Rock, Arkansas, Sept. 26, 1863.

Boon, Sylvester M.—private, Thirty-second Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Cape Girardeau, Missouri, Jan. 3, 1863.

Blood, Eber L.—private, Twenty seventh Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Mound City, Illinois, Jan. 14, 1865.

Brentner, Payton—private, Third Battery, died on Steamer Ella, No. 2., Oct. 10, 1864.

Chapman, Geo. W.—private, Third Battery, died at Memphis, Feb. 26, 1864.

Darland, Benj.—private, Third Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company I, killed at Blue Hills, Sept. 17, 1861.

Dean, Daniel M.—private, Twenty-seventh Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died, Feb. 26, 1864.

Decker, Wm. C.—private, Twenty-seventh Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Pleasant Hill, La., April 9, 1864.

Doan, Wm. H.—private, Seventh Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company B, killed in battle at Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.

Fleenor, Geo. F.—private, Third Battery, died at Pacific, Missouri, Dec. 7, 1861, Fleenor, Isaac N—private, Twenty-seventh Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Cairo, Illinois, Dec. 19, 1862.

Folger, Timothy W.—private, Thirty-second Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Pleasant Hill, La., May 4, 1864.

Goble, Sam'l C.-private, Third Battery, died at Forsyth, Missouri, May 14, 1862

Gleason, Nathaniel B.—private, Thirty-second Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Pleasant Hill, La., April 21, 1864.

Grow, Aldine G. -private, Twenty-seventh Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Memphis, Jan. 1, 1863.

Hall, Wm. T.—private, Thirty-second Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Helena, Arkansas, Sept. 17, 1863.

Hawks, Everett-private Seventh Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company B, killed in battle at Belmont, Nov. 7, 1861.

Mahoney, Geo. W.—private, Twenty-seventh Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 18, 1864.

Miller, Francis M.—private, Thirty-second Regiment, Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G.

Miller, Elias G.—private, Thirty-second Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company-G, died, Benton, Ark., Dec. 12, 1863.

Mitchell, John-private, Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Fales Landing, La., May 22, 1864.

Moore, Wm. C.—private, Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Memphis, Feb. 20, 1863.

Phillippi, John—private, Thirty-second Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, killed at Pleasant Hills, La., April 9, 1864.

Pixley, Charles J.—Fourth Sergeant, Third Battery, died at Benton Barracks, Nov. 12, 1861.

Pierce, Wm. B.—private, Third Battery, died, Rock Grove, Floyd, Iowa, Nov. 81, 1864.

Powers, James F.—private, Forty-seventh Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company E, died, Helena, Ark., Aug. 21, 1864.

Purdy, Stacy J.—private, Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Pleasant Hills, La., May 11, 1864.

Robbins, Eliphalet G.—private, Third Battery, died, Lebanon, Mo., Feb. 28, 1862.

Smith, Joseph—Fourth Corporal, Seventh Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company B, died at St. Louis, Jan. 4, 1862.

Smith, Myron—private, Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died, Little Rock, Ark., Nov. 20, 1863.

Story, Stephen—private, Twelfth Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company E, died at Montgomery, Ala., May 10, 1862.

Swain, Wm. E.—private, Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died, Memphis, Sept. 10, 1864.

Treat, Lewis—Sergeant, Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, killed at Big River Bridge, Mo., Sept. 27, 1864.

Weeks, Ansel D.—private, Thirty-second Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died at Camp Franklin, Dubuque, Iowa, Nov. 13, 1862.

Wise, Samuel—private, Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Company G, died, Memphis, Jan. 8, 1862.

Yort, Jacob-private, Third Battery, died at Cassville, Mo., Mar. 27, 1862.

## SOLDIERS BURIED IN FLOYD COUNTY.

W. Dutcher F. A. Dutcher Homer Phelps N. D. Grow Conrad Beck W. H. Wait T. J. Edson G. D. Cheney J. G. Whitter G. B. Austin Anson Pelton J. W. Kellogg W. C. Moore Jacob Beck
A. E. Brown
J. C. Allen
B. F. Darland
D. M. Dean
Reuben Kelly
A. G. Grow
C. Pfarr
S. Story
S. J. Purdy
E. L. Blood
W. C. Decker
I. N. Fleenor

Robert Phelan
J. M. Durkee
Anton Kestler
E. B. White
R. A. Pool
W. E. Swain
John Mitchell
Samuel Allen
Myron Smith
S. Wise
M. Olmstead
H. G. W. Bedell
J. Montgomery.

## SOCIETY OF VETERANS.

On Decoration Day, 1871, a movement was inaugurated to organize a soldiers' society, to be composed of veterans of the last war living in Floyd County. A committee was appointed to devise a plan of organization, which they reported at a meeting held on the first of July following, namely: 1. To collect the necessary facts and prepare a brief history of all deceased soldiers buried within this county, and also of all soldiers living within the county. 2. To render all necessary aid and assistance to the families of deceased soldiers in the county, and to make all necessary provisions for the care and support of our sick and disabled comrades. 3. To participate and assist in the funeral rites and burial of deceased comrades, and, when necessary, to provide for the erection of suitable monuments to their graves. 4. To observe with appropriate ceremonies and exercises the day set apart for the decoration of the graves of deceased soldiers. 5. To promote the mutual happiness and interests of the soldiers of the late war, to cultivate friendly and fraternal feelings among them, to revive and perpetuate the recollections of their late companionship in arms, and to strengthen those sentiments of patriotism

and duty that impelled them to their country's service in the hour of her danger.

The committee further recommended that the members of the association be organized into a battalion of two companies, under the laws of the State, and that they procure arms from the State; one of these companies to have its headquarters at some point on Cedar River, and the other on Shell Rock River, and that they meet occasionally for drill and exercise.

Copies of the above report were furnished to township sub-

## REUNION OF THE TWENTY-SEVENTH IOWA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

One of those joyous occasions which commemorate the glorious achievements of the Union Army, which excelled that of all previous ones, was held at Charles City, Sept. 6, 1871; on that occasion the Hon. W. G. Donnan delivered the ablest and most telling speech we have seen; its depth, its pathos, its satire, its logic and eloquence are incomparably grand, truthful, deep and convincing. We make the following extracts:

"Comrades! Who that have endured hardships, suffered privations, overcome obstacles and braved dangers, in behalf of any cherished object in life, but loves, after its successful attainment, to frequently revert to the trying scenes through which he has passed, recall the sentiments of devotion which pervaded him, recount the obstacles he has overcome and rehearse oftentimes the story of his success?

"Who, having been associated for a time with others in dangerous travels and perilous adventures, but loves to meet again in
after years the companions of his wanderings and his hazards, to
renew the closely-formed friendships incident to such cirumstances
and with them recall the toils and dangers they have together experienced? And who, forsaking all of friendships and associations
which become so precious to one in the various walks of civil
life, has gone forth with the many hundreds who composed the
roll of a volunteer regiment, and, side by side with them has periled all for the nation's defense; with them has been called by war's
stern duties to stand, time and again, where the terrible tempests
of death have swept over and all around him—lives there one
among such who ought not, and who will not, in after years, love
to embrace an opportunity to meet his old comrades of tent and
field, recall the thrilling scenes through which they unitedly have

passed, the privations and hardships of camp and campaign, relate their hair-breadth escapes, replace in vivid memory the virtues and the heroisms of the absent, bravely fallen, and tell again how they bore, in direct battle, their country's standard on to victory?

"Under such circumstances, my old comrades of the Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry, you are assembled to-day.

"In such gloomy days, recognizing the dread necessities of the nation, and aroused by its contemplation, yourselves, in common with multitudes of men all over the loyal North, leaving every variety of employment, permitting nothing to deter, sprang to arms, and filled the quota of that marvelous aggregate (300,000) which oftentimes afterward, on the tented field or on the march you used to shout in general chorus, 'We are coming, Father Abraham, six hundred thousand more.'

"Gathering in from the counties of Allamakee, Buchanan, Chickasaw, Clayton, Delaware, Floyd and Mitchell, nine years ago to-day, saw a round thousand men rendezvoused in camp at Dubuque, awaiting 'muster in' as a distinct regimental organization. Let me retrace with you to-day, briefly as I can, some of the pages of its history. The hours upon hours each day during which you were put through the positions, the facings, the wheelings, the guard mountings, the guard duty, with sticks for guns, the corporal drill, the company drill, and the battalion drill, will not be sooner forgotten by you all than any other seemingly preposterous and irksome duty. Have you, even at this late day, forgotten the loud complaints which followed if the new, soft baker's bread wasn't the very best the city could afford, or if the ice in the pure springwater gave out? Ah! how you were being mistreated. Surely no other soldiers suffered such privations as these!

"And when that distinguished personage arrived, who rumor said was to wear the regimental eagles, walking so erect that the boys declared he leaned backward, what great doubts arose whethe a mere civilian could be capable to command a thousand such men as we! An ordinary man might do for a Lieutenant, possibly for Captain, but how unfortunate that any other than a trained military genius should be assigned to command such a fighting regiment as ours was about to be! For had not our own Company H, with inexpressible appropriateness and modesty assumed the name of 'Tigers;' and let our stalwart men but get to the front and oppose the enemy, how we should strike daylight through the rebel hordes! Nor is this much overdrawn. Oh! the ardor with which



Sanford Ripley



the young soldier enters upon the service of his endangered country! If, in some respects, it smacks of the ridiculous, in others it was none the less bordering on the sublime.

"A few days later, in obedience to orders, but with many an exclamation, more forcible than polite and reverential, the command embarked, not for 'the front,' but for the headwaters of the Mississippi River, the Mille Lacs of Minnesota. Short service awaited the regiment there, however, and in a few weeks you gladly turned your faces southward, and the latter part of November reported to Gen. Sherman. \* \* \*

"Up to this date, covering one half of your three years' enlist-ment, the regiment had seen varied service; hard service, dangerous service, through privation and exposure, as decimated rolls only too sadly proved, but had, as yet, seen but little of that heroic service of which the young soldier dreams, for which he donned his country's blue, through which he gallantly lives or bravely falls. But your line of march was henceforth to be direct to 'cannons' roar and muskets' rattle.' Your future pathway was to lead to 'glory or the grave.' March 14 witnessed your first contest with the enemy in the Red River campaign, your first charge upon the enemies' works, and saw it most gallantly made and completely successful, in the capture of Fort De Russey, with its entire garrison and munitions of war. \* \* \* \* It was under such circumstances, not as the foremost of an advancing, fighting army, but as the rear of a retreating one, that on the morning of the 9th, the grand old Second Brigade, under the command of the rough, but gallant, grim old Col. Shaw, of the Fourteenth Iowa, moved into its assigned place, farthest of any, advanced toward the already coming foe. Not long it waited. On came the impetuous enemy, and that day's sanguinary work began-Hour after hour stood those gallant men and received the concentrated fire of the rebels. Musket ball, nor shot, nor shell, nor desperate charge could move it. There they stood, whilst officers and men, thick and fast, fell around them.

There they stood, and in return, hurled back death, if not damnation, to hundreds of the rebel foe. Unflinchingly they stood, and a valor unsurpassed and unsurpassable rolled back the tide of disaster of the previous day, which had threatened to engulf the entire command. The conflict ceased as darkness settled down upon the field, leaving our troops in its entire posession, except the advanced position of the Second Brigade, from which it had retired to the main line, in obedience to orders, late in the afternoon.\* \* \* \*

"I hope to be forgiven for telling a little incident, just as the staff reported it. We had received orders to form a strong, compact line. A general charge was to be ordered in perhaps half an hour. General Thomas and staff rode along the rear of the line. When he reached our corps, surprised and perhaps provoked, he approached General Smith, when the following colloguy ensued: 'Gen. Smith, where are your reserves, sir?' 'B-b-by God, I haint got any, sir.' 'Your lines are too light! Your lines are too light, sir! They will never carry these works in the world, sir!' 'Wait till vou see! Wait till vou see 'em go, sir! These G-d d-d sons of b-s of mine, would take the tops of them mountains if I should order them to.' With a smile of incredulity, disdain and perhaps contempt, Gen. Thomas turned away, with extreme dissatisfaction, for the charge was to commence here and if it was successful in carrying the works in their immediate front, it should extend from right to left along the entire line. A few minutes later saw the entire right of Gen. Smith's forces advanced upon the hill where rested the rebel left. Gradually they swept on, and although the rebel fire was severe, and the resistance most resolute, their advance was irresistible and in a few minutes our first flag was upon the intrenchments of the enemy. Knowing the general order, Colonel Gilbert, without waiting the command of Garrard, the division commander, wheeled his horse and gave the regiment the looked for command to advance. The men sprang to their feet. There was a moment of silence then they took the long-drawn, continuous yell of the Union Charge, and dashed forward; then a screeching of shell, the cracking of grape and canister, and the prolonged roar of musketry, and intermingling with the whole, the Union yell; then a sudden cessation of musketry and artillery in our front, and old A. J. Smith's entire single line of men had carried everything before them, carrying the enemy's artillery upon that part of the field and thousands of prisoners. A few moments later sent back answering shouts of victory, and the remnant of the rebel army, hopelessly shattered, were fleeing in utter confusion through Brentwood Pass. Oh, it is worth a lifetime to have participated in such an action, fighting in behalf of a just and noble cause! The result of this victory was the capture of eighty serviceable cannon, scores of battle flags, seven generals, 100 staff and line officers, 13,107 prisoners of war, besides 2,207 deserters who came in and took the oath of allegiance.

"Colonel Gilbert was promoted to full grade of Brigadier-General as a recognition of your energy and his bravery. Your last battle was the besieging of Fort Blakely, the last defense of Mobile, April 9; the main line was distant over eleven hundred yards from the fort, the distance being filled with fallen timber. Torpedoes were planted in front of the works, wires stretched from stump to stump, a double line of abatis, and in the rear of all a strong line of earthworks. Men have said to me, 'How we ever got over that space, I cannot tell.' But somehow you did. From the command, 'Forward,' the line raised that yell and kept it up over trees, over wires, over torpedoes, through abatis, and over the works in gallant style; our brigade captured nine pieces of artillery and nearly six hundred prisoners. This action occurred on the day that General Lee surrendered. \* \* \* Since your enlistment, three times the sun had gone to his winter solstice and returned to cast his perpendicular rays upon your sultering, marching column. Three times the fathers and brothers at home had gathered the harvest's golden grain. If you were not among those who earliest went to their country's call, you went forth in the gloom of rebellious night, and fought until the dawning of the blessed daylight of peace. If your first unwelcome campaign was into the cold winds of Minnesota, you were in the last fighting, and your last marching was upon Montgomery, the hot-bed of secession, and the early capital where first unfurled the insulting emblem of confed-

"In these three years you traveled more than half the distance around the globe. You participated in some of the hardest marches, endured great privations and exposures, and took gallant part in some of the greatest battles of the war. So active in the skirmish, so firm in the solid line to resist and hurl back the iron storm of treason's hosts, so true and irresistible in the wild, dangerous and thrilling charge, that you became, deservedly, with many others, a synonym for gallantry. Are the battle-fields of Little Rock, Fort De Russey, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, Lake Chicot, Tupelo, Old Town Creek, Nashville and Fort Blakely inscribed upon your regimental colors? They are more indelibly written elsewhere. The record of the fields you have fought, and nobly fought—of the victories you have won, and nobly won, will not perish with yourselves, for they have become a part of the eventful history of the country; and letters have rendered history more enduring 'than monuments of brass.' You went out to defend your country's

flag, its glory dishonored, its power defied, you turned not homeward your steps until its worst enemies were compelled to bow in allegiance and acknowledge its invincibility, until once more—

"Over old Sumter, blackened and seamed, Over our land now twice redeemed, Over our veterans, scaled with scars, Flutters our flag, with its glorious stars.

"But heroic deeds, in the dire arbitrament of battle, are not performed without peril."

[Names of the wounded we give in another place.]

"Hitherto I have spoken to you as though the rolls of the round hundreds are all filled with living, returned soldiers, now again engaged in the pursuits of civil life. Alas! did I produce here the original rosters, around what numbers of names must we draw the heavy black lines of mourning. I have no words to speak of the burdened sorrows of fathers and brothers, when compelled to realize that the soldier son or brother could never again come home; of the never-to-be-healed heart-wounds of sisters and wives, when they knew that those dearer to them than life itself, were wounded unto death; of the woe-swept heart of the mother who sent forward her eldest and her youngest when there came the dread certainty that her country had required the sacrifice of him for whom she had prayed: 'Protect him, Father! Bless my boy.'

"The pleasures of re-union with you to-day, are not for such as the mild and genial Captain Haslip, the stern, patriotic old Captain Drips, the exemplary, good Christian, Brush, and all the others

> "Whose silent tents are spread, On fame's eternal camping-ground.

"If it be true that the spirits of departed friends may hover near congenial scenes on earth, then are our comrades near us, whilst we mingle here in pleasing associations, and with love and reverent esteem we call the muster roll of our heroes dead." [We give the list elsewhere.] "These, all, with the others whom disease since mustered out—have paid the highest tribute that patriot can pay to his endangered country—his life—his heart's blood. These, all through disease, exposure, or gathering into their heroic bosoms the bullets of treason,

"On field or redoubt
They were mustered out
And mustered into eternal life.

"These, all, are a part of that vast hecatomb piled four hundred thousand high—a sacrifice—oh, an inestimable sacrifice, for the preservation of our country and its liberties! Think you the fathers, who upreared and maintained the standard of freedom in this republic, will be forgotten in history and song? No more will these. History, co-extensive with time, will recount their valorous deeds, and every coming generation that shall look upon yon star-spangled emblem of liberty, will sing pæans in their memory, as to America's truest, bravest and best.

"Oh, unreturned and unreturning comrade! In memory of thy costly sacrifice, anew we swear allegiance, and by our best efforts as citizens pledge the preservation of that grand republic for which thy noble life was given.

"Ye more fortunate comrades, who scathed, maimed, unharmed, have survived the dangers of the red fields of war, have lived to see the old flag triumphantly vindicated, to see white winged peace alight, and find a resting place on the staff bears the 'stars and stripes,' and to return to your inviting homes, and to your loved ones there. You have, I doubt not, obeyed your Colonel's parting injunction, 'Be as good citizens as you have been soldiers.'

"And ye happy boys, who went out leaving those sad sweethearts with a sigh in the heart and a lock of your hair close to it, which they had just clipped with the scissors as a remembrance. Did you on your return find them 'so glad when Johnny came home from the army?' Are you sure that none of them have since helped themselves to your locks without the aid of scissors? \* \* \*

"Surviving soldiers of the Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry, your hard service in the ranks has doubtless given you a higher appreciation of the value of that excellent Government for the preservation of which you imperiled your lives. You have lived to see it become what the fathers intended it should be, an edifice of freedom whose corner stone should be the personal rights of the individual citizen, guaranteed and secured by the fundamental law of the nation. The bitter sectional spirit once so prevalent is becoming obliterated. The different States are more nearly united in interest and in sentiment than ever before. Recovering with unexampled rapidity from the terrible scourge of war, the country appears entirely upon an era of prosperity, unsurpassed in its own, or in the history of any other nation. Equality of civil rights before the law of his country, is now the heritage of every citizen, in every station, from ocean to ocean, and from the lakes to the

gulf. The republic stands on better foundation, and is to-day stronger than ever in the past. Decay cannot reach it whilst the intelligence and virtue of its citizens are maintained.

"As your past performance of military duty has liberally contributed to this grand result, so in the performance of your civil duties, and in the exercise of your political privileges, defend and maintain such principles as will tend to the continued unity, purity and permanency of our institutions. And may the God of nations perpetuate those highest civil blessings, which your instrumentality has helped secure and preserve, to the latest generations of men."



## CHAPTER IX.

## AGRICULTURAL.

The Cedar Valley is probably the most fertile, as well as the most beautiful, of all sections in the great Northwest. Words to this effect have often been published by all the newspapers of rival sections. As a sample, we clip the following short notice from the Dubuque Express and Herald, of April—, 1859:

"The Cedar River, next to the Des Moines, is the largest river in Iowa, flowing from the southern part of Minnesota, and forming a broad and lovely valley, not excelled in beauty and fertility in the Western country. The river has numerous branches, all of which are rapid and exhibit almost a succession of mill sites from source to mouth. The valley of the Cedar must become the greatest manufacturing region in the State, and of this interest Cedar Falls and Waterloo will become the centers, although Cedar Rapids will divide largely the honor with them; while Waverly and St. Charles City, on the north, will be but slightly behind. We believe it will be a safe calculation to say that in a few years 1,000 mills and factories will be in operation in this magnificent valley, which in our eyes bears the palm of beauty over any portion of the Great West we have yet seen."

However, it must be admitted that, while the soil is "fertile," adapted to every sort of farm and garden product, the climate is such as to limit the varieties profitable to cultivate here. The chief production and quick currency of the county is wheat, which on average to this date has produced fifteen bushels per acre. The second product in value is corn, with its concomitant, pork, and the third is cattle. Much time and money have been expended in vain endeavors to raise fruit unsuited to the climate. The inhabitants generally came from localities where apples, peaches and pears were produced in abundance, and on arrival here they were determined to have the same. While a few varieties of apples do well, especially the Duchess of Oldenburg, pears, peaches and plums always fail. Many varieties of crab-apples bear well in this region, and some of them in size and quality compare favor-

ably with standard apples. Currants, gooseberries, raspberries and the hardiest varieties of grapes do well. Garden vegetables excel. Even peanuts can be profitably raised here. Flax, broomcorn and sorghum also do well. From 1865 to 1875 that poisonous, lazy bug, the Colorado potato beetle, did immense damage to potatoes, but "lady-bugs" and Paris green have since that time about used them up. In 1858 wheat was nearly a failure on account of excessive rains, and corn was greatly injured by early frosts.

Most seasons the farmers raise good crops of wheat, corn and other products just mentioned as profitable in this section of the country. Some seasons have been too dry or too wet; wind, hail and frost have done some damage, and insects and diseases a very little.

### AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

A meeting of citizens of several towns in Floyd County was held in Cheney & Brackett's Hall, St. Charles City, on Saturday, Feb. 26, 1859, for the purpose of forming a county agricultural society. The meeting organized by electing James Coley, of Floyd, Chairman, and D. W. Poindexter, of St. Charles City, Secretary. The importance of organizing an agricultural society of the county was discussed by various gentlemen present, and the secretary read the statutes of the State which relate to the encouragement of agriculture, from which it appeared that the county was entitled to \$200 annually from the State treasury, provided a like sum is appropriated by the citizens, for the benefit of agriculture. It was also apparent that this county had been constantly paying taxes to benefit the agricultural interests of other counties, without enjoying any such benefit herself.

After a thorough discussion and investigation of the subject, it was voted that a committee of one from each township in the county be appointed by the chair to draft a constitution or articles of incorporation for a county agricultural society, and report the same for adoption at a meeting of the citizens at the same place, two weeks from that time. The committee appointed were: Horace Stearns, Rockford; David Ripley, Union; W. P. Gaylord, Rock Grove; John Ball, Ulster; N. A. Rice, Floyd; David Crawford, Cedar; Newman Dutcher, Niles; R. W. Humphrey, St. Charles, and D. J. Horton, Riverton.

In order to make sure that the articles of incorporation be in legal form, three lawyers were appointed an advisory committee, viz.: Messrs. Patterson, Parsons and Poindexter.

March 12 a meeting was held, articles of incorporation were reported, adopted and signed. On the 19th Chester Butterfield, of Floyd, was selected President; John Ball, of Ulster, Vice-President; A. B. F. Hildreth, of St. Charles City, Secretary; M. G. Cook, of Floyd, Treasurer, and as Directors, J. Chapman, of Ulster; D. J. Horton and W. F. Denniston, of Riverton; M. W. Raymond, of Floyd; N. Dutcher, of Niles; S. Harwood and R. W. Humphrey, of St. Charles. The secretary was instructed to correspond with the agricultural societies of neighboring counties with reference to holding a union fair.

Every spring for a number of years the constitution of the "Floyd County Agricultural Society" was printed in the Charles City *Intelligencer*; but as it is not in vogue, we do not give it here.

June 6, 1859, the society met at the secretary's office in St. Charles City, Hon. John Ball, Vice-President, in the chair. An "advisory committee" was appointed to look after the interests of the society, and advise about the coming fair in their respective towns. A committee of arrangements was also appointed, as well as officers of the day, and awarding committees.

The following proposition, signed by seventy-one citizens, mostly of St. Charles, and pledging in the aggregate \$252, was made to the society and adopted: "We, the undersigned, hereby agree to pay the respective sums set opposite our names, toward fitting up the fair grounds and making preparations for the first annual fair of said society, and furnish material and do labor for the same purpose, as may be directed by the officers of said society, and as herein specified by each of us, provided that the first annual fair be held at St. Charles City."

It was thereupon voted to hold the fair at that point.

Adjourned to the following September.

The committee of arrangements immediately advertised for proposals for fencing the grounds. Sept. 10 the society met and appointed committees for completing all arrangements for a successful exhibition at the grounds. The time for the fair—Oct. 5 and 6—arrived, the weather was favorable and all went on smoothly. The number of entries was 451, as follows: Field crops, 27; vegetables and fruits, 85; orcharding, 2; farming implements, 6; horses, 36; cattle, 34; sheep, 6; swine, 4; fowls, 9; dairy, 8; sugar and honey, 7; mechanic arts, 21; household manufactures, 74;

miscellaneous, 95; stoves, tinware, etc., 1; penmanship, 1; discretionary, 3; female equestrianship, 6.

When the entries ceased the marshals formed a procession of the officers and members of the society and citizens generally, who marched through the principal streets of the town and thence to the platform beneath the flag-staff upon the fair grounds. They were escorted by the Mechanic's brass band, of Mitchell, and the St. Charles Light Guard, mounted on gayly caparisoned horses. Band music and an opening prayer formed the opening exercises, when Mr. Hildreth, the Secretary, delivered the opening address, closing by announcing that the "First Annual Fair of the Floyd County Agricultural Society was now formally opened." Moses Conger delivered the oration, in the afternoon.

The number of people attending this fair was variously estimated at 1,500 to 2,500; the usual exhibits were made, speed of horses tested, ladies' equestrianship witnessed, premiums awarded, etc., and all passed off smoothly, to the satisfaction of all parties.

The receipts more than covered all expenses. The exhibits far surpassed the most sanguine expectations, and skeptics concerning the enterprise were completely silenced. Crops turned out well this season. Wheat yielded thirty bushels to the acre, and cornstalks were found which measured eleven and one-half feet in height and three inches in circumference. M. G. Cook, of Floyd Township, had corn during the summer which grew thirty-six and one-half inches in one week, commencing July 11. The least growth in twenty-four hours was four inches, and the greatest seven and one-half inches. The winter following was a season of unusual business prosperity.

On the 6th the constitution of the society was so amended as to authorize the appointment of one director from each township, and the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Chester Butterfield, President; Sanford Harwood, Vice-President; A. B. F. Hildreth, Secretary; M. G. Cook, Treasurer. Directors: R. W. Humphrey, St. Charles; D. J. Horton, Riverton; R. C. Horton, Union; George Wyatt, Rockford; W. P. Gaylord, Rock Grove; Norman A. Rice, Floyd; John Ball, Ulster; Isaac Naden, Cedar; and Newman Dutcher, Niles.

At the general election of Oct. 11, 1859, by a vote of 456 nays to 72 yeas, swine were not allowed to run at large in the county.

The first portion of the year 1860 was very dry in Northern Iowa, while there was a plenty of rain in Southern Iowa and regions east-

ward. Nevertheless, the farming community was pleasantly surprised at the final yield of the crops. The question of locating and furnishing permanent fair grounds coming up, John Ball, of Ulster, and L. G. Buck, of Rockford, each offered ten acres of ground to the society for such a purpose.

The second annual fair of the Floyd County Agricultural Society was held at St. Charles City, September 19 and 20, 1860; and, although the weather was somewhat unfavorable, being cold and blustery, there were a goodly number of people in attendance. The first day was chiefly occupied in making entries of articles and in completing preparations. On the formal opening the next day, Dr. D. G. Frisbie, of Mitchell, delivered an exceedingly interesting and able discourse upon the agricultural condition and needs of this section of the country, but was annoyed by occasional gusts of wind and rain, which in some measure scattered the audience and distracted their attention. We shall be pardoned for giving several extracts from Dr. Frisbie's address in this place, as it was so instructive, and appropriate to the character, needs, capacities, etc., of the arming community of Floyd County.

"The Dignity of Labor.—'Man is formed for action.' The first necessity of his being is self-preservation. The highest object of his life, the perfection of his faculties, moral, mental and physical. That his moral faculties may reach the highest state of refined sensitiveness, that his mental forces may become clear, strong and vigorously brilliant, it is absolutely and essentially necessary that his physical organization be fully and harmoniously developed.

"That such development may be perfect, action, that brings into full and free exercise the complex machinery of his entire organism, is requisite. Such exercise must be indulged day after day, and year after year, while life shall last. This law of action is coeval with the race. Ever since the fiat went forth, 'By the sweat of thy brow shalt thou eat bread,' it has been the universal law adapted alike to the sirocco-breathing African, the Alpine peasant, the red man of our Western prairies, the blubber-loving Esquimaux, and the hardy and enterprising Anglo-Saxon; nations that have yielded obedience to this law have become famous in the history of our race; have been exalted to the highest point of excellence and greatness, while other nations, living in disregard or in violation of this law, have remained in barbarism or fallen into the deepest degradation. As with nations, so with individuals. The individual who gives up to indolence becomes a drone in

society; his moral faculties become vitiated; his physical organization diseased.

"The question naturally arises, If action be so necessary, in what ought that action to consist? As 'self preservation is the first necessity of man's existence,' it becomes obvious that the law of action is intended to administer to that necessity. Hence, that action which clothes and feeds, and warms and cools, by turns, the animal being, thus keeping the individual and the race from extinction, is the action required and demanded by this law. Action thus applied is labor.

"Labor, then, conduces to man's comfort, happiness, usefulness, to the enlargement of his mind, to the purity of his morals, and to the health and vigor of his body. Labor frees man from poverty, keeps him from crime and leads him to competence and honor. Labor gives freshness and buoyancy to youth, strength and manliness to middle age, cheerfulness and contentment in old age. is fashionable in some localities to speak disrespectfully of labor and of the laborer, to maintain the doctrine that there must be a laboring class to do the drudgery of society, and a class above labor to do the thinking, speaking, writing and governing, containing within itself a chivalric class who alone are to do the fighting. If our view of labor is correct, this idea of a class superior to the laboring class is erroneous. In our opinion, if 'the laborer is the mud-sill,' so also is he the framework of society. If there must of necessity be a laboring class, from that laboring class of necessity will spring the brightest ornaments of society (unless the laborer is denied the opportunities of improvement), for as long as the law of development by physical activity remains, so long whatever of dignity, whatever of power, whatever of wisdom, the superior class may claim, is derived from obedience to that law. Wherever labor is confined to a class, or to an inferior race, there the class or the race that arrogates to itself the title of superior, will in time become tyrannical, effeminate and grossly sensual, and in a few generations will degenerate to such a degree, that whatever of liberty they possess will be wrested from them by some more active neighbor who has not ignored this great law of man's nature.

"In confirmation of these premises we have only to read the history of our race. If we look at European nations, we find them, generally speaking, active laborers, that is, the mass of them. If we survey Asia, we find that *indolence* is the prevailing law. When the two are contrasted, in all that tends to elevate humanity,

and give comfort and happiness to man, Asia, notwithstanding her early greatness and magnificence, her genial climate, her prolific soil, and her teeming millions, falls far below the standard of her smaller and less populous neighbor. The nations of Africa are examples illustrating the effects of indolence. So also are the tribes of Indians who were the original proprietors of the American continent. Refusing compliance with the law of labor, they are dwindling away, and in a few generations their council fires will be extinguished; their war songs will cease, the prairies 'that now know them will soon know them no more forever.' We have an example in our own nation of the effect upon the intelligence, the virtue and temporal prosperity of men, when they repudiate labor as dishonorable, and as only to be performed by a menial race. \* \* \* It may be said that too great prominence is given this argument to labor, that it is elevated above Christianity. This is not intended. Christianity is an institution of labor. Its great and divine founder was a carpenter; its chiefest apostle a tent-maker. One of its fundamental precepts is 'be diligent in business.' In short labor and Christianity go hand in hand. Indolence is one of the greatest foes to the spread of gospel truth in all countries.

"Labor, then, is an elevator of the human race, the promoter of freedom, in that it is a *leveler* of men, bringing the high down and the poor up to the rational level, the medium line, on which men in the mass can stand. It is the handmaid of religion and the hope of the world.

"If, then, labor plays so important a part in human affairs, any organization that has for its object the encouragement and improvement of industrial pursuits, a generous emulation among those engaged in husbandry and mechanics, that has a true and practical appreciation of the dignity of labor, and that ultimately looks to the perfection of all these, is an institution that demands our attention and is worthy of our support. Such is believed to be the nature and object of your organization. Long may it flourish, and as your county increases in years, in population and in wealth, may this society be placed upon a permanent basis and become in its returning anniversaries the most attractive feature of this, one of the most attractive societies of Cedar Valley.

"You have many natural advantages—a new country—its soil has not been compelled to yield its most cherished treasures for centuries at the command of man, but in virgin purity it is now offered to the plow and proposes for the remainder of time to add to the

sum total of human enjoyment its richest blessings. In this soil, deep, rich, and possessing the elements of strength, is to be found more gold than glitters at the famed diggings of California Gulch or Pike's Peak. For a prairie country you have an abundant supply of timber, which by careful use will increase rather than diminish as time rolls on. The Red Cedar and Shell Rock rivers afford many excellent water-powers, which add much to your advantages. Your fine prairies not only furnish abundance of good arable land, but here and there, scattered with a wise reference to the wants of the settler, are to be found excellent natural meadows, while their entire surface is covered with sweet, rich grasses that will compare favorably with the home grasses of Eastern States for pasturage.

"In many localities and sufficiently dispersed for convenient use, is found in large quantities a superior quality of grey limestone, useful in the erection of buildings, fences and bridges, and affording an inexhaustible supply of one of the best fertilizers when your soil shall have become impoverished by the continual growing of the cereal grains.

"A prairie country offers another and not a small advantage. Any industrious and enterprising man can within three years have a farm that looks as though it had been tilled for ages, with the exceptions of buildings and fruit and ornamental trees. Our sires and grandsires, when they were felling the mighty forests of New England, New York and Pennsylvania, never dreamed of the beautiful farms that lay spread out inviting cultivation, ready for the plow, which their sons were destined within a century to occupy in the regions toward the setting sun. The great variety of beautiful flowers that deck the prairies add to their loveliness and attractiveness, and invite the lover of nature to take up his abode here. They also furnish an evidence that the author of nature delights in loveliness, and that he will not frown upon the efforts of his creatures to adorn their homes with whatever is pleasing in art or beautiful in nature.

"But greater and more important than all these advantages is the almost unequaled healthfulness of the climate. The pill vender will thrust his box beneath your gaze, bearing the truthful adage, 'Health the greatest earthly blessing,' but one quaff of this highly oxygenated atmosphere is worth more to an invalid than all the nostrums vended by the whole tribe—and 'their name is legion'—that infest our country. This more than all else will invite the Eastern farmer and mechanic and the citizens of the old world to

seek a home here where no dire malaria loads the atmosphere with its fatal poisons, and where the consumptive may add a few years to life in comparative comfort. So long as there is pertinence in the question 'What will not a man give for his life?' so long will this healthful climate be reckoned one of the greatest natural advantages of this portion of the West.

"In this country you have such a diversity of plow lands and meadows, and such a rich profusion of pasturage, that you are not compelled to be a grain growing county, nor a pastural people, but can diversify your products, thus being enabled to take advantage of the times better than if you were compelled to be exclusively the one or the other. \* \* \* \* \* \*

"Your first necessity is a home, and when I say a home I do not mean a place just large enough to screen the family from the blasts of winter and the heat of summer, with only one room for kitchen, parlor, dining-room, bed-room, pantry, chamber and cellar; the abode of the cat and kittens, and the kennel of the dog; the store-room of the farm, with potatoes and pumpkins in one corner, and wheat and oats in another, with a box for a table and a pail turned bottom upwards for a chair, with a bed spread upon the floor at night and piled in the corner on the potatoes in the day. In such a place a family can stay, but it is not a home in the comprehensive meaning of that word. In such a place the industrious housewife can go her endless round of family duties and drudgery, but she realizes much more than her lord the inconvenience of her abode. The erection of a comfortable house should be the first improvement made by every settler. A house warm and dry, pleasant and convenient, with at least kitchen and pantry, cellar and garret, bed-room, and if possible, parlor, warm and dry, well-ventilated, with well, or cistern, or both, and a necessary supply of plain furniture. Such a home is indispensable to comfort, health and happiness, and if pioneers as a general rule would use more exertion to secure such a home, they would find it profitable in more than one direction.

"Then, again, barns are needed in which to secure grain, and sheds to protect stock. It is no wonder that stock so generally in this country comes out of the winter 'spring poor.' Western farmers can never expect to be successful stock raisers until they improve their winter accommodations for their cattle. No animal of the best blood will do well, even if having enough to eat, exposed to the cold sleets of late fall and early spring, and to the fierce 'nor'-

westers' of midwinter. Necessity requires that farmers more generally should imitate the example of a few who have built and are building large and commodious barns.

"The supply of native fruits is not equal to the demand, and while they afford something of a substitute they do not fully fill the place of the tame varieties. The apple, pear, cherry and plum, can be successfully cultivated here. I am aware that very many are incredulous and will not believe this, yet it is nevertheless true. Of course, greater pains must be taken in planting and caring for trees than in warmer latitudes and less exposed situations. Here are no rocky hillsides to draw the sun's heat and afford protection from the northern gale, but there are southern slopes, and you can plant your trees deep, and compel them to grow low, and thus to a great degree avert the ill effects of their more exposed situation. That the apple tree will live and flourish here has been already demonstrated. There are trees north of this place, with a northwest exposure, that survived the severe winter of 1856-'7, and that, too, without the loss of a limb, that have since thrived well. Our Western nursery men are continually experimenting upon the different varieties of fruit, to learn which are most hardy, and we need have no fear of success if we make selection of such varieties as have been found to winter well. What is true of the apple is also true of the other varieties of fruit mentioned. This is an important subject for the consideration of all classes. Not the farmer alone can cultivate fruit, but the mechanic and the professional man may add largely to the enjoyment of life by rearing a few trees of different varieties of fruit, which can be done equally as well in the garden, (if not better) as in the field.

"In the garden—and every family should have a garden—can be successfully cultivated the current, the gooseberry, the grape, and the strawberry. A little labor and a trifling expense, will enable every one to enjoy those luxuries, and although they are small and almost insignificant they can be early brought to bearing, and will give to the table a change, to the appetite a relish, to the family happiness, and to our Western homes some of the comforts left in the East.

"Again the open prairie calls for the growing of shade and ornamental trees. Every prairie farmer should spend at least one day every spring transplanting trees and planting seeds from the forest. Locust trees can be rapidly grown, and in cases where the farmer

is unable to own timber land, or is so far removed from timber as to make its want severely felt, in a few years a forest of locust trees may be grown that will supply the demands of the farm for fuel and fencing. If all prairie farmers would devote a little more time each year to planting trees and seeds, in a few years the open prairies would become far more beautiful and lovely than they now are, besides these cultivated forests would change the monotony of the smooth sea-like expanse of prairie, and break the strong breezes that come sweeping from the hyperborean regions.

"There is also an existing necessity here, as well as elsewhere, for the improvement of farms by proper and thorough cultivation. Anything that may add strength and fertility to the soil should not be wantonly or willingly destroyed. True, your soil is rich and strong, but years of cultivation and reaping will weaken and destroy the best soils, unless they are kept up by the use of fertilizers. One very bad practice—that of burning straw—is followed by some farmers; let me assure them that the time will come when their folly will be apparent to them as well as to others.

"Living a long distance from market, it becomes the producer to raise such articles for sale as will bring the most ready money in the least bulk. Wheat raising cannot be depended upon to furnish surplus funds, for, unless wheat is very high in price in the Eastern market, it will bring but a small price here; in short, its cultivation beyond a mere living will not be remunerative. There is no good reason why wool cannot be grown here as well and as cheaply as on the hillsides of Vermont. A ton of wheat—which is an average load— may possibly bring at McGregor \$30, while a ton of wool, while that article is at its very lowest price, will bring \$500! Such a load is worth carrying to market. If North Iowa farmers are wise, they will learn to diversify their products, and not confine their attention solely to wheat growing. Pork, beef, butter and cheese, are articles that can be produced here, that will bear transportation and bring a fair price per load. I speak to practical men upon a practical subject. 'A word to the wise is sufficient.'

"There are many things at the present time that conspire to render these necessary improvements possible. Labor is becoming cheaper, breadstuffs are more plenty, mills are erected that furnish lumber at less expense, and in quicker time than formerly, while the mass of the people are becoming more industrious and economical than heretofore, and, strange as it may seem, the hard times

are likely to become the greatest blessing with which we were ever cursed. Three and four years ago the man who had a hundred dollars or could get trusted that amount, bought a fine 'forty' or 'eighty,' or a corner lot or two in some famous paper town, on the rise in value of which he expected to make an independent fortune! Speculation was the only business worthy the attention of any man with a reasonable share of brains. Old men looked wise and drove sharp bargains, young men smoked their cigars and spent their time in lounging around hotels, sporting ponderous chains made to imitate gold, and paid their board bills out of the avails of the next lucky speculation.

"Times are changed—the phantom is gone. The next lucky speculation is not likely soon to be realized. Life and its stern duties, as well as creditors' dues, stare them in the face. 'Work or starve,' is the motto of the present necessity. Now he who has a fine 'forty' or 'eighty,' is improving it, and he who has a 'c orner lot,' has given up all hope of immediate riches from its sale. They who three or four years ago were consumers, are now producers, adding to the material and substantial wealth of the country. Now, instead of believing in *luck* and despising labor, our young men are learning 'that it is the hand of the diligent that maketh rich.'

"Notwithstanding the want of the many comforts incidental to a new country and the great distance from markets, there is much to encourage the settler to hope and to labor on. It has been often said that we 'live in an age of improvement,' and permit me to say that such improvement consists largely in the invention and manufacturing of labor-saving implements and machines. Less than a century since the best plow was bunglingly made of wood and pointed with a small piece of iron or steel. Now we have steel plows, light and strong, convenient in size and handy for use. Horses and cattle were the only means used to drive the plow; now we learn that steam, that power which has completely revolutionized mechanics, has been applied to agriculture, and that the steam plow is a complete success! At the State Fair of Illinois last year an acre of ground was plowed in eleven minutes. This power never tires. What it can perform in one term of eleven minutes, it can continue to perform, all things being equal, as often as that number of minutes recurs. Our Iowa prairies are as well adapted to plowing by steam as those of our sister State. Formerly all planting was done by hand, now the 'Planter' comes into use, enabling one to

perform the labor of many. Down to within the recollection o many of us the 'good old way' of reaping with a sickle was in use. Now the 'reaper' is in universal use, the last improvement of which is a combined reaper, raker and binder. Our grass used to be cut with a scythe, now the 'mower' performes that duty. From time immemorial our ancestors shelled corn by hand and threshed with a flail, or trod out their grain with oxen. Now, 'corn shellers' are universal, and thrashing machines not only thrash, but winnow the grain ready for market. The old-fashioned way of milking by hand is even now in general use, but the recent invention of the 'milking machine' will no doubt soon correct the practice. A short time since, and 'stitch, stitch, stitch' were the words of the song, and 'stitch, stitch, stitch' was the practice and portion of the fair women of our land. Now the 'Sewing machine' can be procured for so reasonable a price as to be brought within the reach of all, and will do all the 'stitching' needed in the family. We have heretofore been compelled to send to a Southern market for those helpful luxuries, sugar and molasses, but the successful experiments of the last few years, notwithstandong the late and early frosts, demonstrate the fact that we shall soon supply our own demands, especially for molasses, if, indeed, we are not able to furnish a surplus for export.

"Years ago in sporting circles '2.40' was esteemed the perfection of speed; now Flora Temple and Geo. M. Patchen skim the turf at the rate of 2.20, showing that our blooded horses have not deteriorated in nerve and muscle. Our fathers traveled by means of stage coaches, now we use the steam car, and soon the iron horse will come rushing up the Cedar Valley bringing a market to our doors. We now travel safely only on land and water.

"Prof. Lowe proposes soon to establish a line of air stages that will outstrip the rail-car and steamboat in speed. Three years since it took eighteen days to hold communication with England. Since then Queen Victoria and President Buchanan have had a social chat like two old ladies over their tea, by means of the Atlantic telegraph. The application of steam to the mechanicarts and the numerous improvements in tools and machinery have rendered less irksome and more profitable every branch of mechanical business.

"Time was, not long since, when the *brightest* son was sent to college to be spoiled or made something of in the professional line, while the duller sons were kept at home to work the farm or put

out to trade, with no means, except the district school, of obtaining an education; knowing how to 'read, write and cipher,' being esteemed sufficient learning for them; but to-day the doctrine that the cultivated farmer is better than the cultivated farm obtains, and as a consequence we see agricultural schools and farms established, where we may send our sons to become scientific and philosophical farmers; where they may learn the composition of soils; the best means to preserve and restore them; the connection of the soil with geology; to become familiar with Von Thaer, and Sillimon and Liebeg; to study nature and her laws, to return home fitted to take charge of the farm and to shine in any walk of life.

"Such, citizens, farmers and mechanics of Floyd County, are a few of the encouragements that incite you on to persevering toil, in the labors of the field and shops. Where you have reared your log cabins may you abide until commodious dwellings arise in their stead. Where you have planted gardens and orchards may you long live to eat the fruit thereof; and as you come up from year to year to this anniversary occasion (your annual county fair) may the evidences of your improvement be seen on all that constitutes you good farmers and skillful mechanics."

At the exhibition of 1860 were many fine specimens of horses and cattle, among which were the Black Hawk Morgan stallions of James W. Morrison and Ira K. Lee, which took the first and second premiums in their class; stallions of R. W. Humphrey and L. G. Buck; Devon bull of R. C. Horr, and a two-year-old bull of Mr. Buck, fine milch cows and heifers, oxen, etc.

The lower room of the Masonic Hall was appropriated to the display of household manufactures, ladies' ornamental work, fine articles, etc.

The entries of horses and cattle were more numerous than the year previous, while in the other departments they equaled in quality, if not excelled, although in some not so numerous.

# ST. CHARLES FARMERS' OLUB.

Agreeably to notice, a number of gentlemen and ladies assembled at the residence of Milo Gilbert in St. Charles City, on the evening of Dec. 1, 1860, for the purpose of organizing what is popularly termed a "farmers' club." A. B. F. Hildreth presented a constitution for a permanent organization, which was adopted. A number of ladies and gentlemen signed the constitution, and a committee selected as a subject for discussion at the next meeting,

"The Winter Care of Stock." This and other meetings were subsequently held, at which appropriate subjects were discussed and much useful information elicited. At the second meeting, Dec. 8, the following permanent officers were elected: John Kellogg, President; M. Ireland, Secretary; A. Anderson, Treasurer; John Muir, S. Harwood and A. W. French, Executive Committee. Admission fee was fixed at ten cents—for men only; ladies exempt.

The year 1861 was blessed with good crops, and notwithstanding the excitement of war, the Board of Directors determined to hold a fair, fixing the place at Rockford. As the time drew near, they made the usual preparations, appointing officers of the day, committees, etc. The fair was held, with ordinary success, in respect to attendance at least.

During the spring of 1862, over 6,000 pounds of maple sugar were made within two miles of Floyd. More than the usual amount was also made elsewhere in the county. The season following proved a good one for crops in general and corn in particular; and, notwith-standing the excitements of two wars on hand at this time—that of the great Rebellion and that of the Indians in Minnesota, near by—the society went steadily and heroically forward with their business, and held a successful fair at Floyd. Two thousand people were in attendance one day. There were music, speeches, parade of the Home Guards, etc. In the latter Col. L. L. Huntley and Adj. E. A. Teeling displayed excellent military qualities. The number of entries was 380; total cash premiums, \$133; total receipts \$199.10; total expenses, liabilities, etc, \$20 or \$30 more than the receipts.

March 14, 1863, the board held a meeting at Charles City, and appointed L. S. Horr, of Union Township, Henry Pettit, of St. Charles, and Hervey Wilbur, of Floyd, a committee to ascertain where and upon what terms ten or twelve acres of land could be obtained for a permanent fair ground, and report at the next meeting. During this spring, white willow was extensively introduced for hedges and windbreaks, but it eventually proved almost worthless in either capacity. Wheat this year was somewhat injured by drouth, and corn, in places, was badly cut off by a frost the last night in August; but other crops did fairly well, especially that of potatoes. Another successful fair was held this year.

In 1864 a large amount of maple sugar was again made. We have no particulars as to the crops this season, but presume from the general rule that they were good. Sept. 14 and 15, a good fair

was held at Rockford, notwithstanding the drawbacks of war and the thought of many that no fair should be held. For the season of 1865 a successful exhibition was held, Sept. 20 and 21, at Floyd. During this year the Board of Supervisors reduced the bounty on gopher destruction to three cents.

Sept. 20, 1866, a fair was held at Charles City, and on this very day the frost was so severe on the corn, which was very late, as to damage it severely. The fair was rather meager in respect to the exhibition of live-stock, but in other respects it was "fair," and in some things extraordinary.

The season of 1867 was wet and cold; crops ordinary. In 1868 the corn was damaged some by early frosts; otherwise the crops yielded bountifully. The fair grounds were established at Charles City, and a very successful exhibition was held.

The season of 1870 was dry, and there was a poor crop of wheat and oats. For the several years following nothing remarkable occurred in connection with the crops or with the annual exhibitions. In the fall of 1871, the Shell Rock Valley Agricultural Society held a successful fair at Rockford. The country continued steadily to grow, with the normal increase of products and extent and character of the fairs. During the winter of 1873–'4, an organization was formed at Charles City, known as the "Farmers' Union Club," which held meetings for mutual instruction in the various branches of industry connected with the farmer's calling. A similar club was organized for the west side of the county, or the Shell Rock Valley.

The season of 1875 was very wet; the corn and wheat suffered considerably on account of it; however, crops generally were pretty good. John W. Webster, of Floyd, harvested and thrashed 1,727 bushels of oats from twenty acres,—an average of over eighty-six bushels to the acre. As the stand was badly "lodged," and much of the crop consequently wasted, it was calculated that the yield was really over one hundred bushels to the acre.

In 1876 the crops were rather poor, mainly on account of too much rain, and partly on account of sudden and unfavorable changes of the weather. The wheat was attacked by the Hessian fly. The Agricultural Society languished, being in debt for the grounds, on which there was a mortgage that was in danger of being foreclosed. Some thought that the location of the grounds at Charles City was a mistake.

In 1877 Floyd County was blessed with an unusually heavy crop of small grain. Wheat, which for some years had been a light crop,—less than twelve bushels per acre on an average for the whole county,—seemed to attain new vigor, and the yield was from twenty-four to thirty-seven bushels per acre in favorable localities; the general crop of the county was fully fifty per cent. above the usual average crop.

In the winter of 1878-'9, a new association was formed, on a stock basis, to take the place of the old, and to be called the "Floyd County Agricultural and Mechanical Association." March 8 articles of incorporation were adopted, and the following officers elected: A. W. Cook, President; E. S. Reed, Vice-President; Alex. R. Spriggs, Secretary; Wm. D. Balch, Treasurer. Directors: R. C. Mathews, Horatio Dunning, John Kuck, A. H. Bailey, J. R. Waller, James Coley, E. C. Wilcox, Lucius Lane, Timothy Billings, H. F. Lambert, S. W. Hatch, C. G. Patten, and the first four principal officers. The executive committee to consist of the officers and one director.

The first annual fair held under the auspices of the above association, took place at the Charles City fair grounds, Sept. 9-12, 1879.

At the fair of 1881, the association had an unfortunate time, principally on account of heavy rains.

The officers of the association for the present year, 1882, are the following: R. C. Mathews, Rockford, President; Samuel Clay, Cedar, Vice-President; E. J. Gilbert, St. Charles, Treasurer; A. F. Huffman, St. Charles, Secretary. Directors: A. W. Cook, J. M. Miner, R. Lindon, L. Lane, and Jackson Wood, all of St. Charles; Wesley Brownell, Pleasant Grove; J. R. Waller, Scott; John Gates, Union; S. G. Blythe, Rock Grove; James Roberts, Ulster; and H. L. Green, Niles. Executive Committee: R. C. Mathews, Samuel Clay, A. F. Huffman, E. J. Gilbert and L. Lane.

The association had a grand basket pic-nic and races on the Fourth of July, 1882, at the Charles City Fair Grounds. The races were mostly in half-mile heats, two in three, for purses of \$5 to \$12.50. The free-for-all race, one mile dash, was for \$12.50, \$7.50 and \$5. The society voted an appropriation of \$125 for the purpose of securing, on one day of the next fair, a joint discussion of financial, temperance and political questions, by good speakers, \$25 to each of five speakers. The advertisement was worded as follows:

"Joint Discussion.—A cash prize of \$25, to be paid to one representative of each of the five political parties, to-wit: Republican, Democrat, Greenback, Prohibition and Anti-Prohibition. Each speaker to be limited to one hour and a half, and to confine his remarks to the Financial and Temperance questions. Speaking to commence at 10:30 A. M., Thursday, August 31, 1882. The discussion will be open to any speaker in the United States, but only one from each party will be allowed to participate in the discussion. Should either party not be represented the vacancy will be filled by the Secretary. Parties wishing to participate in this discussion will please notify the Secretary by the first day of August, so they can be properly advertised."

As the time arrived, however, the programme was changed somewhat, and the two principal speeches were made by Hon. James F. Wilson, United States Senator elect from Iowa, and General J. B. Weaver, well known as the champion of the National party.

Senator Wilson's address was not political. His main point was that no one of the three great departments of business—agricultural, commercial and manufacturing—should be built up at the expense of the others; that whatever injured one injured all; and that their interests were so reciprocal, mutual and involved, they could not be divorced and prosper. Said he: "It is often asserted that the farmer's life is one of independence. This is not true. Nor is any other calling independent. All vocations are mutually dependent; and this is exactly as it should be. A really independent man would be a very lonesome man.

"The contempt which the people of past ages had for labor was the cause of their ruin. The empires of ancient times were built up on the products of labor; and when the ruling classes became wealthy and despised labor, down went their power, and the nation to decay. At the present day a healthy reaction is setting in, and labor is becoming dignified,—not agriculture alone, but labor in all its branches. Every branch of industry should encourage every other branch. Every attempt made by one industry or line of commerce to aggrandize itself by oppressing others is suicidal. The interests of the respective industries or lines of business engender public policies; but these policies are not always equal and satisfactory. They are sometimes predatory, sometimes retaliatory. We should not retaliate, but reform things. Subjects of legislation and public action should be elevated out of the rut of personality and fixed upon the fundamental principles of public welfare.

Like individuals, each public policy should observe the golden rule, and do unto others as it would have others do unto itself.

"Farmers should know as much about political economy, government and the principles of society as any member of the professions. All farmers, it is true, cannot reach it; nor does any other class reach it; but farmers can attain such a degree of knowledge of these things as to keep up an equilibrium. Farmers cannot combine as those can who are engaged in other industries; but combinations are not promotive of the general welfare. It is out of such things that arbitrary prices, strikes, panics, etc., come.

"Therefore I make my plea for a broader general education. This would hold more boys to the farm than any other one thing. And the education I speak of to-day is not that which comes from colleges and books, but that which comes from observing and thinking. I do not make this plea here to-day primarily or exclusivly for agriculture, but for all the legitimate callings of life."

Some of the chief points made by General Weaver were these: The importance of the ballot is generally underestimated. Imagine the evils resulting from its absence. Suppose the ballot was suddenly taken away from you: what would you do? What mode of redress would you have for wrongs? Millitary power would necessarily be the form of government. But the ballot box is no place for a man to vent his spleen or his prejudice; it is merely a depository for the patriotism of the nation. Governments may be good in form but corrupt in administration. If the church, a divinely appointed institution, can have "the form of godliness but be devoid the power threof" how much more a human government!

As all the purposes of a government should be true, so every political party should have a true purpose. But do the present ruling political parties have any purpose at all, consisting of or based upon a principle? Now, I believe that ninety-nine out of every hundred of the members of these parties are such in sincerity; but, I ask you, for what purpose does the Democratic party exist to-day? and for what purpose, what true principle or policy, does the Republican party exist? As soon as a party ceases to have a great purpose, it should be disbanded; and the leading journals now admit there is no real issue between the two great political parties. Now, it is sometimes dangerous to be with the majority. Henry Clay once said it was better to be with the right than to be President. Before the war the Whig and Democratic parties were

alike on the slavery question; they had no test of membership in themselves on the great issue that was being forced up by the people. There were "Abolitionists" and "Free-Soilers" in both parties, but the pro-slavery influence controlled both. This veteran Free-Soiler sitting here before me felt that he was almost alone in the days of Van Buren and Hale; but one man, with God on his side, is a majority; and ere long we witness, on the dissolution of the two great parties, the sublime tableau of Abraham Lincoln marching to the White House at the head of a healthy political sentiment transplanting the old and rotten policy of slave power.

The issue which this people must now settle is, what shall be the permanent financial system of this great Republic, which, when adopted, shall last as long as its flag shall float, and be as enduring and as stable as the government and the patriotism of the people themselves? I believe the government should be kept as close to the people as possible, and derive its financial policy directly from them. The second great issue is, shall railroad corporations, constituting the great engine of civilized progress, be controlled by law, and made to work in harmony with the interests of labor, or shall they be allowed to go on lawless and regardless of legislatures and the ballot box? The third issue is the bonded public debt: shall it be paid off? Shall we pay it off as soon as we are able, or shall we let it run on gathering interest as it runs? Then there are other questions, as the land question, the civil-service question, and others,—all affecting the life of the great American people.

Now, why should there not be a third party to settle these questions? for the present parties cannot settle them. There is not now, nor can there be, any test of membership in either of these parties on monopoly, for example. There are Voorhees, Ewing and Hendricks, good Democrats and anti-monopolists; and there are Tilden and Bayard, also good Democrats, who are monopolists. Correspondingly, among Republican leaders are both monopolists and anti-monopolists. Jay Gould is a Republican. As the pro-slavery element controlled the old parties, so now it is the money power that controls the present parties. The National party is all anti-monopoly, and it is already four times as strong as the Free-Soil party in the days of John P. Hale.

## FLOYD COUNTY STOCK AND DAIRYMEN'S ASSOCIATION.

Convention met at the court-house, Dec. 31, 1880, and was called to order by the President, Newman Dutcher. The foregoing

name of the society was adopted, a committee appointed to draft constitution and by-laws, and the following officers elected: President, N. Dutcher; Vice-President, H. Barnes; Secretary, J. A. Becker; Treasurer, Mrs. F. R. Woolley. Adjourned to Jan. 18, 1881.

J. S. Trigg read an able essay before the above convention, from which we take the following extracts:

"I have long been convinced, as I doubt not you are, of the necessity of a change in our system of farming, and wish to do what I can to bring it about. We will agree, I think, that very much of our past and present financial embarrassment arises from our general lack of diversified farming. I assure you I do not stand here and assume to instruct or advise you but only trust I can interest you in what seems to me a better way than the old.

"Labor produces the wealth of this world; this is the great fundamental principle. But labor is not getting the benefits of the wealth it produces; it is accumulating in the hands of the non-laboring monopolists; and Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of them. See how these laborers live; see how their houses are furnished; see how their tables are spread, and study the cause of the contrast. Lincoln said in his first annual message to Congress, Dec. 3, 1861: 'There is one point to which I desire to call the attention of Congress, and that is the attempt that is being made to place capital on an equal footing with, if not above, labor, though labor deserves much the higher consideration.'

In giving point to the last observation, Mr. Weaver drew a striking picture of the investment of \$50,000 in new land and the like investment in establishing a national bank, illustrating what a terrible advantage the latter has over the former; and then a picture of the investor in the land, while being ground down by the banker, making application to Washington, among the supposed followers of Abraham Lincoln, for redress, on the principle that "labor deserves a much higher consideration than capital," and illustrating how the abused land owner would be treated as insane. The speaker also drew many other amusing illustrations, for which we have not space here. He appealed to the "Jacksonian" Democrats, whose patron hero could not stand one national bank, and yet they could swallow 2,223 national banks and not grunt.

A system of mixed farming, with the dairy as the corner-stone, is no new thing, and in view of the almost universal success that

attends it, the wonder is that it has not been more generally adopted in Floyd County. The few who have followed this system are the most successful farmers of Iowa to-day. Heretofore wheat has been our chief reliance; to produce it we have sapped, year by year, our very choicest and best land; to harvest and prepare it for market, have bought the most costly and short-lived machinery and employed the highest priced labor. Upon this, at best uncertain crop, we have depended almost entirely for cash to pay for the farm, for the machinery, for the hired help and for the living of our families. Now, what are the results? I find, after a careful examination, that the average crop of wheat per acre for the past seven years, in this county, has been eleven bushels; that the average cost of producing the same per bushel has been about seventyfive cents, and that the average price at which the same has been sold has been seventy-six cents. Admitting these figures to be nearly correct, there are good reasons why we have had hard work to hold our own.

Now, I will not multiply evidence. That it is an unreliable and unprofitable crop to raise: climatic changes incident to the development and improvement of the country; insect pests; markets controlled by speculators, have all conspired to convince you that we must quit the business. The next thing is, what shall we do? how use our land and labor? To solve this problem, if possible, is why I invited you here to-day. I offer you, as a substitute for the old and unprofitable system, "the dairy as a basis of mixed farming." The advantages of this system are presented in the following order:

1st. Increased fertility and productiveness of our land.

2d. The concentration of our farm products for transportation to market.

3d. The more uniform distribution of the labors of the farm throughout the year.

4th. Exemption from the necessity of employing high-priced labor and costly machinery.

5th. The securing to the farmer of a steady and uniform income through all the year.

As to the first of these, viz., the increased productive power of land under the dairy system, it seems plain that the farmer's acres are his capital; if, by negligence or through ignorance he decreases it, he is so much the poorer, It used to be claimed that our rich soil could never be exhausted; is it true? Are there not hundreds, I might say thousands, of acres in this county that

have been well nigh wheated and weeded to death? Acres that, with all the improvements, are not actually worth as much as raw prairie? Acres that nothing but rest and abundance of manure will restore? It is only too true, wheat and weeds have robbed us and made us and our lands poor. The most valuable lands in old England, and in New England, too, are the pasture and meadow lands. What splendid crops we raise here when we break up an old pasture: how thrifty, rank, and productive: how clean, how pleasant to care for, and harvest them. Suppose hereafter, we only work half as much land, and let the cows and young stock have the other half: don't you believe we will raise almost as much, and find a vast deal more pleasure and profit in it? Let us get rid of the weeds; they are as bad as a ten per cent. mortgage on the farm, and far more usurious in the matter of interest. Let us keep more sheep; they are the best weed exterminators in the world, and are annually worth all they cost, to keep for this purpose alone, even if no other return was received from them.

With stock on the farm comes rest for the land, and abundant plant food in the shape of manure. Your land will then grow richer and better every year, and so will you. Every car load of grain in bulk shipped away from this county, takes away valuable and vital properties and constituents of our soil, and leaves nothing to replace them; but when we ship off a car load of stock, or a car of butter, cheese or wool, the reverse is true; the soil has not been robbed, but enriched. Here is the point: instead of striving to increase our acres and own all the land adjoining us, let us keep two cows where we now keep one, two hogs instead of one, and my word for it, it will not be long till we can cut two tons of hay and raise two bushels of corn where we now do one.

Second. The value of a bushel of wheat in Charles City to-day is determined by what that wheat is worth in Liverpool, less the cost of getting it there. Did you ever think of that? This is also true about cheese, and is destined in a very short time to be true as regards our beef and butter. Now it costs nearly as much to send 100 pounds of wheat to Liverpool as it does to send 100 pounds of butter or cheese. In view of the fact that 100 pounds of wheat is worth, in that market, say to-day, about \$2.50, and 100 pounds of butter \$35.00, and 100 pounds of cheese \$17.00, you will readily perceive the advantages arising from this source. The fact is, we are too far away from market to sell our grain in

bulk. It takes about three bushels of corn to get one to New York.

A man took a load of timothy seed to market a few days ago, and received as much for it as 700 bushels of corn would have brought in the same market. Corn will not bear transportation even off the farm, for there is the place to use it.

Third.—A more uniform distribution of labor throughout the year. This is not as unimportant a matter as it might at first appear. Under the old system, we alternated between seasons of intense hurry and rush, and those of comparative idleness; working altogether too hard through the summer, and resting altogether too much in the winter; in the summer hiring high priced labor to help us, and in winter looking in vain for a job, while we eat up the profits of the summer's labor. Now, with a dairy of cows on the farm, comes pleasant and profitable work the year round. You can then hire your help by the year, and thereby secure a much more reliable class of labor.

Fourth.—Less cost for machinery. The universal testimony is, that the wholesale and injudicious purchase of farm machinery, on credit, has had very much to do with our present and past financial troubles. I do not wish to be understood, however, as opposed to a reasonable use of improved machinery for the farm, much of it is very useful, nay, almost indispensable, and when bought and paid for, adds much to the pleasure as well as the profit of farming; but don't give any more ten per cent. notes, with privilege of renewal, and trust to wheat to meet your paper. Remember that an entire outfit of machinery for a dairy farm, including mowing machines, horse-rake, hay fork, sulky corn plow, corn planter, sulky stirring plow'and drag, costs less than one of the new style wire binders.

Fifth.—Uniform income. The use of the farmer's credit at the stores to obtain supplies to carry him through the summer, under promise to pay when he sells his wheat, has been an almost universal custom heretofore, and has proven almost as disastrous to the merchant who gives, as the farmer who asks, the favor. A very large share of the business failures in this State are due to the unreliability of promises to pay after harvest. Why should you not be able to buy and pay as you go, obtain your goods for less money, and have the merchant court your cash trade, instead of your having to beg accommodations of him? You can, and should. Get some cows, sell their milk or cream to the creamery, and every

thirty days you have a cash income. Why, see how nicely it works; a steady monthly income from the dairy, a nice lot of hogs to sell two or three times a year, a little wool, a few sheep, a few fat steers, some timothy and clover seed, a good Norman or Clydesdale colt, with fat lambs and weathers for the city butcher, and a few loads of hay to sell from time to time; you see, in this way, if one thing fails, another wins; and you cannot well be left at the mercy of your creditors; for the first thing you know, you will "owe no man anything."

Mr. Trigg then proceeded to give the relative value of the creamery butter, as compared with common butter, made in the old way, which he stated to be twice the value. He also described the process of raising and gathering the cream, operating of the creameries, etc., which system has been universally adopted throughout the county, and is proving highly remunerative, both to the farmers and the creamery men.

The second meeting of the association was held on the evening of Jan. 18, when the constitution and by-laws were adopted. The object of the organization was mainly the discussions of questions pertaining directly to a better knowledge of the modern methods of agriculture. At the meeting Feb. 1, the subject for discussion was "The best way to make the dairy profitable." Lecturers, H. Barnes and J. N. Makepeace. The question for the fourth meeting, held in Raymond Hall (the court-house, the place of previous meetings having been burned), Feb. 15, was: "The best and most profitable way to dispose of our milk product," by R. W. Humphrey. The next meeting, March 1, "The best way to convert our land into dairy farms, and the crops we sow in order to seed to grass," by Jesse McNabb, was ably discussed, others, of course, taking a part in all the discussions. The meeting March 15 was well attended, and the question, "Mixed farming a specialty," was debated pro and con, S. P. Wetherbee speaking in the affirmative, H. Barnes in the negative. The meeting of March 29, which proved to be the last, has recorded in the minutes two questions discussed: "Orcharding," and "Foresting or Grove Timber." Mr. Patten, as leader on the former, L. Hartshorn on the latter. Mrs. F. R. Wooley was also recorded for a lecture on "Flowers,' and Mr. Warn on "Small Fruit." Owing to the lateness of the season, it was indefinitely adjourned. Other meetings last year detracted from this, but the secretary expresses an intention of trying to call the members together the coming season. Surely, no better association can be formed for the benefit of the farmers in and about St. Charles Township, than one of this nature.

#### PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

Charles City Patrons of Husbandry, No. 280, was organized March 6, 1872, with thirty-one charter members. H. A. Humphrey, Master; L. Lane, Overseer; R. W. Humphrey, Lecturer; W. A. McNaughton, Steward; J. Wood, Assistant Steward; J. Ferguson, Secretary; Geo. H. Whitehead, Treasurer; A. W. Cook, Chaplain; W. E. Waller, Gate Keeper; Mrs. R. W. Humphrey, Ceres; Mrs. Amanda Waller, Pomona; Mrs. M. Wilson, Flora; Mrs. A. W. Cook, Lady Assistant Steward. The degrees were conferred by J. P. Taylor, E. Austin, J. Billings.

The meetings ceased in 1877. May 31 is the last record in the secretary's book.

In 1872-'3 'there were subordinate granges at Charles City, H. A. Humphrey, Master; Niles, N. Dutcher, Master; Floyd, Wm. Morse, Master; Rudd, James Swartwood, Master; Nora Springs; Marble Rock, Mr. Gould, Master; Ulster, A. H. Bailey, Master; Rockford, Ed. Billings, Master; Scott, C. H. Oaks, Master. Of the county organization, Newman Dutcher, of Niles, was President.

The Grangers held a large meeting at Nora Springs, Feb. 13, 1874, and were addressed by H. A. Humphrey, of Charles City, and James Swartwood, Esq., of Rudd. Captain Humphrey led off with an interesting speech, defining in clear and concise language, the causes and objects of the order. He said the combination and exactions made by the moneyed powers of the land had forced an uprising of the hard-working masses, that much good had already been accomplished, that prices of farming implements had been greatly reduced, home manufactures encouraged, and that educatation, fraternization and agitation would bring about the great reforms for which the great industrial interests are now clamoring.

Mr. Swartwood then took the stand, and spoke eloquently for over an hour. He gave his views in full on the "panic" and the currency questiou.

W. P. Gaylord was then called for, went forward and said that he was not a member of the order of Grangers, but if their object is to benefit the masses, and if that object can be accomplished, then he was a Granger. He said the Grangers denied being a political party, but that in his opinion they had politics for breakfast, politics for dinner, politics for supper, and went to bed on politics; and that was just as it should be. They should come right square out from under the cloud and proclaim that they are a political party seeking to control legislation, and if they could not control legislation they might as well disband.

M. H. Nickerson, Esq., of Nora Springs, then addressed the meeting in that forcible manner characteristic of one who, with a mature mind, an active body, and an earnest determination, peculiar to himself, believes all he says, and says what he believes.

He was followed by Messrs. Swartwood and Humphrey, who were listened to with attention, till a late hour, when the meeting adjourned, with a renewed confidence in the justice of their cause, and of their ultimate triumph over the wrongs of which they complain.

The leading officers of the different granges in the county considered that a county organization would greatly promote the objects of the society, and accordingly a meeting was called for Charles City, March 3, 1874. This meeting was adjourned to Rockford, March 17. At these two meetings their interests were fully discussed, and a county organization adopted, delegates being present from Rockford, Ulster, Reconstruction, Charles City, Nora Springs, Rock Grove and Welcome Granges.

A constitution of twelve articles was adopted, defining the objects of the association and its methods of operation. The name was declared to be the Floyd County Grange Company. The object was set forth as that of opening and maintaining a full and complete agricultural implement store. The capital stock was fixed at a minimum of \$2,000, and a maximum of \$10,000, in shares of \$10 each. Subscriptions to the stock were to be paid as follows: Twenty-five per cent. of the capital stock when the company should be organized, and the balance subject to an assessment, not to exceed ten per cent. monthly, as it may be ordered by the directors. The government of the company was vested in trustees, directors, and such officers as they might appoint.

A. II. Bailey, William Dean and H. A. Humphrey were appointed a committee to have the articles of incorporation filed properly, and a committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions to the capital stock. The association was then adjourned till June 2, 1874.

A little organization known as the "Farmers' Union Club" held meetings in Charles City during the winter of 1873-'74, for mutual instruction in their calling.

While the objects of the grange organization were all noble enough, and the means for attaining those objects were of the highest order, yet, as it involved union of effort between near neighbors, many of whom in every communitity are at odds with each other, it very naturally died out. There is nothing more noble than mutual instruction and assistance in agricultural pursuits.

Creamery Convention.—A meeting of the creamery men of Floyd and adjacent counties was held at the Elm Springs Creamery, Charles City, Jan. 25, 1882. The following gentlemen were present: C. F. Beelar, Marble Rock; G. and C. H. Badder, Nashua; O. & F. H. McEwen, Rudd; R. I. Jakway, Nora Springs; J. A. Wood, Ionia; W. E. Tupper, Osage; D. Sheean, Osage; Charles Howell, Rockford; H. D. White and J. S. Trigg, Charles City. Mr. Trigg was elected Chairman, and Mr. Howell, Secretary. The following rules were adopted:

- 1. Any patron found selling milk from an unhealthy cow or from cows still feverish from calving, will be dropped and the case reported to the civil authorities.
- 2. Cream from milk showing careless and uncleanly milking, or containing insects or dirt of any kind, will not be accepted.
- 3. Milk should be kept out of vegetable cellars, and its surroundings be kept free from all odors and impurities.
  - 4. No tainted or frozen cream will be received.
- 5. No collector will, in any case, take any cream except what he himself skims from the cans.
- 6. Any patron discovered tampering with cream in any fraudulent way will be dropped, and subject to punishment by law.
- 7. Cream from milk standing in low temperature is thin and will not hold out. Such cream will not be taken unless proper reduction be made. The proper temperature for milk to stand in is from 50° to 60°; and to make honest cream, milk should stand from fourteen to twenty-four hours in summer, and from twenty-four to thirty-six hours in winter before skimming.
- 8. Ice and snow are detrimental to cream, and when used in milk will not be taken.
- 9. Two different milkings must not be put into the same can, nor must the milk or can be disturbed after the milk is set.

- 10. The length of time milk must stand before skimming will depend upon the condition of the cream, which will in all cases be determined by the collector, who must be the judge of his own route.
- 11. It is distinctly understood by all that when the word "inch" is used, it is used as the equivalent of a pound or half a pound of butter, according to size of can; and the creameries reserve the right to pay any patron for the number of pounds his cream will make.
- 12. Patrons are required to notify their creameries at once of any neglect of the collectors, or any failure on their part to conform to the above rules.

Resolved, That we all hereby agree to refuse to deal with any patron who is dropped by any creamery for fraudulent and dishonest practices, and for a persistent and willful violation of the above rules.

During the meeting general discussions were had on the best market for butter, sales through commission houses, freights, methods of keeping accounts with patrons and manner and time of payments, best cans for setting milk, butter-milk as food for young pigs, hog cholera and remedies, etc.

Per contra, the dairymen of Floyd Township soon afterward held a meeting and unanimously adopted the following:

Whereas, the Charles City Creamery Convention adopted rules and laws tending to monopoly, which we are not bound to respect as regards certain of them herein named; and we have been to great expense in building milk and ice-houses to enable us to manufacture a better article of cream and butter; and if necessity requires it we are able to manufacture and market our own products; and we take exception to Rule 5; therefore—

Resolved, No collector shall be allowed to skim cream from our cans except in our presence; and, further, he shall not be allowed to postpone the time of skimming to the detriment of our cream without paying damage; and that any collector found tampering with our cream in any shape shall be dogged off the farm and punished according to law.

Whereas, Rule 7 of the Charles City Creamery Convention implies that dairymen produce dishonest cream,—

Resolved, That we sell but sixteen ounces of butter to the pound, or its equivalent in cream; and any collector found taking any more than this shall be subject to punishment.

WHEREAS, by Rule 10 we are allowed no judgment in regard to the length of time milk must stand before skimming,—

Resolved, We shall use our judgment to our own interest, and shall not allow the milk to be disturbed by any collector until the cream has sufficient time to rise.

WHEREAS, Rule 11 reserves the right to pay any patron for the number of pounds his cream will make,—

Resolved, That we reserve the right to reject all offers by said creameries, and shall object to selling more than the equivalent in cream to a pound in butter, or price pro rata.

Resolved, That we shall hereby agree to refuse to deal with any creamery or company of creameries that will not deal honestly and fairly with us.

Resolved, Further, that we discountenance all rings, cliques and schemes tending to monopoly; and, as the Charles City Creamery Convention, held Jan. 25, 1882, implied that we are not above suspicion for honesty, resolved that the one who first accuses his neighbor is the one to be looked after; and that we unitedly and decidedly object to being ruled by monopolies, rings or pools.

Of course the foregoing platforms were too categorical to be let alone by ironical wags, and the next issue of the papers contained scathing communications,—one in particular in the form of preambles and resolutions. It was funny, but too long for repetition here. The needless controversy was quietly terminated by a Rockford member of the Charles City Convention, soberly stating that only the ordinary business principles of square dealing were all that could be meant by the series of resolutions passed by that body. In measuring quantity and quality, both parties to the transaction should of course be present, else neither party should complain.

Floyd County Farmers' Insurance Company.—Amount of policies in force Dec. 3, 1881, \$420,000; number of members, 300; amount of losses for the year, \$213.15. Officers elected for the ensuing year: S. P. Wetherbee, President; Thos. Martin, Vice-President; P. P. Cole, Secretary; Lucius Lane, Treasurer. Directors: J. W. Morrison, Floyd; L. Lane, St. Charles; Gunnar Winnor, Rudd; A. A. Babcock, Rock Grove; C. T. Ackley, Union; C. Dinkle, Ulster; Wes. Brownell, Pleasant Grove; J. B. Schermerhorn, Scott; S. H. Waddell, Riverton; F. B. Cruver, Niles; George Bleckley, Cedar.

The company employs no traveling agent, but has an agent in each township.

Floyd County Furmers' Mutual Insurance Company.—Nov. 1, 1879, this company was organized, by the election of George Boyer, President; S. P. Wetherbee, Vice-President; Wm. Morse, Treasurer; and N. Dutcher, Secretary. Directors: E. M. Smith and Norris Makepeace, St. Charles; Thomas Martin and L. Knowlton, Floyd; C. Kreger, Ulster; S. H. Waddell, Riverton; P. H. Powers, Pleasant Grove; M. Lynch, Niles; Jesse Conners, Rudd; P. P. Cole, Cedar; A. A. Babcock, Rock Grove.

#### LIVE STOCK.

Until recently but little attention has been given to the raising of stock other than that of the most ordinary kind. In 1856 Z. M. Knapp, of Rockford, brought into the county the first seven head of Devon cattle. In 1858 Stephen Britton brought to the town of Rockford twenty head. In 1860 Dr. D. W. Bemis brought twenty-five head more of the same kind of stock to Rockford, and since that time R. W. Humphrey, Judge Wm. B. Fairfield and the Nenistedt brothers, have imported a large number of splendid specimens of blooded cattle. In 1874–'6 A. W. Cook, of S Charles Township, visited France several times, and each time re turned with several Norman horses, "prodigious in their size, famous in their strength and enormous in their value."

In the fall of 1859 many cattle died in this county, from some kind of poison. Some thought that the poison was in smutty corn, some thought that it existed in the Chinese sugar-cane stalks which the cattle ate, and others that it existed in something else. The source of the poison has ever remained a mystery.

As to sheep and swine, the stock has been improved in keeping with the advance of the country generally.

There were in the county, according to the census of 1875, 2,851 dogs, amongst which are the Newfoundland, rat terrier, bull terrier, mastiff, grey-hound, fox-hound, shepherd, pointer, setter, spaniel, coach-dog, lap-dog, poodles and whiffets, besides many mongrels and varieties whose pedigrees are not easily traced.

## CHAPTER X.

# CENSUS AND FINANCIAL PROGRESS.

#### EARLY ENTERPRISE.

The facts and figures in this little chapter tell the story of Floyd County's progress better than it can be told in any other way. Although some persons are actually interested in reading statistics in quantity, yet the tables and lists here presented are given more for reference when there is occasion than for straight reading. The good land yet to be improved in Floyd County, and the railroad and other improvements in contemplation, promise a future for this county as brilliant in its upward progress as has been in the past.

In the fall of 1855 there were at St. Charles City only a score of houses, and they were built of logs; at Floyd nearly the same; on the Cedar River, within a distance of twenty-four miles, there were ten or twelve settlers; on Shell Rock River and Flood Creek, not so many; no flouring mills in operation in the whole connty; no pine lumber, not even enough to make a table; and other things, or lacd of things may be considered in proportion. But in five years from the above date the evidences of thrift on every hand were striking, and even a matter of wonder. While there were no extensive farmers in the county, every one had, during the season of 1860, raised a surplus of grain, on comparatively small farms. The yeomanry might be said to consist of "quarter-section" farmers. A single township raised enough grain to supply the whole county, the product of wheat ranging from twenty to thirty bushels per acre. Oats, corn and potatoes were also excellent.

At Marble Rock a capacious flouring mill was in operation, and at St. Charles another. There were saw-mills, lath and shingle mills, planing machines, etc., run by both water and steam power, sufficient for the whole county. Towns and villages were rapidly springing up, school-houses and churches being erected, bridges built and roads improved. Railroads were projected, \$60,000 being voted by the county in their aid. Altogether the contrast between 1855 and 1860 was almost as striking as two pictures could

be,—the one of monotony, lonesomeness, and no outlook, and the other of a promising and rapidly developing garden of Eden.

To answer the numerous inquiries of Eastern parties, a circular letter of two pages was published in February, 1858, giving a minute and impartial description of Floyd County, the best routes to St. Charles, statistics, etc. It was compiled by Dr. J. W. Smith, of Charles City, printed in the *Intelligencer* and New York *Evening Post*, and noticed by other Eastern papers. Several thousand copies of the circular were distributed. It was entitled, "Floyd County, Iowa: Its Location, Advantages, and Inducements to Those Seeking Homes in the West."

## CIRCULAR OF 1858.

"By reference to the map, the geographical position of Iowa is seen to be nearly in the center of the United States. The Mississippi River upon the east and the Missouri River upon the west, both navigable; the other natural advantages, such as climate, soil and productions; together with numerous railroad facilities; and the possession of an intelligent and enterprising population; all indicate that Iowa will ere long become one of the most wealthy and influential States of the Union.

"The area of Iowa is 51,000 square miles. In 1836 its population was 10,531; in '40, 43,116; in 44, 71,650; in '50, 192,204; in '56, 503,625. The presidential vote of 1856 was 92,644. The taxable property in 1851, was \$28,464,550; 1853, \$44,540,304; in 1855 \$116,895 390, and in 1857, \$210,944,583. The present population of the State is estimated at 800,000.

"Certain events of the last few years have to some extent changed the tide of emigration. The withdrawal of the public lands from market, during the location of the different railroad routes and the selection of lands granted them; the Kansas excitement, and the attraction of emigrants thither; the systematic efforts to lead northern settlers to Virginia and other slave States have temporarily diverted emigration from Iowa. But a change is now taking place. The Government lands of the State amounting to many millions of acres, are again offered for sale, and their recent exclusion from market has only tended to make known their richness and value. At this time no State or Territory can hold out inducements to settlers equal to Iowa, and it is the opinion of discerning men that the year 1858 will witness a larger immigration to this State than any preceding one.

"FLOYD COUNTY, IOWA, is situated seventy miles west of the Mississippi River; the counties of Clayton, Fayette and Chickasaw lying between it and the river; and Mitchel County between it and Minnesota, upon the north. The Cedar River is the principal stream, averaging about sixty yards in width and running in a southeasterly direction through the county. It rises nearly one hundred miles distant, in Minnesota, is rapid in its course, affords abundant water-power, and is remarkable for the purity of its waters and the abundance of heavy timber and excellent stone quarries along its course. There are also several other streams of considerable size in the county the principal of which are the Little Cedar River, Flood Creek, Shell Rock and Lime Rivers. The general course of all these streams is southeast, and several of them afford good water-powers. The surface of the county is gently undulating or rolling, with no high hills, and very little flat or perfectly level land, which so often causes malarial diseases. soil of the prairie lands is deep and exceedingly fertile. It is well suited to growing the grains and fruits of the Middle and New England States. The silica, alumina and, other component parts of the soil, are in such proportions as to render it sufficently dry for tillage, and yet not liable to suffer from drouth. A good crop is almost certain. Most of the subsoil is clayey, which would be retentive of fertillizers, should they ever be required; while on the margin of the streams limestone or gravel is frequently found beneath the surface.

"The latitude is that of Central New York and Massachusetts. The climate is milder and the atmosphere more invigorating than in those regions. The spring is remarkably early; the sky much like that of New England; the atmosphere less humid; the cold less severely felt; the weather less changeable; while the steady breeze and a plentiful supply of excellent water render this section of the county comparatively free from the scourge of pulmonary consumption and more congenial to health than most of the Atlantic States.

"Our county has grown rapidly and is now in a prosperous condition—except a temporary stagnation of business—but it is young and vigorous, and will soon recover from the effects of the hard times. Those who come now can start with little or no capital but willing hearts and hands, and grow up with the place and people, to occupy the positions in life to which their abilities may entitle them.

"The area of Floyd County is over 500 square miles, or equal to more than 4,000 farms of eighty acres each. The valuation of real and personal property, as shown by the assessment of 1857, was \$1,388,789. There were also 719 horses, 2,329 neat cattle, 488 sheep, and 1,165 swine. There are seven towns or election precints, and ten postoffices, within the county. At the August election, in 1857, the whole number of votes cast in the county was 719, from which an approximate estimate can be made of the population, which is believed to be at least 4,000.

"St. Charles City is the county seat. It is situated in the valley of the Cedar River, seventy-six miles due west from McGregor, on the Mississippi, and thirty miles south of the Minnesota line. The village is laid out on both sides of the river—to be connected by a substantial bridge, of a single span, 185 feet in length, now erecting. It occupies the site where formerly stood a village of the Winnebago Indians. In June, 1855, it contained but one frame building, since which time the growth of the place has been rapid. It now numbers more than one hundred dwelling-houses, together with one school-house and two good schools, one elegant church edifice, a large stone court-house now nearly enclosed, two arge hotels, an excellent flouring mill with three run of stones, and a saw-mill, both propelled by water-power, one expensive steam-power saw-mill, two lath-mills, ten stores of different kinds, a well appointed newspaper and job printing office, professional men and mechanics of various kinds. The water-power here is considered superior to any other in the upper Cedar River valley.

"Floyd is another thriving town, six miles north of St. Charles City, handsomely situated upon both sides of the Cedar River. It contains one hotel, four stores, a good flouring-mill, three saw-mills, one lath-mill, professional men and mechanics of different descriptions. The first frame house was built in March, 1856, and there are now nearly one hundred dwelling-houses and other buildings. A good stone school-house serves the purpose for a village school and for religious worship. Some of the private residences and stores are quite elegant. A good water-power here is partially improved, and a substantial bridge over the river is in progress of construction. The business facilities of Floyd are good.

"Rockford is a newly laid out town, situated upon a beautiful plateau at the junction of Shell Rock and Lime rivers, distant about fourteen miles west from St. Charles City. It now numbers one hotel, three stores, two saw-mills, one lath-mill, one shingle-mill, one blacksmith shop, one school-house and twenty-six dwelling-houses. A flouring-mill is now erecting. There is waterpower here upon both rivers on each side of the town, already improved.

"Marble Rock, in the southwestern part of the county, upon each side of the Shell Rock, was laid out in June, 1855, and contains twenty-one dwelling-houses, one hotel, one store, one steam and one water saw-mill, a flouring-mill now building, a good schoolhouse, one physician, mechanics, etc. There is here a good waterpower.

"Rock Grove and Nora Springs are newer and smaller towns upon the Shell Rock, in the northwest portion of the county; each containing a store, saw-mill, school-house, etc., with a rich surrounding country.

"At Riverton, Ripley, Flood Creek, Watertown and Howard-ville there are promising settlements, and their locations and present improvements give evidence of their future rapid growth. Saw-mills, mechanics' shops, good school-houses, etc., are found in these and other places, and give evidence of the enterprise of the people. At numerous places within the county, materials for grout or gravel wall building are cheap and abundant, and several substantial structures of the kind have been erected.

"The transportation of merchandise from the Mississippi River to Floyd County costs from \$1.25 to \$1.75 per cwt. A railroad is now constructing from McGregor, on the Mississippi, westward, which is to pass through Floyd County and will reach it at no distant day. This is to be a continuation of the lines of railroad from Chicago and Milwaukee whose termini are now at Prairie du Chien on the Wisconsin side of the Mississippi opposite McGregor. During the past fall and present winter several hundred men have been actively engaged in grading the road.

"Another, the Cedar Valley Railroad, is to pass through the county in a north and south direction, and is certain of completion at an early day. At the Minnesota line the road will connect with the southern terminus of the road from St Paul, to which a large amount of land has been granted by Congress. From the line this road passes down the valley of the Cedar River to Cedar Rapids where it intersects and is in fact a branch of the Chicago, Iowa & Nebraska Railroad. At Cedar Falls or Waterloo, a distance of ninety miles from Minnesota and only thirty miles from Floyd

County, it intersects or crosses the Dubuque & Pacific Railroad. Upon this latter road the cars are now running to Nottingham, a distance of forty miles west from Dubuque, and there is no doubt of the completion of the remaining fifty miles to Cedar Falls during the coming season. This will bring the cars within thirty miles of our county.

"Other roads will very likely be built, but these are considered as certain, and will afford a cheap and speedy communication with the East. The cost of grading will be only about one-fifth of most Eastern roads.

"The price of lumber is from \$15 to \$25 per M. The wages of laborers and mechanics are high, but some of the materials for building, such as lime, stone, etc., are cheap and of superior quality. This county has a large share of excellent timber, a portion of it having long been known by the Indians and others as the "Big Woods." Heavy bodies of timber and small groves, are also found in nearly all portions of the county. The principal kinds are walnut, butternut, oak, maple, elm, ash, hickory, hackberry, linn, cottonwood, etc. A light gray marble or limestone, affording superior lime, is found along the streams; and the facilities are good for brick-making. There are some expensive and well finished dwellings, but most of the settlers at first erect smaller and cheaper houses to answer their immediate wants.

"Fuel is cheap and abundant; good wood costing frsm \$2.00 to \$2.50 per solid cord, delivered at the different villages. Our proximity to the coal regions in this State is such that the completion of the principal railroads will cause coal to be used to a considerable extent. The cost of living here is much less than in most of the older States. The manner and style are more simple and therefore more in accordance with the laws of life and health than in older places. The price of most kinds of labor is higher than at the East. At this time the price of produce is low, but the wants of the new settlements west and north are likely to be such as to require most of the surplus for years to come, at prices equal to or higher than in Chicago market.

"The best route to reach this county from the East, is by any of the usual routes to Chicago; thence via. Janesville and Madison to Prairie du Chien upon the Mississippi River, at which place, and at McGregor upon the Iowa side of the river, daily stages run through in two days to different places in the county. Another route is via. Dunleith, and, if the Mississippi is free from ice, by

daily steamboats at a cheap rate to McGregor, ninety miles above; or travelers can cross the Mississippi at Dunleith to Dubuque, opposite, and from there come chiefly by daily stages through in three days. Heavy goods are mostly shipped via. McGregor, as the distance is much less for hauling by teams and the expense to that place from the East is the same as to Dubuque. From Boston or New York a passenger can reach here in from four to six days, at a total expense of from \$40 to \$50. Goods are shipped from these places to Prairie du Chien or McGregor for from \$1.50 to \$2.50 per 100 lbs., and can be shipped to be delivered at a specified time. The common roads are naturally good, except for a short time in the spring and fall, and there being no high hills, hauling goods is comparatively easy at all seasons.

"The effect of the pecuniary difficulties of the past few months, upon the price of land and other things, in the settled portions of the new States, is worthy of attention. Speculation in lands and paper towns has scattered actual settlers over a wide extent of country—cheap lands being the object sought by most of them. In this county the land was entered by settlers and others, some two or three years since. Much of it, equal in quality to the improved portions, is now for the first time offered for sale at reasonable prices. Necessity compels some to offer their lands at from 50 to 75 per cent. less than they could have taken for them one year ago. Some residents, with a large amount of land, will sell part of their improvements to those who wish to become actual settlers. Others who are seriously embarrassed, or who are of a roving disposition, will sell their farms at reasonable rates. The result of this will be a rapid increase in the population of the county.

The difference between settling in this county and upon the frontier of civilization is very great. Here the necessaries and comforts of life can be easily obtained; and settlers upon the unimproved lands will have the advantages of neighbors, schools, religious meetings, mills, mechanics, professional men, etc.

"Perfect titles can be obtained to the land. The price per acre ranges from \$2.00 to \$10.00 for unimproved prairie, and \$10.00 to \$20.00 for timber, according to quality and location. There is hardly any land in the county that is not well adapted to cultivation—the driest portions being unrivaled for tillage, while the low intervals produce an abundance of hay which can be had merely for the cutting and curing, the standing grass costing little or nothing.

"Breaking prairie—first plowing—costs \$2 to \$4 per acre. It is usually done in the spring and summer, and a crop of corn is often obtained the same year by simply planting along the furrows. The next season the soil is easily plowed and tilled with one team and will produce excellent crops of wheat, oats, potatoes, corn, Chinese sugar-cane, etc. This is all the time required to bring the land under culture and the yield is often surprising. From thirty to forty bushels of wheat, seventy-five of oats, fifty to 100 of corn, 200 to 400 of potatoes, to the acre, are common. A good supply of garden vegetables is essential to good health, and these grow in the greatest profusion and almost spontaneously. From forty to eighty acres are sufficient for a farm, and will produce of most crops three times the quantity, at one-half the labor and expense, of most New England tarms. The cultivation and harvesting of most crops is done to a large extent by labor-saving machines. Very little grain is cut or thrashed by hand. Corn is not hoed, but "cultivated" with one-horse implements made for the purpose. Wheat and oats are cut and laid ready for binding into sheaves for from fifty cents to \$1 per acre and at the rate of ten to twenty acres per day by a single reaper. Thrashing and cleaning the same costs from two to six cents per bushel.

"The cultivation of fruit has already received considerable attention. A large number of trees of various kinds have been planted and are doing well. Several nurseries within the county are now well stocked with trees and shrubs, brought from Eastern nurseries or grown here from the seed. Wild fruits are abundant, and afford good substitutes for the cultivated kinds. Apples of large size, plums of excellent quality, grapes, gooseberries, raspberries, strawberries, etc., are highly prized by our housewives as luxuries for the table.

"More settlers are needed to be a help to one another. We are not insensible of the great importance of securing as large a class of intelligent and virtuous citizens among the early settlers as possible. Such are sure to receive all due encouragement. We want farmers to occupy and improve the present waste lands—mechanics and laborers to aid in developing our resources and supplying our immediate wants. Sensible men and women, who are able and willing to labor—for it is no place for drones—will readily find employment at good wages. All the necessaries of life can easily be obtained. In numbers, there is now no lack of professional men. Females especially are wanted—in families, where they can be upon an equality; as teachers, and as wives for the great army of deserving bachelors.

"People upon arriving will here find good society, composed chiefly of inhabitants from the Eastern and Middle States, and will only be surprised to find things so far advanced in so short a period.

"This county now produces enough of most kinds of the necessaries of life for home consumption, and of many kinds a surplus. If the price of some of these articles is lower and labor higher than in the Atlantic States, the soil is so far superior that they can be produced so much easier, cheaper and in such greater abundance, as to fully compensate for the difference in labor and price.

"We believe that the field for usefulness—the opportunity to do good and to make money—is much greater here than in the old and thickly settled States. The chances of pecuniary gain are more frequent and within the reach of all. New society is of such a plastic nature that superior minds cannot fail to make a decided impress upon the present and future condition of the communities in which they reside.

"We do not say that success is obtainable without labor, that economy is not necessary, or that hardships and privations are not to be endured; but when we consider that the sun shines upon n fairer nor better portion of our country, we think we have a right to be a little enthusiastic in advocating its advantages. Our object is not to build up what are understood as "paper towns" in the West, nor any particular town, village or city, but simply to make known some of the facts in regard to the location and advantages of Floyd County, and from our experience to furnish useful hints to those contemplating making homes in the West. Though perhaps liable to be looked upon by some with distrust, from the course pursued by those pecuniarily interested in some particular town, it is believed that this article has a higher motive, namely, to confer as great a favor upon any who may be induced to settle within the county, as upon the present inhabitants.

"In the old manufacturing districts at the East, there are many who, in times of financial embarrassment, can hardly obtain the common necessaries of life, and who in prosperous times can do no more than support themselves and families respectably even in health. This is no fault of theirs, but is attributable to competition in business, the low wages which labor commands and the great expense of living. Were a portion of this class to immigrate to this section of country, it would prove a blessing to themselves, to those who remain and to the present settlers in the West.

### CENSUS.

The term census comprises not only the population, but also the products of the farm, garden, factory, mine, etc.; and by comparing the products with the population one can truly estimate the capacities of the country and the industrious character of the people.

In 1865 the population of the county was 4,886, of whom 2,538 were males and 2,348 females. There were three negroes in the county. Number of voters, 1,051; scholars between 5 and 21, 1,618; acres of spring wheat, 10,345; wheat harvested, 172,264 bushels; corn, 6,301 acres, and 242,003 bushels; number of sheep destroyed by dogs or wolves, 1,088; potatoes, 37,471 bushels; hogs, 4,466, cattle, 6,216; milch cows, 1,999; butter, 131,775 pounds; cheese, 10,463 pounds; sheep in 1864, 5,850; in 1865, 8,171; horses, 2,162; dogs, 566; tobacco raised, 6,521 pounds; value of manufactures for the preceding year, \$35,682, of which \$21,137 was of flour alone in Rockford Township. Floyd Township made the most butter, and Rockford Township the most cheese.

The population in 1870, by townships, was: Cedar, 420; Niles, 562; Floyd, 1,350; Rock Grove, 1,286; Ulster, 515; Rockford, 752; Riverton, 960; Pleasant Grove, 460; Union, 1,000; Scott, 196; St. Charles, including Charles City, 3,500; total, 11,001. Charles City, 2,293.

Number of acres of land in the county, 313,664, valued \$5.64 per acre, making a total of \$1,769,532; value of town lots, \$350,573; total of land property, \$2,120,045. Personal property, \$459,145; total of property in the county, \$2,579,170. There were 7,069 cattle, valued at \$70,961; 4,276 horses, value \$151,050;

84 mules, \$3,220; 5,547 sheep, \$2,765; 2,549 swine, \$2,540; total value of live-stock, \$230,536. The next year (1871) showed an average increase in all these of about five per cent. Number of children of school age increased from 3,197, March 7, 1870, to 3,851, March 13, 1871.

In 1875 the population of the county was 13,098, of whom 4,178 were born in Iowa; 6,819 in other States; and 2,103 in foreign lands. The whole number of voters was 2,884. Number of males, 6,761; of females, 6,337; militia 2,066. Of improved land, there were 147,098 acres; of unimproved, 52,130.

According to the State census of 1875, Flovd County raised the previous year, of corn, 26,462 acres, yielding 642,448 bushels; rye, 70 acres, 1,069 bushels; oats, 15,461 acres, 487,729 bushels; barley, 1,929 acres, 29,217 bushels; buckwheat, 123 acres, 1,292 bushels; sorghum, 68 acres, yielding 4,172 gallons of syrup; maple syrup, 363 gallons; maple sugar, 2,905 gallons; blue grass for pasture, 303 acres; cultivated grass, 4,734 acres, yielding 5,167 tons of hay; wild grass, 15,187 tons; grass seed, 459 bushels; clover seed, 56 bushels; Hungarian grass, 196 acres, giving 299 tons of hay, and 92 bushels of seed; potatoes, 1,129 acres, 81,153 bushels; sweet potatoes, 5 bushels; onions, 6 acres, 1,330 bushels; beets, 1,008 bushels; turnips, 9,294 bushels; peas and beans, 960 bushels; wild timber, 38,539 acres; planted timber, 977 acres; hedge, 29,447 rods; appletrees in bearing, 12,756, yielding 5,122 bushels of fruit; pear-trees in bearing, 2, yielding 1 bushel; peach-trees, none; plum-trees, 670, yielding 257 bushels; cherries, 709 trees, 4 bushels; other fruit trees, 3,027 bearing, and 53,008 not bearing; grapes, 3,311 pounds, and 26 gallons of wine made.

Horses, 7,067; horses sold for export in 1874, 177; mules and asses, 82; milch cows, 5,858; butter made in 1874, 499,739 pounds; cheese, 8,306 pounds; cattle (except oxen), 12,333; cattle slaughtered and sold for slaughter in 1874, 1,847; number of thoroughbred short-horns, 70; hogs, 14,314; hogs slaughtered or sold for slaughter in 1874, 13,327; number of sheep on hand, 4,802; merino 1,612; wool 19,455 pounds; sheep slaughtered or sold for slaughter in 1874, 641; number of sheep killed by dogs in 1874, 251; dogs, 1,767; stands of bees, 522; honey and beeswax in 1874, 2,013 pounds.

According to the U. S. Census of 1880, of barley, 1,318 acres, 28,103 bushels; buckwheat, 262 acres, 2,592 bushels; corn, 42.948 acres, 1,801,836 bushels; oats, 19,197 acres, 695,235 bushels; rye, 120 acres, 1,773 bushels; wheat, 90,374 acres, 896,006 bushels.



E.B. Haynes Mide.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

# ASSESSMENT OF PERSONAL PROPERTY IN 1882.

The following table gives a condensed view of the wealth of Floyd County, as it exists in personal property at present. By the usual percentage the real value can be readily estimated:

\$9,828	788	\$16,874	14,256	\$ 1,850	2,396	\$ 2,499	103	7,284 \$ 159,129	7,284	15,147 \$112,867	15,147	ima
1	00	Teo'T		δ.	105	70	4			6,148	856	Cedar
	200	101		208	350	25	-				1,105	Niles.
	- 100 - 110	1,023	1,120	185	261	240	9	13,887	621		1,418	Riverton
	10	1,326		14	18	400	17				1,122	Pleasant Grove
	100	2,349		251	332	250	10				1,133	Union
	200	0040				40					. 80	Marble Rock Corporation
	040	1,001		121	163	80					1,106	Scott
		1,000		44	80	120					1,304	Ulster
	0.00	1,400		491	000	100					1,090	Rockford
	750	1 460				150					140	Rockford Corporation
	00	106		00	20	400					725	Rudd
	97	1 488		00	10	00					911	Rock Grove
	10	080		200	COL	0#					248	Nora Springs
	27	970		177	107	100				Ť	1,223	Floyd
	47	1 028		96 914 @	00L	190					2,440	St. Charles
1.347	95	1.708		e 119	189	1070	00	€!		-	238	Charles City
99	153	59	47			277	5	•				!
							-					
VALUE.	VEHI- CLES.	VALUE.	SWINE.	VALUE.	SHEEP.	VALUE.	AND ASSES.	VALUE.	HORSES. VALUE	VALUE.	CATTLE.	TOWNSHIPS, ETC.
-												

TOWNSHIP, ETC.	VALUE OF MERCHAN- DISE	CAPITAL IN MANU- FACTURES	MONEYS AND CRED-	TAXABLE HOUSEH'LD PROPERTY	OTHER TAXABLE PROPERTY	TOTAL VALUE PROP-
Charles City. St. Charles Floyd. Nora Springs Rock Grove. Rudd Rockford Corporation Rockford. Ulster. Scott Marble Rock Corporation Union Pleasant Grove. Riverton Niles. Cedar.	8,786	30 938 50 700	9,562 3,995 6,478 1,200 1,231	520 445 300 130 150 	656 703 2,398 205 1,385 2,750 363 157 137 1,551 257 40 210	59,077 28,113 20,876 25,758 35,646 21,176 24,369 20,688 17,072 25,164 19,979 29,371

# POPULATION IN 1880.

The population of Floyd County, according to the United States census in 1880, by townships, was as follows:

Floyd       1,004       Scott.         Niles       902       St. Cl         Nora Springs       710       St. Cl         Pleasant Grove       655       Ulster	794 571 narles 1,523 narles City 2,421 990 1 435 Total 14,661
---	---

### TAXES.

The taxation from 1855 to 1860, inclusive, was made at the following rates, the figures denoting the number of mills on the dollar:

	1855.	1856.	1857.	1858.	1859.	1860.
State	$1\frac{1}{2}$	11	2	$1\frac{1}{2}$	$1\frac{1}{2}$	11/2
County	. 5	6	5	$6^{-}$	5	5
School	. 1	1	1	$1\frac{1}{2}$	$1\frac{1}{2}$	11

The road tax in 1855 was one mill on the dollar; afterward it was assessed as a poll tax, generally at \$2 per capita. Besides this there was annually a county poll tax of 50 cents. The valuation and amount of tax for those years are as follows:

	VALUATION.	AMOUNT OF TAX.
1855		\$ 3,301 35
1856	\$ 1.079,759	
1857	1,388,789	13,986 81
1858	1,403,996	
1859		14.007 57
1860		16,154 55
1875		



## CHAPTER XI.

### RAILROADS.

The efforts put forth by the citizens of Floyd County to secure railroad facilities and connections with the commercial world seem to have been almost Herculean. During the earlier period of the county's history, McGregor, on the Mississippi River, was the nearest market town-distance nearly one hundred miles-and vet much of the traffic went to Dubuque-distance one hundred and fifty miles. Much of the way by either route the track led across open prairie and seemingly bottomless sloughs. No roads had been worked, and no bridges built. A trip to McGregor with a loaded team consumed six to eight days, and if the farmer was engaged in marketing his wheat, he was compelled to practice the closest economy, such as carrying his own provisions and sleeping in or under a wagon, in order to save anything. It is no wonder. then, that railroad connections should be eagerly sought. told that nearly all the money received by the town proprietors of St. Charles, for lands and lots, was expended and finally lost in grading a railroad from McGregor westward.

IOWA & DAKOTA DIVISION OF THE CHICAGO, MILWAUKEE & ST. PAUL RAIL-ROAD.

We find that, on the 22d day of August, 1856, a railroad meeting was held at St. Charles for the purpose of aiding in the construction of a railroad from McGregor westward to some point in Cerro Gordo County, and a branch up the Cedar River to St. Peter's, in Minnesota. It was named the McGregor, St. Peters & Missouri River Railroad. At this meeting Hon. A. L. Collins was selected President, and S. B. Starr, Secretary. Hon. Jedediah Brown, of Prairie du Chien, was introduced, who addressed the citizens and made known the terms of the proposed enterprise, which were these: That he (Mr. Brown) a director in the company, being authorized, would have a survey made of the second division of said road, provided a sufficient amount was raised in the counties of Chickasaw, Floyd, and Cerro Gordo, in cash stocks, to pay all expenses incurred in locating the same; and that if these

(552)

counties raise \$400,000 he should let the contract for building the road. Much enthusiasm was manifested at this meeting in favor of the enterprise. Milo Gilbert, agent of the St. Charles town proprietors, gave assurances that his company would take at least seventy-five thousand dollars (\$75,000) of the stock. On motion of Hon. David Wiltse, the meeting unanimously resolved to endeavor to procure a subscription in Floyd County of its proportion of the four hundred thousand dollars (\$400,000) required, besides one thousand dollars (\$1,000) as its proportion of the expense of the survey.

These people meant business, and they set a subscription paper going the very next morning.

Similar meetings, with equally happy results, were held at other points.

August 30, 1856, the following notice appeared in the St. Charles Intelligencer:

"Notice is hereby given that John Thompson, Alex. McGregor, Wm. McClintock, La Fayette Bigelow, Jedediah Brown and E. D. Clinton, and their associates, and all such persons as shall hereafter become stockholders, have formed themselves into an incorporation under the name and style of the "McGregor, St. Peters & Missouri River Railroad Company." The principal place of business of said company is to be at McGregor, in Clayton County, Iowa. Its object is to build, equip and operate a railroad running from McGregor westerly to the Pacific Ocean, with one or more branches. The capital stock authorized is \$10,000,000, to be paid in on monthly calls made by the directors, not to exceed five per cent. per month. Said company was organized and commenced business June 2, 1856, to continue until June 2, 1906. The business affairs of the company are under the control of seven directors, who for the present year consist of John Thompson, Alexander McGregor, William McClintock, La Fayette Bigelow, Jedediah Brown, E. D. Clinton and W. F. Ross. Their successors are to be elected by the stockholders June 2, 1857, and annually thereafter. The highest amount of indebtedness or liabilities authorized by the articles of incorporation is \$3,000,000. Private property of stockholders is exempt from the payment of corporate debts.

" By order of the Board,

"JOHN THOMPSON, Pres.

<sup>&</sup>quot;JEDEDIAH BROWN, Sec."

Pursuant to notice, on November 4, 1856, an election was held by the legal voters of Floyd County, resulting in 297 in favor to 119 against taking stock to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars (\$100,000) in the McGregor & Missouri River Railroad Company, ten per cent. bonds to be issued therefor, payable in twenty years, and the company to pay the interest until the road should be built and in operation from McGregor to the east line of the county.

In 1857 the county also voted one hundred thousand dollars (\$100,000) for the proposed Cedar Valley Branch of the Chicago, Iowa & Nebraska Railroad. No bonds were issued in either case.

The annual meeting of stockholders of the McG., St. P. & M. R. Railroad Company was held at McGregor in June, 1857, when the following officers were elected: John Thompson, of Clermont, President; Jedediah Brown, of McGregor, Secretary; and George H. Walker, of Milwaukee, Alex. McGregor, of McGregor, Duncan Ferguson, of St. Charles, E. D. Cinton, of Waukesha, Wis., and Lorenzo Bailey, of Chickasaw, Directors.

The subscription books for stock in the company, heretofore used, were closed, and announcement was made that all subscriptions thereafter should be payable at the time they are made, either in cash or land.

A mass meeting of citizens in Rock Grove Township, Floyd County, was held July 13, 1857, denouncing the scheme of county stock in the railroad. I. P. Cooper was called to the chair and L. G. Phelps chosen secretary, James Hemphill, P. M. Lyon and Wm. Dean were appointed a committee to draw up resolutions, who after a short deliberation submitted the following:

- 1. That we look upon the tax voted upon us at the election on the 25th of May, called railroad stock, anti-Democratic, anti-Republican, and a violation of our private rights, being aware that certain private rights were ceded for the support of government and society, but not to build up corporations or monopolies at our expense.
- 2. That we look upon it as a flagrant outrage upon our rights as citizens in the manner in which we have been treated as regards the last election, throwing our election out, when section 255 of the code makes it the duty of the clerk to furnish the judges of election with poll books.
- 3. That we look upon it as unjust to allow the property of one man to be heavily burdened by a tax imposed by the vote of

another man who is without property, without a household, and who sustains none of the burdens of such taxation.

- 4. That we consider it an imposition upon us tax-payers to call a special election and put the county to that expense, for the purpose of building up a moneyed aristocracy at our expense.
- 5. That we will not pay said tax unless compelled by a decision of the Supreme Court.
- 6. That we look upon Judge Collins to be as great a tyrant as Europe can produce, so far as he has power.
- 7. That we consider the present clerk as unworthy the suffrage of a free people, unworthy the position he holds, and ought to be removed from office for neglect of duty.
- 8. That we consider the prosecuting attorney of this county too trifling, too insignificant, to hold that office in any county.
- 9. That we will support no man in St. Charles for judge at the coming election in August, provided the present commissioners locate the county seat at St. Charles.
- 10. That the proceedings of this meeting be published in the St. Charles *Intelligencer* and *Express* and *Herald* (of Dubuque). On motion, the meeting adjourned.

L. G. Phelps, Sec.

On the 28th day of October, 1857, a public meeting was held at St. Charles, when Hon. Jedediah Brown, Duncan Ferguson, G. G. Reiniger, John Ball, B. F. Cheney, S. Harwood, David Ripley, J. S. Church and others made addresses. After various objections and questions, concerning the propriety of the county taking stock in the railroad, had been explained and answered by Judge Brown, a vote was taken which resulted unanimously in favor of the proposition. At this time a survey of the line for the road had been completed as far west as Clear Lake in Cerro Gordo County, passing through St. Charles and Rockford. The fact that this line located the road several miles south of Rock Grove, probably accounts for the milk in the cocoanut, as manifested at the recent meeting in that township.

The General Assembly of Iowa, at the session of 1858, adopted a resolution instructing Iowa's delegation in Congress to endeavor to obtain a land grant for the McGregor & Missouri River Railroad. In connection with this movement, the railroad company employed I. F. Mack, of Wisconsin, as agent or lobbyist to visit Washington and urge the passage of a bill making the grant of lands as prayed for by the Iowa Legislature. But all was of no

avail. The instruction to the Iowa Congressmen does not seem to have been very zealously obeyed—partiality being shown to other railroad enterprises and improvements. Besides, popular prejudice began to arise against any more land grants to railroad corporations, as aiding monopolies, etc.

From the first annual report of the McGregor & Missouri River Railroad Company, issued in April, 1858, we glean the following: Satisfactory progress made in all departments of the work. Within the short space of three months devoted to raising funds, under the agent, E. D. Clinton, of Wisconsin, three hundred thousand dollars (\$300,000) were subscribed. Two-thirds of this was by farmers and mechanics along the line of the road. The first thirteen miles west from McGregor would be finished before the first of June, the contract time, and at an expense far below the estimates. The engineer's report, included in that of the directors, gave the details of the survey, a comparison of the only two practicable routes, and estimates of the cost of the first fifty miles; viz., twenty-three thousand and five hundred dollars (\$23,500) per mile. This being, much of the way, through the bluffs from the Mississippi River out to the open prairie country, would far exceed the average cost of the entire line.

On June 2, 1858, an annual meeting of the company was held at McGregor, when John Thompson was elected President; Henry P. Clinton, Secretary; and Alexander McGregor, Treasurer. Measures were taken to locate the road from the engineer's survey, and to open books for subscriptions along the route.

At the annual meeting in June, 1859, John Thompson was again elected President, and Jedediah Brown was chosen Secretary in place of H. P. Clinton.

Many of the business men of McGregor believed that a railroad westward from that place would do them more harm than good; consequently they were indifferent if not directly opposed to the enterprise.

In Oct., 1859, the Milwaukee & Mississippi Railroad Company of Wisconsin, agreed to assist the McGregor Company in building their road; and during the winter of 1859-'60, petitions to the General Assembly were numerously signed by citizens along the line of the McGregor road asking that the lands which had been granted to the Lyons or Air Line Railroad Company (now forfeited by that company), be surrendered to the General Government, on condition that Congress shall make an equally liberal grant of lands to the McGregor Company. While Congress could have no

objection to such an arrangement, it was really a duty on the part of the Legislature to make such an adjustment in good faith toward the north one-third of the State; and particularly in view of the fact that the Lyons grant was originally intended and asked for by the Legislature to aid the McGregor road, but by some subterfuge, under Dubuque influence, the McGregor road was deprived of the aid which the State had asked for, and the same was given by Congress to the Lyons route, which the State had not asked to have done.

It was very natural that Dubuque parties should work against the McGregor road and seek to control the trade and business of Northern Iowa. The rich and fertile country of the upper Cedar River and Shell Rock River valleys, was particularly to be coveted, and it was of the utmost importance to the business men of Dubuque that the citizens of this region should be made "hewers of wood and drawers of water" for their benefit.

The strife and contention for the business of this section of country had subsided or were suspended for a while, owing to the vicissitudes, contingencies and excitement of the war of the Rebellion and Indian raids, until the war credit inflated the currency and caused every one to feel richer and more enterprising. Accordingly, in 1863, the people began to "talk railroad" again.

At the general election in October, 1863, Hon. A. B. F. Hildreth was elected a member of the General Assembly of Iowa to represent the Fifty-fourth District, composed of the counties of Floyd and Cerro Gordo. During the Legislative session of 1864 Mr. Hildreth introduced and procured the passage of a memorial to Congress asking for a grant of land to aid in the construction of a railroad on or near the forty-third parallel of north latitude, and passing from McGregor, on the Mississippi River, westward through his own town of Charles City. Repeated efforts had been made by others to obtain this land grant, and thus secure the building of this railroad, but all had signally failed, until the enterprise was taken hold of by Mr. Hildreth. The memorial was as follows:

MEMORIAL TO CONGRESS, FOR A GRANT OF LANDS TO AID IN THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE McGregor Railroad.

Introduced by Hon. A. B. F. Hildreth and passed by the General Assembly of Iowa, Approved March 8, 1864.

To the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress Assembled:

Your memorialists, the General Assembly of the State of Iowa, would respectfully represent that, by an act of Congress approved

May 15, 1856, in answer to a memorial of the General Assembly of the State of Iowa, a grant of land was made to said State to aid in the construction of three of the four railroads named in said memorial. That one of the railroads, to wit, that from McGregor westward, named in said memorial of the General Assembly of Iowa, was omitted from or left out of the said grant. That the route of said railroad from McGregor westward, would follow very nearly the forty-third parallel of north lattitude, and would commence at a point at least eighty miles north of Dubuque, by the course of the Mississippi River, and in its entire length would traverse a line about forty miles north of that of the Dubuque & Sioux City Railroad.

That, in our opinion, a great portion of the northwestern part of the State of Iowa, and the southwestern portion of the State of Minnesota, must remain for a long time unsettled, unless encouraged by railroad facilities. That it is believed that the granting of alternate sections of land to this State under proper restrictions, for the purpose of aiding in the construction of the railroad above mentioned, will have a direct tendency to promote, not only the best interests of the State of Iowa and Minnesota, but of the General Government. Therefore,

Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Iowa, That our Senators in Congress are hereby instructed, and our Representatives requested, to use their best endeavors to procure the passage of a law granting to the State of Iowa alternate sections of land along the line of the proposed railroad, to an equal extent and under like privileges and restrictions with the grants made to the said other railroads of Iowa, by said act of May 15, 1856, exempting and excepting all lands heret fore granted by Congress to the State of Iowa, or claimed by actual settlers, to-wit: Commencing at McGregor, on the west bank of the Mississippi River, thence running westward on or near the forty-third parallel of north latitude, to a point in the western bounds of Iowa between Sergeant's Bluffs and the north boundary of the State, and that the lands likely to be within the scope of the applied-for grant, now for sale, be immediately withdrawn from market; and wherever the lands are not in market, the same be withheld from sale until sufficient time shall have expired for the particular location of this railroad, and the selecting of the lands to be conveyed in said grant.

Resolved, That the Secretary of State be, and he is hereby instructed to forward a copy of the foregoing memorial and resolutions to each of the Senators and Representatives in Congress, to the Secretary of the Interior and to the Commissioner of the General Land Office.

JACOB BUTLER,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.
ENOCH W. EASTMAN,
President of the Senate.

W. M. STONE, Governor.

Approved March 8, 1864.

OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE.

I, James Wright, Secretary of State of the State of Iowa, hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of the original roll on file in my office.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Great Seal of the State of Iowa.

Done at Des Moines, this 9th day of March, A. D. 1864.

James Wright, Secretary of State.

This memorial received favorable action on the part of Congress. During the progress of the memorial through the two branches of the General Assembly, Mr. Hildreth was in constant correspondence with the Iowa delegation in Congress, and after its passage, Hon. James Wright, then Secretary of State, printed the memorial in neat pamphlet form and mailed a copy to every member of both Houses of Congress, as provided in the closing resolution. Hon. James Harlan, then a Senator from Iowa, in obedience to instruction given in the memorial, introduced a bill in Congress, providing for a land grant, as prayed for, to aid in the construction of a railroad from McGregor westward, on or near the forty-third parallel of north latitude to a point on the Missouri River between Sergeant's Bluffs and the northern boundary of Iowa. The bill gave every alternate section of public land, designated by odd numbers, to the amount of five alternate sections per mile on each side of the said railroad. If this amount of land could not be found along the line of the road, then it should be the duty of the Secretary of the Interior to select in alternate sections or parts of sections, from the public lands of the United States, nearest to the tiers of sections above specified, so much public land of the United

States as should be equal in amount to such lands as the United States had sold or otherwise appropriated. It provided that the lands should in no case be located further than twenty miles from the road. The bill passed both Houses of Congress, and was approved by President Lincoln, May 12, 1864.

In June, 1865, there was a reorganization of the McGregor Western Railroad Company, or rather a new company was formed, and all the rights, franchises and property of the old company were transferred to the new one. The new organization had for its officers, George Green for President; H. H. Boody, Vice-President; and H. B. Whitehouse, Secretary. These, with William B. Ogden, John M. Brink, D. Hammers, F. Andros, William Green, and John Lawler, were constituted the Board of Directors.

The land grant soon became a bone of contention and strife between different parties having different interests. The course taken by the new company, under the leadership of George Green, illustrates that passage of scripture which states that "another king arose who knew not Joseph." Green proposed to run the railroad from McGregor to St. Paul, and leave Chickasaw, Floyd, and the counties west of them out in the cold. But before disclosing this treachery he desired to make a big grab or steal of the land grant. The law of Congress provided that when fifty miles of the Mc-Gregor Western road were completed a certain portion of the lands should be certified to the company by the Governor of Iowa. But not half that number of miles of the road had been completed when President Green began to intrigue with Governor Stone, of lowa, to secure these lands, with no intention of ever building the road west of Calmar, in Winneshiek County, but intending, after obtaining the lands, to build the road from there to St. Paul, as was afterward done.

To defeat this chicanery, concocted by Green and Stone, the most vigilant and active efforts were put forth. The plot was discovered by Senator Patterson, of Charles City, while at Des Moines, by the merest accident. He at once notified his friends at home of the game those two conspirators were playing, and remonstrances and legal arguments, addressed to Hon. James Harlan, then Secretary of the Interior, at Washington, were prepared, signed, and forwarded with the utmost promptness. When President Green arrived at Washington with his certificate from Governor Stone, he found Mr. Harlan prepared for him, and he did not get the lands.

"Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty." Hardly had the

Floyd County people defeated one conspiracy before they found another set up against them. During the session of the General Assembly of 1868 the munificent grant of lands made by Congress for the railroad west from McGregor was sought by a new party, organized and called the Forty-third Parallel Railroad Company. For some months before the session, men had been active in laying schemes to obtain the grant. These men were interested in securing a railroad from McGregor by way of Clermont, West Union, Bradford, Clarksville, etc. The West Union people contributed \$3,000, Clermont \$1,500, certain men in Clayton County \$1,600, and other localities smaller sums, all to influence legislation in favor of the West Union line. Lobby members by scores attended the session of the General Assembly from the beginning.

To resist successfully this powerful West Union influence seemed like hoping against hope. However, something must be done. A public meeting was held at Charles City, and Milo Gilbert and E. C. Chapin were appointed to represent the interests of Floyd County at Des Moines. They were ably assisted by General John Lawler and one or more railroad capitalists from New York City; and the result was that a law was passed giving the land grant to the McGregor & Sioux City Railroad Company, and requiring them to build the road within one mile of the county seats of the several counties through which the road was to pass: namely, New Hampton, Charles City, Mason City and Algona.

On the return of Messrs. Gilbert and Chapin from Des Moines, a crowded meeting was held at the court-house in Charles City, when these gentlemen gave an account of their stewardship. They gave especial credit to the members of the Assembly, who resided on or near the specified line. On the final passage of the bill in the Senate, Hon. J. G. Patterson, then a member, made a two hours speech, clearly and ably setting forth the propriety and necessity of giving the lands to the above named McGregor & Sioux City Company. Six different bills had been introduced to obtain this land grant; but when the vote was taken in the Senate the bill favoring this last named company received forty-five yeas to three nays. The vote on the bill in the House of Representatives stood, yeas ninety-five, nays three.

The history of the McGregor railroad enterprise, for the preceding twelve years, had much of it been one of fraud and ill fortune; but a brighter day now commenced to dawn.

Gen. John Lawler, of Prairie du Chien, was the President and active manager of the new company, and he at once took measures for building the road. In the spring of 1868 he visited New Hampton and Charles City for the purpose of obtaining local aid. Many of the citizens manifested indifference, feeling certain that the road would be built without effort on their part. This was discouraging to General Lawler, and he started off for West Union to see what could be done in that direction. By advice of certain men at Charles City, Milo Gilbert was delegated to go in pursuit of General Lawler, and, if possible, to bring him back. His mission was successful, and the next day Mr. Gilbert, Mr. Hildreth and General Lawler went to Chickasaw County, assembled the people together at the court-house in New Hampton, and had a free and full discussion of the railroad question in all its phases. They received so much encouragement there that they came back to Charles City very much elated. At the latter place a public meeting was held, and an amount equal to two and one-half per cent. upon the assessed valuation of the township of St. Charles was pledged to aid in building the road, and the right of way was granted. Subsequently St. Charles Township voted the two and one-half per cent. tax, as agreed by her citizens, to aid in building the road. Other towns along the line of the road contributed aid to a greater or less extent, either in taxes or individual subscriptions. The road subsequently took the name of the "Iowa and Dakota Division of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St Paul Railroad."

Work upon the road now commenced in earnest, and as General Lawler stated: "You will be astonished to see how fast the road will be built." The first train of cars came into New Hampton at 5 o'clock p. m., Aug. 11, 1869, and on the 1st of September, 1869, a train reached Charles City. The depot building erected at this place, in the fall of 1869, was 120 feet long and 30 feet wide. The warehouse was 82 by 29 feet; freight office 20 by 23 feet; ladies sitting-room 12 by 14 feet; gentlemen's room 19 by 15; baggage room 9 by 16; length of lower platform, for passengers, 340 feet; high platform for freight 190 feet. The water tank, near the depot, was 20 by 34 feet, and 22 feet high, operated by a windmill. A short distance east of the depot was a large and convenient cattle yard for shipping stock; and near by was one or more grain elevators and warehouses. E. J. Gilbert, son of Milo Gilbert, was appointed station agent.

But the work of building the road did not stop here. It was pushed on westward with little or no delay, through the counties of Cerro Gordo and Hancock, and as far west as Algona, the county seat of Kossuth County, before there was any suspension of the work.

Meanwhile the two and a half per cent. tax voted by the St. Charles people had been levied, and a large portion of the heavier tax-payers had settled the same. But there were some discordant spirits, who, by advise of a disaffected attorney of Charles City, refused to pay, notwithstanding the railroad company had fulfilled all their agreements—had built the road on time, placed the depot where requested, and were operating the road in a first-class manner, and all the relations between the company and citizens were of the most friendly character.

On Dec. 8, 1871, Judge Ruddick, of the District Court, issued an injunction restraining the County Treasurer from collecting the tax for the McGregor & Sioux City Railway Company. The railroad company, as defendants, appealed to the Supreme Court, the appeal being perfected April 24, 1872. The plaintiffs in this action, who were resisting the tax, were John Mahara, B. F. Wright, A. L. Collins, D. H. Ferguson, Jackson Spriggs, S. Geismar and Orrin Allbee. Pratt & Ruth were their attorneys. Starr & Patterson conducted the defense.

As this case was one of considerable interest to the people of St. Charles Township, involving, as it did, the payment of some seventeen thousand dollars (\$17,000), we give a detailed history of it. On the 27th of March, 1868, the General Assembly passed an act, enabling towns and cities to aid in the construction of railroads, by voting taxes for such purposes. On the 30th day of March, 1869, an election was held in St. Charles Township, at which a two and a half per cent. tax was voted, to be levied on the taxable property of the township, to aid in the construction of the McGregor & Sioux City Railway. The clerk, by order of the trustees, made out and returned to the county auditor a list of the taxable property, but, before the auditor could deliver the tax levy to the treasurer for collection, an injuntion was prayed for by John Mahara and others, and granted by Wm. B. Fairfield, then Judge of the District Court. The injunction was issued by the clerk of the court, Nov. 11, 1869, restraining the collection of the tax. The suit, so far, was against the county officers alone, but, on April 24, 1871, the McGregor & Sioux City Railway Company (the construction company), were permitted to intervene as a party defendant. On the 22d of April, 1871, a motion had been made to dissolve the injunction, and, on the 4th of May thereafter, the cause came on to be heard before Judge Ruddick (the successor of Judge Fairfield), who dissolved the injunction.

Not content to let the matter rest, on the 8th of December following, J. M. Parsons, S. G. Bryant, John Ferguson and B. F. Wright filed a new petition, asking an injunction and giving, as they claimed, a new cause of action. J. M. Parsons was their attorney. The points of the petition were as follows:

- 1. That the plaintiffs are tax-payers in St. Charles Township,
- 2. That on March 16, 1869, the trustees ordered an election at which the question of levying a tax for the aid of the McGregor & Sioux City Railway should be voted on.
- 3. That on the 30th day of March, 1869, said tax of 2½ per cent. was voted.
- 4. That the tax list was made out and delivered to the county auditor and by him delivered to the county treasurer for collection.

We give the remainder in the words of the petition:

"That, at the time said tax was levied by said trustees, no assessment of the property of said township had been made in or for the year 1868, and delivered to the county auditor by the assessor of said township on the 8th day May, A. D., 1869, and that a duplicate of said book was delivered to the clerk of said township by said assessor on the 12th day of April, A. D., 1868.

"That the aggregate assessment of the taxable property in and for the year 1869, was \$668,955, and that the aggregate assessment of such property in and for the year 1868 was \$438,302.

"That said railroad company had not at the time said tax became due and collectable, and have not had since that time, any railroad located in or through said township, or in or through any township contiguous thereto, and had not, at that time, nor at any time since, any interest in any such road, as owners, lessors or otherwise, and that said company cannot expend the money raised by said tax in the construction of any road located by them in or through said township, or any township contiguous thereto."

On December 14, 1869, the defendants filed answer, setting up as a defense that they are an actual corporation doing business in the State of Iowa. They admit each and every allegation in said petition set forth, except the tenth paragraph thereof. In answer

to the tenth paragraph of petition, defendant alleges that, at the time said tax was voted, and said tax list was being made out, and at the time the same was delivered to the clerk of the Board of Supervisors of said county, said defendant was constructing a railroad through said St. Charles Township.

"That said defendant did, in the year 1869, construct, complete and put in operation said McGregor & Sioux City Railway through

said St. Charles Township and through Floyd County.

"That, after said tax was voted, said defendant expended in St. Charles Township, more than fifty thousand dollars in the construction of said road, and that said tax, among other things, was relied upon by this defendant as compensation for the construction of said railway; that said railway has ever since been, and is now, in operation; and, further, that the cause had been once tried on the merits and decided in favor of the defendant."

The result of all this struggle was that the petition for re-hearing of the tax case was denied by the court, and thus the last hope of avoiding the payment of the tax was gone, and the treasurer proceeded with the collection of said tax as his duty required. He being confronted with the question whether interest and penalties on this tax should be collected as in the case of other delinquent taxes, the railroad company generously released the penalties and interest to all who would pay the principal or original tax.

This litigation of the railroad tax was an unfortunate affair for all concerned. Disaffection was engendered between the contending parties from which the people of Charles City and vicinity have suffered immensely, and from it have not yet recovered.

Previous to building the railroad Gen. Lawler, representing the company, said to the people of Charles City, "Vote us a two and one-half per cent. tax and it is all the aid we will ask of you; we will not apply to other towns for greater support; we will lay the track so as least to injure your town, and we will locate the depot where it will best accommodate the business of the place." The company were intending to make Charles City the end of the first division of the road west of the Mississippi River, and had purchased ground there on which to build their repair shops. The east and west passenger trains pass each other there, usually at about noon, and that has always been the proper place for the passengers to take dinner, but no arrangements for dining them there have ever been made. No machine shops have been erected

there. The engine house there containing several stalls, was burned several years ago and has not been rebuilt. The depot building was recently burned and a smaller one takes its place. Stations on either side of Charles City were subsequently built, one at Bassett and one at Floyd Crossing, which deprive Charles City of considerable trade that would otherwise go there; and altogether the many are made to suffer for the sins of the few.

No special rates or contracts can be obtained from either railroad company at Charles City for the transportation of freight, the two companies having pooled their earnings at that place. It is often found that the charges on goods from Chicago to Charles City are more than twice as much as they are on the same goods from New York to Chicago. This state of things causes much dissatisfaction, and efforts are now being made to obtain a new outlet to market, with a reasonable prospect for success.

## CEDAR FALLS & MINNESOTA RAILROAD.

The first movement made by the citizens of Floyd County for a railroad in the Cedar River Valley, was in March, 1857. A company had been formed and work begun for building a railroad from Clinton, on the Mississippi River, westward to Cedar Rapids, on the Cedar River. This company was called the "Chicago, Iowa & Nebraska Railroad Company." At the instigation of this company, meetings were held at the different towns along the Cedar River Valley from Cedar Rapids northward to the Minnesota State line, at which meetings propositions were made to build what was termed the "Cedar Valley Branch of the Chicago, Iowa & Nebraska Railroad."

On the 13th of March, 1857, a meeting of citizens was held at St. Charles, Floyd County, to consider the question of aiding this enterprise. The meeting was addressed at length by J. B. Peat, agent for the Cedar Valley Branch of the Chicago, Iowa & Nebraska Railroad Company. Sentiment was so unanimous and enthusiasm so great in favor of the enterprise, that the meeting resolved to use their utmost endeavors to raise at least \$150,000 to be taken as stock by the county, and \$100,000 more by individuals, in this Cedar Valley Branch. Mitchell County voted \$200,000 stock in this road, and other counties along the line were taking similar action.

On May 25, 1857, an election was held in Floyd County on the question of taking \$150,000 stock in the Valley Railroad, which resulted in 254 for and 87 against, or a majority of 167 in favor of the proposition. Union and Cedar Townships gave majorities against it. This project died out.

On the 16th of April, 1858, the "Cedar Falls & Minnesota Railroad Company" was organized at Cedar Falls to build a railroad from Cedar Falls northward to the Minnesota State line. R. B. Mason was chosen President; E. Brown, Vice President; H. H. Meredith, Secretary; A. Mullarky, Treasurer; L. D. Lampman, Chief Engineer; and R. P. Spear, Attorney. They proposed to give the people along the line of the road an opportunity to build and own it—availing themselves of such means as they may have, labor and material, money being out of the question. This was the second or third company organized to get possession of the fertile and beautiful Cedar River Valley.

After so much "backing and filling" on the part of railroad men, whoever should now undertake to build a railroad in this valley, would find it necessary to do more work and less talk than had previously been done. It would be necessary to locate the road before undertaking to procure subscriptions to the stock. The plan of pulling upon several strings at once, and producing only discord and dissatisfaction, would not now succeed. The practical yeomanry of the valley were determined to have frank and open dealing, and as soon as they saw that earnest, honest business was intended they responded most heartily.

An engineering corps was placed in the field, and before the middle of August, 1858, a survey of the route from Cedar Falls to the Minnesota State line was completed, and was so satisfactory that the company did not hesitate to adopt it. Of course, St. Charles City was made a prominent point on the line.

On the 15th and 16th of July, 1858, the Cedar Valley Railroad Company had a lively meeting at Waverly, in Bremer County, discussing routes and measures, reporting progress, and making personal and other explanations.

The corporation election at this time and place resulted in making L. B. Crocker, of Oswego, President; W. B. Harmon, of Waverly, Vice President; S. C. Beaver, of Cedar Rapids, Treasurer; and an Executive Committee, of which G. G. Reiniger, of Floyd County, was a member.

On the 9th of September, a grand mass convention was held at St. Charles City, of citizens of the whole valley between Cedar Falls and the Minnesota State line. The meeting was called to order by William H. McClure of Black Hawk County, and Moses Conger of Floyd was elected President of the day. Six vice-presidents and two secretaries were also chosen. Speeches were made by Col. R. B. Mason, of Dubuque, President of the C. F. & M. R. R. Co.; L. D. Lampman, the Chief Engineer; Mr. Smith, also an engineer; Mr. Conger, Wm. B. Fairfield, and others. Resolutions were adopted expressing preference for and confidence in the line as surveyed, and recommending a popular investment of stock. The large attendance at this meeting, notwithstanding the rainy weather, evinced the earnestness of the people.

A loan of five per cent, on the assessed valuation was recommended to the county by the directors and committee. The directors resolved that the center of section seventeen (17), township ninety-four (94), range fourteen (14), Nashuabe, a point on the road, provided Chickasaw County would vote five per cent. of its assessed property in bonds, and give the right of way free of charge; that the means raised in each county be expended in the county, in grading, engineering and other necessary work; that the location of the Cedar Falls & Minnesota Road be from the State line, at the southern terminus of the Minneapolis & Cedar Valley Road, southward to a point near St. Ansgar, in Mitchell . County; thence between East and West Mitchell, near Osage, at or near Watertown, at or near Flovd, and to a point at or near St. Charles City; provided that the right of way be made free, and that the chief engineer immediately proceed to the actual location of the road.

On the 16th of September, 1858, ground was broken, at Cedar Falls, upon the line of the Cedar Falls & Minnesota Railroad, at the time of the Editorial Convention there, in the presence of a thousand witnesses and under imposing ceremonies. A procession was formed, headed by music; speeches were made by Colonel Sessions, Wm. B. Fairfield, A. B. F. Hildreth, Jesse Clement and others, and winding up with a grand supper, and toasts and speeches, in the evening.

Dec. 1, 1868, by a vote of 533 to 175, Floyd County issued bonds to the amount of sixty thousand dollars (\$60,000) to aid in the construction of the Cedar Falls & Minnesota Railroad, de-

livered them to the company, and for security took the bond of private individuals of Cedar Falls and vicinity for the faithful application of the proceeds. The stipulations, as worded in the bond of the Cedar Falls parties were:

"Now, if the said Floyd County shall issue its bonds to said company for sixty thousand dollars (\$60,000), as aforesaid, and the said railroad company, within as short time as is in their power, shall locate and build said railroad from Cedar Falls to the State line, in Mitchell County, Iowa, on the westerly side of the Big Cedar River through said county of Floyd, within one-half mile of St. Charles City, and within one-half mile of the village of Floyd, both situate, etc.; and if said railroad company will, within two years from the date of issuing said county bonds, appropriate and expend the proceeds of said bonds in locating said railroad within said county of Floyd, and if said railroad company will promptly pay the interest on said county bonds for two years from the date thereof, according to their tenor and effect, and if the said railroad company shall pay or cause to be paid to said Floyd County or its assigns, interest in stock at the rate of ten per cent. per annum, payable annually, on the sixty thousand dollars (\$60,-000) full paid stock, issued by said railroad company to said Floyd County for said county bonds, until said railroad is built, finished and in running order and operation, then this obligation is to be void, otherwise in full force."

In 1859 the company decided to grade the road from Cedar City, opposite Cedar Falls, to Janesville, a distance of seven miles; also a contract was let to Silas Smith, of Floyd, for grading two miles of road near that place. The company had advertised for proposals to grade, bridge and tie the road throughout; but, on account of hard times, very little was done during that year.

Jan. 8, 1860, Colonel Erastus Edgerton, of Dedham, Mass., executed on behalf of some parties in Boston a contract with the Cedar Falls & Minnesota Railroad Company, to build the entire road from Cedar Falls to the State line; namely, to construct and equip the road to Waverly, the county seat of Bremer County, by the first of the following January; to Floyd, this county, by Jan. 1, 1862, and to the State line by Jan. 1, 1863; unless the Minneapolis & Cedar Valley Railroad should be completed sooner, in which event the contractors obligate themselves to build the road to the State line by the time the Minneapolis & Cedar Valley Railroad is in operation to that point. The foregoing contract was published at

railroad meeting in Bremer County by Colonel Sessions, Financial Agent, who announced that it contained the two following provisos: "That the county take stock in said road to the amount of \$60,000," and that \$35,000 individual stock be subscribed by the citizens of the county.

As the Supreme Court of the State had decided that bonds voted for railroad purposes were illegal, resolutions were passed at this meeting conceding the legality of the decision, but maintaining that in justice to the counties which had so voted bonds the Legislature then in session should immediately pass an act legalizing such bonds.

The news of this contract awakened renewed interest, inspired more perfect confidence and calmed the rising fears in the entire community along the line of the road. McGregor, about three days' journey with team from Charles City, had been up to this time the nearest way out to the commercial world; and now the time seemed to be drawing nigh when Floyd County itself should be made practically nearer the Eastern markets than ever McGregor had been.

At this time sixty-five miles of the Minneapolis road had been graded, and some of the heavy work done on the remainder of the road. Eastern capital was pushing it, and the public was satisfied that ere long this great public thoroughfare would be completed. The Dubuque & Pacific Railroad was then in running order to Independence, and was exercising its magnetic influence upon trade in this county. The Chicago, Iowa & Nebraska Railroad was building up business at Cedar Rapids, from the Cedar Valley, the "garden of the West." As the Dubuque Herald said, the upper portion of this valley was the superior part of this "garden," and it was doubtless evident that the keen eye of eastern capital was centering in this direction.

May 5, 1862, the Cedar Falls & Minneapolis Railroad Company elected R. B. Mason, President; Wm. H. Sessions, Vice-President; John A. Elliott, Treasurer; and L. L. Huntley, Secretary. They also chose an Executive Committee and hoped to go forward with the work of building their road.

In June, 1862, the Supreme Court of Iowa, in the case of "The State, on the relation, etc., of the Burlington & Missouri Railroad Company vs. the county of Wapello," decided that the General Assembly had never conferred, and had not the power to confer,

upon counties the right to issue bonds in payment for stock in railroad companies, and that such bonds are invalid.

In the section of this work devoted to the doings of the Board of Supervisors, we allude to the contest had there over the matter of the county bonds. The result was the adoption of the following resolutions by the Supervisors of Floyd County:

- "1. That a committee of three be appointed by the board, whose duty shall be to effect the following arrangement with the Cedar Falls & Minnesota Railroad Company, viz: That three years of the coupons of the Floyd County bonds be cut off and deposited in the hands of a trustee or trustees, to be chosen by said committee and the said railroad company; said trustee to be obligated to deliver over in the following order to the railroad company: the first year's coupons, when said company complete, or cause to be completed, the said railroad to Waverly, Bremer County, Iowa; the second year's coupons, when said railroad company complete said road to south line of Floyd County, Ia.; and the third year's coupons, when said company complete the road to Charles City: Provided, first, that said railroad is completed to Waverly within two years from July 4, 1862; secondly, that said railroad is to be completed to the south line of this county, within three years from said day; thirdly, that it be completed to Charles City within four years from said day. And, in consideration of the foregoing, the said committee is hereby authorized to surrender the individual bonds, held by Floyd County, Ia., as security for Floyd County bonds; also, the certificates of stock for the same amount, upon condition that the remaining coupons, with the Floyd County bonds, be surrendered to said committee.
- "2. That, in case of a failure to effect the foregoing resolution, the committee are hereby authorized to surrender the individual bond held by Floyd County as security; also, the sum of \$55,800, in stock of the Cedar Falls & Minnesota Railway Company, upon said company's delivering to said committee the bonds of Floyd County to the amount of \$55,800, and the coupons for eight years attached thereto.
- "3. That the committee notify the officers of the Cedar Falls & Minnesota Railroad Company of their authority to settle the matter, and request a meeting of the Board of Directors of said company to effect said object.
- "4. That, in case the committee are unable to effect a settlement in accordance with one of the two foregoing propositions, it shall

be their duty, and they are hereby authorized, to procure competent counsel, and proceed by law, to protect the interests of Floyd County, Iowa, as in their judgment may seem best; and that the committee befully authorized to do any and all acts necessary to carry into effect the foregoing resolutions; and nothing in the foregoing resolutions shall be so construed as to prevent the said committee from making any arrangements, by which said coupons, so deposited with said trustee, good and valid against Floyd County, Iowa.

"5. That the Treasurer and Clerk of Floyd County, Iowa, be authorized to deliver to said committee all certificates of stocks, bonds, coupons, and all other papers in their hands, in relation to this matter; all of which is respectfully submitted.

"R. N. MATHEWS, BENJAMIN REED, Committee."

At this time Platt Smith of Dubuque, a large owner in the Dubuque & Sioux City Railroad, began again to move in behalf of the Cedar Falls & Minnesota Railroad. Three-fourths of the business of the D. & S. C. road was derived from the country north of Cedar Falls. In view of this fact, certain capitalists, as Dean Richmond, who owned an elevator at Dubuque, and Pres. Osborn, and others, of the Illinois Central Railroad Company, who had an elevator at Dunleith, opposite Dubuque, subscribed liberally this season for the C. F. & M. road, enough to build and equip the road to Waverly. It now stood the Floyd County people in hand to make immediate provision for redeeming the coupons upon their bonds as they became due, that the road might be pushed through to this county.

At a special session of the Board of Supervisors of Floyd County, Aug. 22, 1863, called to consider the railroad bonds, the committee made two reports, the majority report, signed by John Chapman and Benj. Darland, being as follows: "We would recommend that the county surrender the stock of the Cedar Falls & Minnesota Railroad Company, received as payment for the interest coupons, and retain the stock received as payment for the \$2,700 of the bonds of the county negotiated by said railroad company, until a final settlement shall be made between the county and the railroad company." But the board adopted the minority report, signed by R. N. Mathews, which was as follows: "That Floyd County surrender all the certificates of stock of the Cedar Falls

& Minnesota Railroad Company, now held by the county to said company, on condition that said railroad company surrender all the interest coupons of the county bonds, now held by Platt Smith, Edward Stimson, H. L. Stout as trustees to this county; and that the contract now in the hands of said trustees be also surrendered, and that the same be canceled on the part of said railroad company."

Chester Butterfield was appointed a committee to carry out these arrangements, and the board adjourned sine die.

Dec. 1, 1864, this railroad was completed to Waverly; and the Illinois Central Railroad Company having leased the Dubuque & Sioux City Railroad, the Cedar Falls & Minnesota Railroad Company finally leased their road also to the Illinois Central Company for a term of twenty years, with the agreement that they would complete the building of the road from Waverly to the Minnesota State line which they did. It was completed to Charles City Sept. 12, 1868, the first passenger train arriving here on the 15th of the next month.

During the first nine months after the opening of the Iowa Division of the Illinois Central Railroad to Charles City, there were shipped from this point 218,770 bushels of wheat, 4,900 bushels of oats, 4,050 bushels of barley, 9,630 barrels of flour and 780 dressed hogs; total weight, 14,328,060 pounds. Amount earned by the railroad company on freight forwarded, \$75,226.56. During this period the freight received at Charles City was: 1,955,830 feet of lumber, 1,333,000 shingles, 390,500 lath, 1,672 barrels of salt and cement, and 58 car-loads of agricultural implements; total weight 16,395,840 pounds. Amount earned by the company on freight received, \$67,786.91; advance charges on above, \$24,143. 18. Total number of local passenger tickets sold, 4,553, at a total of \$17,427.30.

## BURLINGTON, CEDAR RAPIDS & NORTHERN RAILROAD.

This road passes through the westerly portion of Floyd County, entering the county on the south near the southeastern corner of Union Township, and running northwesterly through Union, Ulster, Rockford and Rock Grove townships; the principal towns on the line being Marble Rock, Rockford and Nora Springs. The main line of this road extends from Burlington on the Mississippi River, via Cedar Rapids, to Albert Lea, in Minnesota, 252 miles; connecting there with the Minneapolis & St. Louis road. It is now being

operated by the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, in connection with the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy road, running through trains from St. Paul and Minneapolis respectively, to Chicago and St. Louis.

It was completed through Floyd County in the fall of 1871, the towns along the line having donated the right of way, a five per cent. tax, and a considerable amount in money in aid of the same. It was built largely by the avails of mortgage bonds sold in the East. This mortgage was foreclosed some years since, at which time the company was reorganized by its new owners, and its original name changed from the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Minnesota Railway, to that of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railway, by which latter name it is now known.

Its first president was the late George Green of Cedar Rapids whose enterprise and energy did much towards promoting its success. It is now doing a large and thriving business in the transportation of coal and other merchandize to Minneapolis and further northwest, running a large number of freight trains daily, as well as fast passengers trains to Chicago and St. Louis. This road is doing much to develop and improve this section of Floyd County.

## MINNESOTA, IOWA SOUTHWESTERN RAILWAY.

A mass meeting was held at the Christian church in Charles City, April 30, 1881, to discuss the necessity of action in order to secure competing railroad lines, now in contemplation; also, to consider the development of manufacturing interests in this city. F. A. Roziene made some statements in regard to a private correspondence with the president of the St. Louis, Des Moines & Northern Railroad Company, whose line was sure to come in this direction, via Eldora, Aplington, Allison, Greene, Charles City, Riceville and toward La Crosse. If the people of Charles City desired the road, some decided and encouraging efforts must be made. Remarks were also made by Judge Reiniger, Col. Barney, A. R. Spriggs and others.

About May 20 articles were filed by a company organizing itself as the "Minnesota, Iowa Southwestern Railroad Company," and electing S. W. Soesbe, President; F. A. Rozine, Vice President; G. L. Mills, Secretary; O. W. Hart, Treasurer. Directors: B. W. Stevens, J. C. Cole, J. Seaton Kelso, John Rath, John L. Stevens, A. D. Barnum and A. R. Spriggs. A surveying party

was at once put into the field, who laid out a route from the State line near Leroy, southwest to a point near Des Moines, a distance of about 120 miles. The floods of July temporarily retarded further survey this season.

The stockholders of the Minnesota, Iowa Southwestern Railway met at Greene, Butler County, Jan. 11, 1882, and elected F. A Roziene, of Charles City, President; S. W. Soesbe, of Greene, Vice-President; G. W. Hart, Charles City, Treasurer; G. L. Mills, Greene, Secretary. Executive Committee: F. A. Roziene, S. W. Soesbe, J. S. Kelso, of Acklen, Hardin & Co., A. R. Spriggs and B. W. Stephens, Charles City, and John L. Stevens, of Ames, Story & Co. The objective points southwest are supposed to be Council Bluffs or St. Joseph.

Under the laws of Minnesota, a company is organized called the La Crosse & Southwestern Railway Company, to construct and operate a railroad from La Crosse, Wis., to the Minnesota and Iowa State line, connecting with the M., I. S. W. R. R. at or near Hesper, Winneshiek County. The city of La Crosse possesses a charter granted by the General Government, authorizing the construction, use and maintenance of a railway bridge across the Mississippi River at that place, and this will be available for the contemplated railway. A preliminary survey has been made, and in this State it is proposed to run the road through Hesper, Burr Oak, Bluffton, Cresco, Busti, Charles City, Greene, near Allison, to Ackley, Robertson, four and one-half miles northeast of Ames through Nevada, and so on to some point on the Missouri River. From Nevada, or some point in Story County, a branch is to run to Des Moines.

By this route the road will cross numerous other railroads, Charles City being the most important point between La Crosse and Des Moines.

Feb. 27, 1882, Charles City and St. Charles Township gave 433 votes in favor of a tax of five per cent. for this road, and 336 against it; while Niles gave 44 in favor and 116 against. In the notice given for this election certain promises were made as to making Charles City a point on this line, and accordingly, Sept. 7, 1882, the Board of Supervisors adopted the following resolution: "That there be levied a tax of five pe cent. upon the taxable valuation of St. Charles Township for 1882, including the City of Charles City, in aid of the Minnesota, Iowa Southwestern Railway Company; said tax to become due, payable and col-

lectible as follows: Two and a half per cent. in one year and two and a half per cent in two years, from date of voting the same; to wit., Feb. 27, 1882; the penalty for non-payment of said taxes to take effect in no case until sixty days after due to said railroad company, as provided hereinafter. The said tax in no case shall be payable to said company until it shall have complied with the following conditions, to-wit: It shall have the road completed through the said township of St. Charles, and operating and running trains. Provided further, that said railroad shall be of standard gauge, and that said company shall erect and maintain good and suitable buildings, with the necessary side-tracks, within seven-eighths of a mile from the intersection of Kelly and Main streets in Charles City."

A large amount of local aid has already been voted for this road by the citizens of several townships along the line. The aid voted St. Charles Township and Charles City will amount to over \$40,000.

## RECAPITULATION.

The number of miles of railroad now operated in Floyd County, exclusive of side-tracks, is as follows:

,	Miles.
Milwaukee & St. Paul	
Cedar Falls & Minnesota	
Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Minnesota	20.45

Total, 84.23

The Cedar Falls & Minnesota reached Charles City Sept. 17, 1868; Milwaukee & St. Paul reached Nora Springs in October, 1869; and the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Minnesota reached the latter place in November, 1871.

The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul received from St. Charles Township a tax of \$16,626.14, and cash, \$7,000; from Rudd Township, town lots to the value \$2,500, and cash, \$1,500; from Nora Springs and vicinity, cash, \$7,000; lots, \$9,000.

The Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Minnesota Company cost the township of Rock Grove a tax of \$11,584; right of way, \$1,300; and individual donations, \$5,000; the township of Union, a tax of \$9,380; depot grounds, \$600; individual donations, \$20,000; Scott Township, \$5,809; Rockford Township, a tax of \$8,491; right of way, \$2,000; depot grounds, \$1,000; cash, \$10,000.

Total donations of the county to all the three roads, \$117,780.14.







